



M. L.

Ge  
977.101  
H53s  
1386714

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02410 7044



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016











A HISTORY<sup>o</sup>

—OF—

THE EARLY SETTLEMENT

—OF—

HIGHLAND COUNTY, OHIO.

By DANIEL SCOTT, Esq.

WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND INDEX.

---

COLLECTED AND REPRINTED

— BY —

THE HILLSBOROUGH GAZETTE.

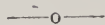
---

PRINTED AT  
THE GAZETTE OFFICE  
1890.



**1386714**

# CONTENTS.



## CHAPTER I.

The Destruction of Hannahstown—Where the Pioneers Emigrated From—Peter Patrick's Adventure, and the First Settlement in the State—Something of the Magnitude of the Enterprise and Dangers Incurred by the Emigrants who Came by the Ohio—Graphic Description of His Labors Told by Colonel William Keys..... 1

## CHAPTER II.

The French Dominion, with a Short Account of the Subsequent Contests and Cessions which Finally Brought the Territory of the Northwest Under the Control of the United States—Simon Kenton's Capture and Escape—The Story of Joshua Fleethart—First Permanent Settlement in the State at Marietta..... 5

## CHAPTER III.

The Heroic Age of the West—Captain James Trimble—The Battle at the Point—Daniel Greathouse and the Massacre at Baker's Block-House—St. Clair's Expedition..... 9

## CHAPTER IV.

Some of the Adventures of Duncan McArthur and Samuel Davis—The Capture and Escape of Israel Donaldson—Unsuccessful Attempts of Thomas Beals to Reach this County from North Carolina—The Burning of James Horton and John Branson—Simon Kenton Pursues a Party of Shawnees Through Highland County..... 12

## CHAPTER V.

The Battle of the East Fork..... 15

## CHAPTER VI.

Battle of Belfast—Beals and Pope Make an Expedition Into the County—Something about Land Warrants and how They were Located—An Adventure of Massie when Surveying in the Virginia Military District..... 20

## CHAPTER VII.

Hardships and Privations Suffered by the Surveyors—Simon Kenton Makes the First Location in Highland—Early Adventures About Manchester—The Capture of Andrew Ellison—Exciting Race of John Edgington—Wayne's Victory, and the Peace Following—The Last Indian Battle on the Scioto—William Rogers and Rev. Robert Finley ..... 25

## CHAPTER VIII.

Habits and Customs of the Pioneers, and the Hardships and Privations They



## CONTENTS.

Endured—The Settlement at Chillicothe, and the Means Employed to Stimulate Its Rapid Growth as a Town—The Treaty of Greenville, by which Permanent Peace was Secured to the Northwest Territory..... 30

### CHAPTER IX.

Organization of Adams and Ross Counties—First Settlement Within the Limits of Highland at Sinking Springs—John Wilcoxon, the Pioneer Householder—Early Liquor Legislation in the Territory—Appointment of Justices of the Peace, and Their Peculiar Ideas of the Administration of Justice—Causes which Retarded the Growth of the Chillicothe Community, and Led to the Settlement of Highland County..... 34

### CHAPTER X.

The Town of New Market Laid Off and Platted, and the First Houses Built—The First White Woman in what is Now Highland County..... 40

### CHAPTER XI.

Jacob and Enoch Smith Settle at the Falls of Paint—General McArthur Selects a Site and Lays Off the Town of Greenfield..... 45

### CHAPTER XII.

Wishart's Tavern, and the First Postmaster at New Market—The Village of New Amsterdam—Job Wright Makes the First Settlement at Greenfield—The HALEYON Days—Permanent Settlers of New Market in 1800—A Tea Party—The Seat of Government Removed to Chillicothe..... 47

### CHAPTER XIII.

First Settlers at Greenfield—The Pöet Curry—Major Anthony Franklin Settles in the County—Nathaniel Pope and Family Start from Virginia for the Northwest Territory..... 52

### CHAPTER XIV.

Hugh Evans Settles on Clear Creek—Plants the First Corn, Builds a "Sweat Mill," and Prospers, while Nathaniel Pope is Sowing the First Wheat, and William Pope, John Walters and Others are Hunting Bear, on Lees Creek and Rattlesnake with the Indians—The Finleys and Davidson Find Similar Excitement and Trials on Whiteoak..... 57

### CHAPTER XV.

A Settlement is Made on Rocky Fork, and "Smoky Row" is Laid Out—John Porter's Grist Mill—Death of Thomas Beals—Elijah Kirkpatrick, Lewis Summers, George Row, Joseph Meyers, Isaac Laman and George Calcy Come to New Market—Adam Lance, George Fender and Isalah Roberts Join the Finleys on Whiteoak—The VanMeters Settle on the East Fork—Robert and Tary Templin Settle on Little Rocky Fork, and Simon Shoemaker, Frederick Broncher and Timothy Marston Locate at Sinking Springs—Adam Medsker and Robert Branson are Buried at New Market—Benjamin Carr, Samuel Butler, Evan Evans, Edward Wright and William Lupton Settle About Leeburg—Lupton Builds the First Saw Mill, and James Howard the First Corn Mill,





## CONTENTS.

in That Neighborhood—The Friends Erect a Meeting-House, while Mrs. Ballard is the First to be Buried in the Graveyard..... 62

## CHAPTER XVI.

Michael Stroup Surprises the People of New Market, and with William Finley and Robert Boyce Cuts a Wagon Road to Mad River—After Suffering Many Privations, Stroup Enters Into Partnership with George Parkinson and They Make Wool Hats at \$18 per Dozen—Arthur St. Clair, the Territorial Governor, Being Relieved by the Admission of Ohio into the Union, Returns to Pennsylvania, where he Dies in Poverty..... 66

## CHAPTER XVII.

John Gossett Erects a Grist Mill—Something About Lewis Gibler—Brushcreek Currency—The First Settler in Union Township—Thomas Dick Settles in Marshall, Establishes a School, and Founds the Presbyterian Church of That Neighborhood—Sinking Springs and Vicinity Receives Additional Inhabitants in the Persons of Simon Shoemaker, Jr., and his Brothers Peter and Martin, John Hatter, John Fulk, George Suiter, James Williams, Jacob Roads, David Evans, Jacob Fisher, Abraham Boyd, Peter Stultz, Dr. John Caplinger, Capt. Wilson, Henry Countryman and Rev. Benj. VanPelt..... 69

## CHAPTER XVIII.

William and Bigger Head and Joseph, John and Benjamin West Settle in the Neighborhood of Sinking Springs and Marshall—Ruins of Indian Hostilities at Chillicothe Create Great Fear and Excitement in the New Settlements—Graphic Account of the Killing of the Shawnee Chief, Waw-Wil-a-Way..... 76

## CHAPTER XIX.

Morgan VanMeter Locates on the East Fork, Opens a Hotel, and Lays Out a Town—Jonathan Berryman Appointed Postmaster at New Market—Aaron Watson Starts a Hotel, and John and William Campton Establish a Tannery in the Same Place—How the Materials for the Manufacture of Leather were Procured—Marriage of Michael Stroup and Polly Walker, with a Description of the Wedding Ceremony—David Ross Settles in Union Township—David Reece, a Carpenter, is Cordially Welcomed, and Contributes Greatly to the Conveniences of the Early Settlers—Joseph Eakins Locates near New Market.... 80

## CHAPTER XX.

Edward Tiffin, the First Governor of Ohio, Enters Upon His Duties, and the First General Assembly Meets at Chillicothe—Ezekiel Kelly Settles on Rocky Fork and Assists in the Erection of the First House in Hillsboro—Samuel Gibson and His Remarkable Mill—Judge Mooney, the Pioneer School-Master—The Growth of Greenfield, with a Description of Some of Its Early Taverns and Other Business Enterprises—Edom Rateliff, Job Haigh, George Gall and Others Locate in Different Parts of the County..... 84

## CHAPTER XXI.

Captain James Trimble's Second Visit to Highland—Rev. Edward Chaney and His Missionary Work Among the Indians—"Splitting Rails" on the Present Site of Hillsboro—Struggles and Privations of the Evans and Hill Families to Effect a Permanent Settlement on Clear Creek—Cyrus Blount, Geo. Nichols,

## CONTENTS.

Joseph Knox, George Hobson, Matthew Kilgore, Wm. Killbourn, Samuel Little and Joseph W. Spargur Move Into the County..... 89

## CHAPTER XXII.

The Legislature Creates the County of Highland and Establishes Its Boundaries—First Session of the Common Pleas Court, with Names of Judges and Jurymen—Extracts from the Records—The First Church in Brushcreek Township—James Carlisle and His Celebrated Tobacco—Proceedings of the Board of County Commissioners, and Result of the Election in 1805—An Anecdote of John Gossett, Highland's First Representative in the Legislature—Surveying and Establishing Wagon Roads Through the County—The First School in Union Township..... 91

## CHAPTER XXIII.

Detailing the Massacre of the Jolly Family, the Capture of William Jolly, and His Thrilling Adventures Among the Indians, with the Efforts of His Relatives to Rescue Him..... 103

## CHAPTER XXIV.

Proceedings of the County Commissioners, and Extracts from Court Records—Origin of the Names of Water-Courses in the County—Additional Settlements in the Neighborhood of Greenfield—Moses Patterson Erects a Mill Near Hillsboro—Roush, Arnett and Wilkin Move Into the County..... 108

## CHAPTER XXV.

Incidents and Anecdotes of the Early New Market Settlement—Col. William Keys and the Hardships which He and His Family Endured in Their Journey to Highland—The Stafford, Caley and Creek Families Move In and Settle in Different Localities—Court Records, Closing Up the Year 1803..... 112

## CHAPTER XXVI.

The Subject of the Removal of the County-Seat is Agitated, and the Citizens of New Market Make a Desperate Effort to Retain in Their Village the Seat of Justice—John Carlisle's Mercantile Venture on Clear Creek—Laying Out and Establishing New Roads—Rewards Offered for Wolf and Panther Scalps—John Smith Starts a Store in New Market, and Afterwards Removes to Hillsboro—James Fitzpatrick Settles Near Hillsboro—Peter Cartwright and James Quinn, Early Methodist Ministers, and Their Labors—Matthew Creed and His Milling Enterprise—A Turkey Pen..... 119

## CHAPTER XXVII.

Frederick Fawley, Jeremiah Smith, Matthew Creed, Jo. Hart, Mark Easter, Abraham Clevenger and Jesse and William Lucas Move Into the County—A Queer Marriage Fee—Accessions to the Settlements Near Leesburg and Fall Creek, Composed of the Wrights, Morrows and Pattona—Court Records and Election Results—Early Township Officers—Jacob Hiestand Locates Near Sinking Springs—The Rogers Settlement Near Greenfield—Early Presbyterian History..... 128

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

Common Pleas Court Records—Establishment of a Permanent Seat of Justice







## CONTENTS.

for Highland County—Names of Male Inhabitants Over Twenty-One Years of Age.....	136
---	-----

### CHAPTER XXIX.

Last Sessions of the Courts at New Market—A Description of the Manner in which Houses and Barns were Built—Meager Church and School Privileges—The Ravages of Squirrels, Wolves, Foxes, &c.—Further Court Records, and Proceedings of the County Commissioners—Opening of New Roads—William C. Scott's Miraculous Escape from Indians.....	147
--	-----

### CHAPTER XXX.

Description of an Early School-House—A Famous Deer Lick—Rev. James Quinn, an Itinerant Minister—The Commissioners Meet at the New County-Seat—How Jo. Hart Bribed a Jury with Roast Venison.....	155
--	-----

### CHAPTER XXXI.

The VanMeter Family—Incidents Connected with the Settlement of Dodson Township—The First Distillery in the County—A Bushel of Corn for a Gallon of Whisky—The Growth of Hillsboro—The Boundaries of Paint Township—First Marriage in Hillsboro—Horrible Death of Andrew Edgar from the Bite of a Rattlesnake.....	161
---	-----

### CHAPTER XXXII.

The Township of Richland—Description of a General Muster—Election Returns for the Year 1808—The Whipping Post, and the Part it Took in the Administration of Justice in Highland County.....	170
--	-----

### CHAPTER XXXIII.

Erection of the Court House—Commissioners' Proceedings—Patterson's Mill—A Horse-Thief and His Punishment—The College Township Road—Organization of Union Township—Election Returns for 1809.....	177
--	-----

### CHAPTER XXXIV.

The Whisky Road, and a Description of the Manner in Which It was Made—New Settlers About Sugartree Ridge—Contracts Given for the Erection of a Jail—A Good Bear Story—The First Case of Imprisonment for Debt in Highland County—Concord Township Laid Off and Named.....	184
---	-----



## INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

---

In giving to the public this volume of the unfinished writings of Daniel Scott, credit is only asked for having preserved to posterity a valuable work.

The story of the sufferings, heroisms, labors and trials of the pioneers of the Northwest Territory has been written many times, but nowhere have the homely facts and incidents of their every-day struggles with savage nature and savage man been more graphically portrayed than is done in these few chapters. Many of the men who chased the deer, and hunted the wild Indian, and were in turn hunted by him, over the hills and through the hollows of Southern Ohio, inscribed their names on the roll of immortality, and as long as the history of the people who settled the Mississippi Valley is read, their names will be known and revered; while thousands of others, whose names are unknown and unsung, labored as zealously, suffered as intensely, and died as bravely; and it is due to their labor and toil, and that of their wives and children, that the center of population in a Country many times larger than the original Colonies has passed far beyond the wilds where Simon Kenton made the first location of land in Highland county, Ohio. It is of the struggles and toils, privations and amusements, joys and sorrows, of these latter, that this volume gives a glimpse.

Scott began the publication of "A History of Highland County from its Earliest Settlement to June, 1851," in May, 1858. So ephemeral is the work of a newspaper writer, that after the lapse of thirty years from the date of the first publication, it has been found impossible, by most diligent endeavor, to procure all of this. In gathering together so much as is here given, credit is due to Thomas M. Boyd, Esq., of Greenfield, O., and Hon. Charles H. Collins, of Hillsboro, O., for valuable assistance rendered. In this reprint some obsolete names are changed, some errors in dates and mistakes in names and places are corrected, and events are placed, as far as possible, in chronological sequence.

It is very much to be regretted that Scott did not complete his work, and that it was not brought down to June, 1851, as originally intended. What the causes were which induced him to cease its publication are unknown. Had he done so, it would have been a work of much greater value, and that it would have retained the interest of the reader to the end, is undoubted, for he had the rare faculty of making the dry facts of history exceedingly interesting. As a writer, he was undoubtedly the most facile and scholarly ever connected with the press of Highland county. He loved the people of whom he wrote. Born and reared in their midst, he knew their privations and the struggles they had to hew their homes out of the wilderness, and he admired them for their sturdy perseverance and homely virtues. Careful, conscientious and painstaking, he sought out the traditions of the early settlers, sifted the evidence, weighed the testimony gleaned from all available sources, and has undoubtedly given the correct version in all cases where there was a difference in the accounts. Like Sir Walter Scott when he wrote his "Border Minstrelsy," he personally visited the places and interviewed the actors, if living, and if not, those of their successors most likely to know the facts. At the time he wrote there were living many who had actually been connected with





## INTRODUCTION.

the earliest settlements; and the sentiments, opinions, mode of life and amusements, as well as the general character of the people were those of the primitive backwoodsman. The war of the Rebellion changed their thoughts to other matters of vital interest. Time in its continued advance up the cycle of years dropped the older inhabitants on the grassy wayside, honored and lamented, it is true, but not mourned with the same feelings of grief as in former times. Too many had suffered the keener sorrow of having near relatives and friends cut down in the prime and vigor of manhood, by the desolation of internecine war. They whose constant practice it was to first read the lists of "killed, wounded and missing" in the daily newspaper accounts of the battles, were not wont to miss as keenly the quiet departure of those whose lives had extended beyond the allotted period of three score years and ten.

When this war ended a new era began. An epoch was passed; back of which few cared to go. Ten years later Scott would have found his task impracticable. A generation having passed away since he wrote his chapters, interest is being renewed in the men who settled the country, and no longer is it entirely centered in those who did its battles. As time passes this feeling will grow, and the hero of the forest will be no less honored than the hero of the field. Moving at the pace we now are, it may be pardonable to halt a moment and consider the simple character and modest lives of our ancestors. One who had been a cotemporary of Scott recently returned here, after an absence of more than thirty years, and expressed himself astonished at the improvements made in his absence. Accustomed as he had been during that time to see, springing up like the prophet's gourd where but a short time before the only signs of life were a few Indian tepees or scattered buffaloes, cities far exceeding in luxury, architecture, population and wealth anything the world had known since the Goth and Hun destroyed the ancient civilization of the Roman Empire, he was nevertheless forced to acknowledge his surprise and pleasure in the evidences of substantial advancement shown in Hillsboro and Highland county. Nothing of stirring importance occurred in the county until the war of 1861-65. To be sure, a regiment of infantry was enlisted for the war of 1812, and another regiment went to the front in the Mexican War, to return home decimated in numbers and covered with glory; but the people were still interested in opening up new clearings, and retained the rough and ready ways of the first settlers. So meagre were the means of communication with the outside world at the time of the Mexican War, it is related that when the volunteers left they marched east to Chillicothe and took transportation from that place by water to Cincinnati, in preference to going direct to the latter place. On their return, the completion of the Milford and Chillicothe Turnpike provided a more direct way for coming home. The old Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad gave better facilities, when completed, in 1853, and afforded the merchants and the few others who left their homes a speedier mode of travel than the old stage-coach.

Had David Hays returned in 1850 to the town he had laid off on the two hundred acres of forest, purchased in 1807 for the consideration of \$100 from "Benjamin Ellicott, through his attorney in fact, Phineas Hunt," he doubtless would have been astonished at the growth of the town and county, but other than that the faces of many would have been new to him and that the appearance of the landscape had been changed by the felling of the forests, he would have felt at home, for the people were the same. Were he to return in 1890 to "the town of Hillsborough" he would be completely lost, a stranger in a strange country. The town which, thanks to his wisdom and taste, has become one of the prettiest spots on the earth, would be a revelation to him. Its broadstreets,

## INTRODUCTION.

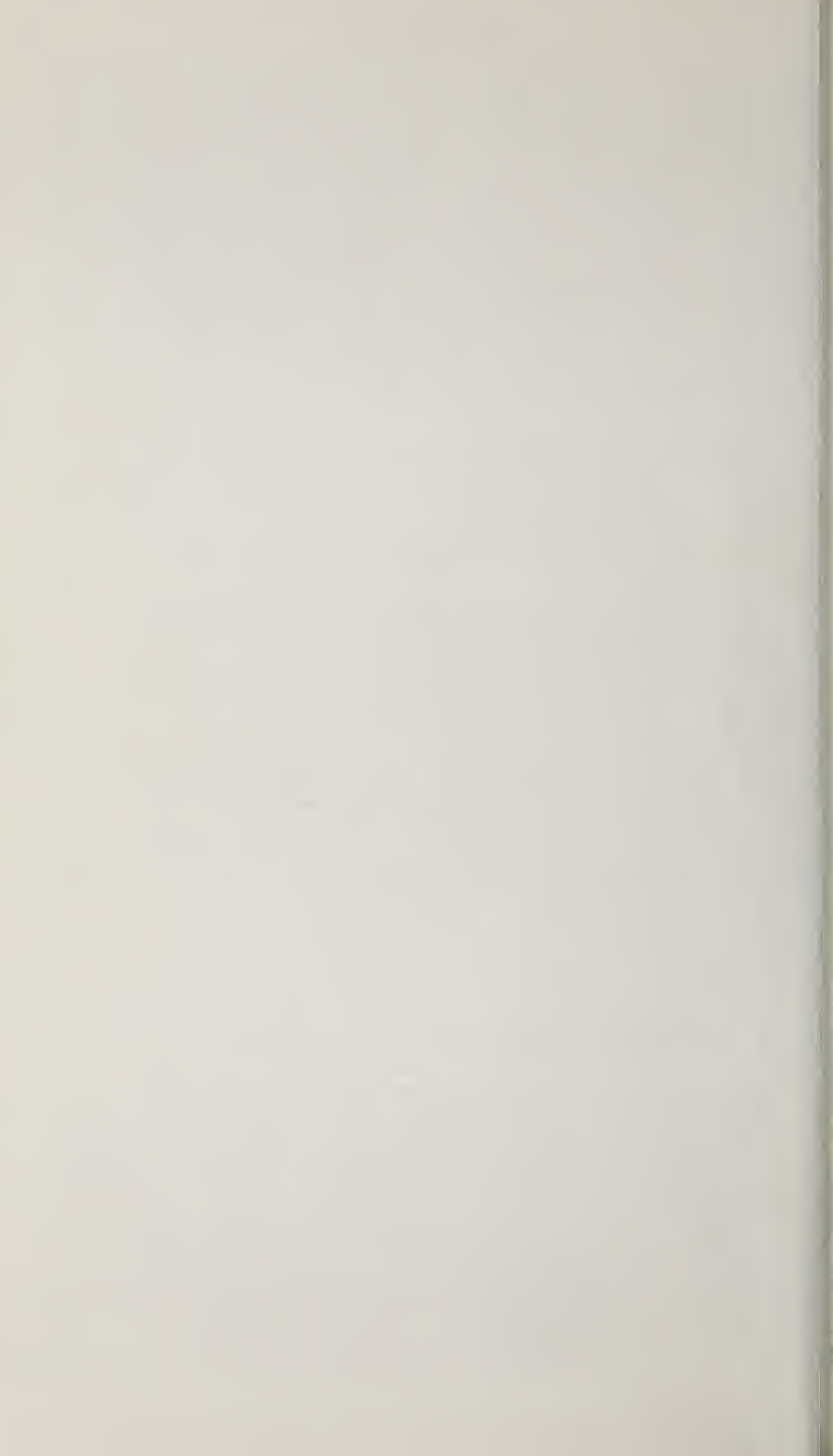
all macadamized and clean, lined with rows of shade trees set in wide strips of green lawn, its handsome residences in tasty and ornamental grounds, and its substantial business blocks and public edifices, would in themselves be enough to astound him. But if he stopped to consider the changes made through the discoveries of science he would be completely bewildered. What with the streets lighted by electricity, and the houses by gas, the telephone and telegraph, the railroad and turnpike, the type-writer and graphophone, the photograph and the steam engine, the reaping machine, the steam plow, and the traction engine, his bewilderment, in comparison with the perplexity of Rip VanWinkle after his twenty years sleep in the Kaatskill Mountains with Hendrick Hudson, would be as ignorance to wisdom. What he would find, were he to return in the year 1930, can only be a matter of speculation, but that he would find the world better, wiser and more populous can not be doubted. Whether it will be happier and more contented, may be a question of greater doubt.

The towns in a purely agricultural community are representative of the agriculturists. The community of interests and the concinity of ideas, tastes and habits of town and country are so close that the prosperity of one is an index to the prosperity of the other. If the people of the towns are found advanced, progressive, and prosperous, the people of the country may, without hesitation, be set down as being in a like condition. The converse of this proposition is equally true.

Hillsboro, being the county seat and centrally located, quickly became after its establishment the leading town in the county, and to it came a class of people with education and accomplishments unusual for the times. Their thoughts and attention were at once directed to the subject of education. On account of this and its healthy location the place soon became noted for its schools, more particularly those devoted to the education of females, and was renowned during the first half century of its existence for its polished and courtly society. It is to be regretted, perhaps, that in the struggle after more material things these matters should have been permitted to fall into partial inusitation. The spirit of progress, love of education, culture and aesthetic taste which pervaded the community of Hillsboro was emulated by the other villages and the whole population of the county, and nowhere in the State can be found a more generally intelligent and cultured people than that which inhabits Highland county. Settled as it was largely by the hardy sons of the cavaliers of Virginia and the Carolinas, through Limestone, Ky., and the liberal and polished pioneers of Chesapeake Bay by way of Fayette county, Pa., its early settlers possessed advantages far superior to those who settled many other parts of the Territory. While it will not be claimed that the ideas and habits peculiar to them were those best calculated to make a wealthy community, it can not be denied that except in this one matter of money getting, they are much pleasanter and perhaps more to be admired.

New accessions were made from all the moving population that from the beginning of the century swept over Ohio to the Great West, and many whose families are among the most respected and prominent in the county and are commonly supposed to belong to the earliest pioneers, are not found in the lists of the first settlers made by Scott.

The last sentences of his writing are descriptive of the first school-house on Sugartree Ridge. At the election following the erection of this house there were fifty-seven votes cast in the township, which at that time included a good portion of the present townships of Jackson and Washington. At the last Presidential election the township, with a much diminished territory, cast 200







## INTRODUCTION.

votes. It is to the determination therein evinced by the early settlers to secure to their children the advantages of education, notwithstanding the difficulties seemingly in the way, that we owe the present magnificent public school system of the State of Ohio. From the few schools similar to the one described by the author, which did not exceed at that time six or seven within the county, have grown the one hundred and fifty-nine school-houses which now dot it over at a cost of \$207,500, and require the services of a corps of one hundred and ninety-eight educated men and women as teachers, at an annual expenditure of \$61,000 for salaries and \$14,000 for other expenses. From a population of 5,766 inhabitants in the county in 1810, the population has increased until in the year 1888 there were 4,708 boys and 4,481 girls between the ages of six and twenty-one, of whom 7,498 attended school in that year. In these schools the child of the humblest is afforded the opportunity to study orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography and grammar in the country schools, and in the larger towns history, drawing, music, physical geography, physics, physiology, botany, algebra, geometry, trigonometry, literature, chemistry, astronomy, book-keeping, natural history, rhetoric, science of government, Latin, Greek, German and French. Children unable to purchase books are furnished with the same at public expense, and all children between six and fourteen years of age are compelled to attend school at least sixteen weeks in each year. From this it will be observed that the youth of to-day has a much better opportunity of becoming acquainted with the authors of the school-books, than their grand-fathers had in the old "unhewed-log cabin, puncheon-floor, cat-and-clay-chimney school-houses of the first settlers. If a little learning is a dangerous thing, the rising generation is certainly afforded excellent opportunities for sipping at the Pierian spring.

The cost of living, and taxes, increase in proportion to the advances made in civilization. In 1810, with a population of 5,000 souls, the taxes collected for all purposes in the county did not exceed \$1 per capita, while in 1890, with a population not exceeding 35,000, the taxes average almost \$9 per capita. More tax is annually collected now from dogs and saloons in the county than there was from all sources eighty years ago, and farm lands have not increased in value during thirty years, while the cost of cultivation is greater and the return less therefrom. The cause is evident. While population has been increasing at an enormous ratio, the country has been developing at a much greater one. The few railroads that thirty years ago handled in an indifferent way the products of the country, have been extended until every portion of it is brought within easy reach of a market, the result being that production and transportation have far outstripped consumption and population. A system of fostering home industries by governmental protection at the expense of the agriculturist, has been another cause, for, while the latter produces more than the country consumes, and is compelled to accept the prices which the surplus will bring in foreign markets, he is prevented from purchasing in return the articles manufactured there until tribute has been first paid to the manufacturer of like articles at home. Whether the advantages of modern civilization have not proved more burdensome than beneficial is a theme for the philosopher and statesman.

The most visible indication of material improvement is in the turnpike system of the county. The first roads improved were the Milford and Chillicothe Road and the Hillsboro and Ripley Road. Congress, in 1836, having apportioned the surplus in the treasury among the States, the Ohio Legislature divided its portion among the counties. The act of the Legislature apportioning this fund, which was popularly known as the "Jackson Fund," among the counties,



## INTRODUCTION.

authorized its expenditure in a number of ways, one of them being by subscription to the capital stock of turnpike or railroad companies, and Highland county's part was devoted to aiding the two turnpike companies in constructing the roads named. The Milford and Chillicothe Road was a link in a long system connecting Cincinnati with the East, and the people of this county were interested in it, as it furnished an outlet to other than the local markets. The Ripley Road was a more purely local one, which by its completion would accomplish the same object by way of the Ohio River. The sum of \$39,450 was subscribed to the Milford and Chillicothe Road and \$7,500 to the Ripley Road. The fund was eventually all paid back to the State, so that the only direct benefit the county received from it was its temporary use at five per cent. interest. No money was ever received from the roads in the shape of dividends, and the investment was an entire loss, if viewed as a speculation or money-making scheme on the part of the county.

A few years ago the interest of the other stockholders was purchased by the county for the public use and the roads converted from toll to free roads. Both have since then been improved by the adjacent property owners, with the exception of a portion of the Milford and Chillicothe Road between Rainsboro and the bridge over Rocky Fork. This is the only Government or State aid received by the county for public improvements. The expenditure in this case, however, proved to be a blessing in disguise. The only circulating medium at that time was the notes of State and other banks, which fluctuated so rapidly that a person who thought himself wealthy in the morning might find himself a pauper at night. Very little coin was in circulation in the county, and when a piece of it was secured it was religiously hoarded away. For some reason it was determined to pay the assessments on the stock subscribed to the turnpike companies in script, and by making this receivable for taxes, it at once became the most popular circulating medium in the county, which in supplying a great want caused by the scarcity of an acceptable currency, greatly aided in business, and saved the people of the county from the heavy losses sustained in many other parts from the use of the notes of broken and worthless banks. For many years this was almost the only "money" used in the county. Although the total sum appropriated appears small, it must not be forgotten that it represented more than three times the entire collections of the county for taxes in 1840. An appropriation of one million dollars would not be comparatively larger at this time. The construction of these roads was of great convenience and benefit to the people of the country through which they passed, and was quite an undertaking at the time.

They were laid out sixty feet wide, and cleared of stumps, trees and logs—no small task in itself. Next they were graded, and the work done is equal to the best accomplished in recent years. Then they were covered with broken stone. As the material had to be hauled long distances over bad roads, and afterwards broken and placed on the road-bed, the cost was very great. Stone culverts were placed at the runs and ditches, and bridges over the larger streams. No figures can be procured at this day from which to learn the cost, but it was not less than \$5,000 per mile. The Milford and Chillicothe Road became the thoroughfare from Chillicothe and Zanesville to Cincinnati, and continued to be so until the railroads changed this mode of travel. The merchants from all the larger places made annual trips by stage over this road and across the mount. ains by the National Road to Philadelphia and the East, where they laid in a year's supply of goods, to be sent home by wagon.

Nothing further was done in the way of building roads until about the year 1866, when the people of Sinking Springs and vicinity determined to build a





## INTRODUCTION.

road from that place over the old Maysville and Zanesville Road to the Pike county line. This was the first road built under the free turnpike laws of the State in the county. An assessment was levied according to benefits upon the land owners within a district extending two miles on each side of the proposed improvement, and the same placed upon the tax duplicate. In this case the property owners "worked out" their assessment on the improvement, making it in effect a voluntary contribution from all for the general benefit. From this time there was a general movement in the county for better roads, and by the year 1876 roads had been completed or were rapidly approaching completion from Hillsboro to Belfast and Locust Grove, Hillsboro to Lexington, Hillsboro to Danville and Pricetown, Greenfield to Cynthiana, Greenfield to Carr's Ford, Greenfield to the county line, Greenfield to Centerfield, Samantha to Leesburg, Lynchburg to Dodsonville and McCarthys, and Lexington to the county line. These roads were built under the same general act as that at Sinking Springs, and were macadamized, but the work was not so elaborate as that done on the Milford and Chillicothe Road, although it cost almost as much per mile. The discovery of gravel about this time in large quantities where before it was not known to exist gave new zest to the movement, and from then until the present more than two hundred miles of turnpike roads have been built, making the total aggregate of 341 miles of free macadamized roads in the county. The total number of roads improved at present is sixty-eight. Two, the Milford and Chillicothe and the Ripley Roads, having been built by private corporations and afterwards purchased and made free by the county, twenty-one built under the "two mile law" and the remaining forty-five under the "one mile law," which is similar to the "two mile law" except in the extent of territory included in the assessing district and that all persons within the bounds are assessed equally. The cost of this work has been very great. The expense of building the roads has not been less than three-quarters of a million dollars while the bridges and culverts have cost at least a half million more. There is not a principal road and but few by-roads of importance now unimproved, and it is possible at any season of the year to reach all parts of the county over roads better than are the streets of many cities far exceeding in numbers the population of the county. The advantage from these improvements has been so great that the cost has been scarcely a burden, and when in a short time it is entirely paid off the returns will greatly compensate for the immediate trouble and labor of the work, and posterity for a long time will reap the benefits of the foresight and enterprise of the present generation.

There was nothing jejune about the religion of the pioneer preachers. It was of the positive kind and their sermonizing literally that of soldiers in the army of the church militant, who unweariedly wrestled with Satan not "until the breaking of the day," but all through life. The dangers from wild beasts and men, and the sufferings from exposure to the elements were not nearly so real to them as were the "roaring lion" and the sufferings of the damned in "the lake of fire." Hell was a positive reality, and its terrors were pictured to the congregations gathered at some lonely house or under the sylvan awning of the virgin forest in a manner and with a fervor more striking and terrifying than could have been done by the genius of a Milton or a Dante. "Flee from the wrath to come," was the refrain of their discourses, and on this text they played as upon a harp of a thousand strings. Fired with the zeal of martyrs, they earnestly believed in the terrible realness of the doctrines they taught. With homely illustration, quaint humor, and fervid imagination, they expounded the doctrines of a terrifying creed. A physical Heaven and Hell, a future existence of rewards and punishments, a straight and narrow way to one and the

## INTRODUCTION.

broad and tempting one to the other, the efficacy of the vicarious atonement as a means of attaining the first, and the wiles and snares of the devil to seduce the unwary into the latter, constituted, with occasional denunciations of the "scarlet woman," the sum and substance of their preachings. It was a religion suited to their listeners, strong, vigorous, actual and positive. Creeds there were, and denominations, but the end was sought along the same well-blazed trace. Theories of the creation had not mystified them, scientists had not cast doubt upon the existence of Adam and Eve, Darwin had not announced the doctrine of evolution and aspersed the progenitors of the human race, nor philologists discovered that Hades did not mean a place of unceasing torment. Predestination and foreordination, election and free will, were not subjects which troubled them. The changes in modes of worship and doctrines of religion as practiced and held to-day would appear as remarkable to them as the advances in the physical world.

Woman kept her place in the church as directed by St. Paul, and was revered for her meek and gentle virtues. She ministered to the sick, taught her children, kept her house, and while assisting with her labors in the struggles for existence amidst the wilds of nature, by her kindly deeds and brave heart made life possible to the pioneer, and preserved the morals and education of the community and saved the settlers from drifting back into barbarism. To the men was left the conduct of affairs. She did not dabble in politics, nor attempt to regulate the conscience of the public, and was unknown as a moral or religious haranguer; and with a modesty which perhaps might be becoming to some of her daughters, she was more interested in her home, her husband and her children than she was in the notoriety and adulation so loved and sought by the demagogue.

The Presbyterians, who emigrated from the valley of Virginia, brought to this part of the country all the piety and bigotry of their homes, and soon the churches of Rocky Spring, Nazareth, Fall Creek and New Market were organized. The discipline was rigid, and the history of its enforcement seems ludicrous at this distance, although it was real enough at the time. Many of their descendants who hold their fidelity to the cause of temperance as a particular evidence of their zeal and earnestness in the cause of religion, would doubtless be surprised to know that persons had been expelled from the church for joining such a society a century ago. And those who speculate on the providence of God and gamble on their mortal existence by taking out policies in life insurance companies, may not be aware that such a proceeding would have been considered by their grand-fathers a grievous offense, requiring admonition, and if contumaciously persisted in, expulsion from the communion of the church.

The pioneers were temperate in temperance. One of the officers in the church of Nazareth conducted a distillery on Clear Creek, and "bitters" before breakfast was as much a part of the daily habits of the preachers and the people as was the morning prayer. It is related that in an adjoining county one fine morning about the year 1811, a Presbyterian clergyman, an Elder in the church, and a Judge of the Court all chanced to meet, each with a gallon jug, which he had filled with whisky at the still-house of another Elder of the church, and it is said that the reason the other two judges who sat with the one mentioned were not also there was that they owned distilleries of their own and preferred their own brewing. The sin of intemperance then did not consist in the drinking, but in the getting drunk, and the distinction was preserved until within recent years. Lately, however, it is not made and temperance and teetotalism are synonymous.

Many of the settlers had been owners of slaves before emigrating, and had man-







## INTRODUCTION.

mitted these after bringing them to Ohio. Others located land warrants in the Virginia Military District, and freeing their slaves placed them on the lands so secured. One notable case of this kind was that of one Samuel Gist, who owned a great number of slaves and left a large estate. The slaves he freed, giving them certain tracts of land in Highland and Brown counties, and provided a fund to be handled by trustees for their assistance while clearing the lands and securing to themselves the benefits of freedom. The persons of this race brought to the county were therefore doubtless better than those remaining in slavery, and certainly had decided advantages in the means afforded to better their condition, but it is sad to relate that either from inherent mental weakness or constitutional perversity of disposition, they have failed miserably to meet the expectation of their humanitarian friends. Almost without exception they have squandered the property given them and have sunk in two generations far lower in the scale than those now here who were freed by the general emancipation of 1863. It is not surprising, therefore, that the people of Highland county should have taken an interest in the slavery question. It was on the line of the "Underground Railway," and regular stations were arranged where escaped slaves were received and provided for and hidden if necessary until they could be moved on to the next station, and so on until they were safely landed in Canada. So strong was this feeling that the Chillicothe Presbytery, which included this with a number of other counties, protested against the position taken by General Assembly on the question of slavery, holding that the Assembly was wrong in permitting communion and fellowship with persons owning slaves, and after many efforts to move that body, eventually declined to send commissioners to its meetings. Better counsels, however, prevailing, these ultra views were moderated to the extent of declining to sever connection with the body of the church, but protests and petitions were prepared and presented with constant persistency for many years.

On the question of secret societies, this church gave forth no uncertain sound. A people who could discipline and suspend Elder William Wilson, of Rocky Spring Church, for "the improper use of the lot" in tossing a chip to decide which of two parties of men should first dine, would not be likely to look favorably on secret societies, and as early as 1831, they decided that a connection with the Masonic fraternity "was unlawful and inexpedient," and in 1853 they resolved "that this Presbytery would again declare its opinion that Masonry and Odd Fellowship are unchristian and sinful in principle and practice," and such remained the law until 1897, when it was modified to a statement of the belief that "we have reason to fear there are some features in these societies called religious, that do not harmonize with the gospel system, and therefore we advise our church members to have no connection with them." That the religious features of these societies do harmonize with the gospel system, or that people prefer those features to the gospel system is evident when it is considered that both orders named are very strong in the county, the Masons having a few years since erected a handsome edifice for a temple, and the Odd Fellows having in its membership many of the best and most devoutly Christian citizens.

The liberalizing of the sentiments of the Presbyterians was not brought about without a great deal of earnest discussion on both sides, and the like questions were met and discussed by other congregations, so that the changes in the one may be accepted as an example of all the religious bodies having churches in the county. Truly the world has advanced, when the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the year of grace 1889, shall so concede the possibility of error as to submit to the Presbyteries the question of the advisability of



## INTRODUCTION.

modifying the Confession of Faith on those tried and tested articles, election and justification.

The Methodist Church was the church of the pioneer, and under the leadership of such men as Peter Cartwright it grew like a green bay tree until in numbers it far surpassed any other in the rural districts. While itineracy was common to all denominations in the early stages of the settlement of Ohio, it was not a part of the church discipline of any except this one; in all others the preacher being as quickly as possible settled in charge of a single society. This and a missionary or proselyting spirit, combined with the practice of holding camp-meetings and "revivals," and a more liberal church government, gave the Methodists an advantage over others. Quite a number of those who expounded the gospel in this section, and whose memory is yet held in respectful remembrance, are mentioned by Scott in this volume. Owing to the transitory character of their ministry, few of their successors are generally known to the present generation.

In moral as well as material progression, Highland county has not been slothful. The appraisers of real estate in 1880 reported 101 church edifices in the county, of a value, including grounds, of \$130,226; and the decennial appraisalment of 1890 will show an increase in number and value. No data is obtainable from which to arrive at an estimate of the sum annually devoted to the maintenance of religion by the people of the county, but it is very large. This chapter might be extended to much greater length in the illustration of the proposition that the world has made very rapid and great strides toward a higher civilization during the last half of the Nineteenth Century. People are more intelligent, better educated, enjoy more of the comforts of life, and have more liberal habits of thought than they had fifty years ago. Their moral tone is more elevated, and their religion more charitable and humanitarian. The progress made in labor-saving devices affords the farmers and residents of rural sections greater leisure time to devote to reading and study, and no longer is it customary to find the Bible, and an agricultural report or two, the only books in their libraries. The opportunities offered by the public school system for acquiring an education, and an ambition on the part of many youths to secure the still further advantages of the High Schools, have given the farming population of the State a class of thinking men of advanced and progressive ideas. The majority of the people who settled Highland county were not constitutionally energetic, and only necessity furnished the incentive to their labors. They have quickly taken advantage of the chances to shift the burden of continual toil and devote themselves to mental improvement. This disposition, and the character of the country, has led them largely to the raising of cattle, horses and sheep, and to the cultivation of orchards and the production of small fruits and vegetables. A tabulated statement of the amount and value of the annual productions of the county, and a comparison with surrounding counties, while it might be interesting, is not within the scope this chapter. It is sufficient to say that in all that goes to make up the sum of human happiness, the people of the county enjoy advantages equal, at least, to those of any other portion of the State. In closing, it may not be improper to add that while Daniel Scott might not have been willing to say with Horace, *crepi monumentum ere perennis*, he as little thought that his writings would prove a veritable store-house, from which every one who attempted a history of the county would draw liberally, and usually without rendering credit. The most brazen instance of this sort of theft is found in a pretentious volume misnamed a "History of Ross and Highland Counties, Ohio," published by Williams Bros., of Cleveland, Ohio, in 1880. There is scarcely an incident related in it of the





## INTRODUCTION.

early settlement of either county that is not stolen bodily and without credit, or garbled in an attempt to rewrite it, from Scott's writings. While his sketches remained in their scattered form, it may not have been considered a very great sin to steal from him, but now that these homeless waifs of his brain have been gathered together and given an acknowledged parent, it is to be hoped that those who in future may write histories for pay, will have the courtesy to render credit to one who, though long since dead, lives in the memories of many who in his life-time respected him for his ability as a writer and his care as a historian, and mourn him dead as a departed friend.

R. M. DITTEY.

HILLSBORO, OHIO, January 1st, 1890.

## CHAPTER I.

THE DESTRUCTION OF HANAHSTOWN—WHERE THE PIONEERS EMIGRATED FROM—PETER PATRICK'S ADVENTURE AND THE FIRST SETTLEMENT IN THE STATE—SOMETHING OF THE MAGNITUDE OF THE ENTERPRISE AND DANGERS INCURRED BY THE EMIGRANTS WHO CAME BY THE OHIO—GRAPHIC DESCRIPTION OF HIS LABORS TOLD BY COLONEL WILLIAM KEYS.

THE spirit of emigration, now so characteristic of the American people, had not manifested itself to any comparative extent, in the old thirteen States prior to the close of the Revolution. Sufficient territory was contained within their boundaries for the limited agricultural purposes of the inhabitants, and, up to the period of the commencement of their troubles with the parent country, they seem to have been contented with the homes, which an occupancy by them and their ancestors, of more than a hundred years, had rendered dear to their hearts. Most of these old States, it is true, had their border lines and their frontier settlements, which were comparatively new and exposed to the dangers incident to outposts beyond which extends the wilderness home of the treacherous and blood-thirsty savage. The stories of Indian warfare along the Susquehanna and the massacre of the inhabitants of the lovely valley of Wyoming, and other similar incidents in that beautiful but unfortunate region, have been recorded by the pen of the historian and embalmed in deathless verse of the poet; with them, therefore, the reader is of course familiar; at any rate they are not within our plan and can but merely be alluded to. All along the western boundary of Pennsylvania, the inhabitants never felt entirely free from danger until after Wayne defeated the Indians in the summer of 1794. Only four years before this the Indians had made incursions as far as Westmoreland county, and attacked a new settlement called Hanahstown on the Kiskiminnias, a tributary of the Alleghany. The inhabitants had barely time to save themselves by flying to the block-house, leaving all their property behind them, which the savages deliberately proceeded to burn, except what suited their purposes, which they saved. Feather beds, so highly prized by the comfort-loving Pennsylvanian, possess-

ed no charms to the hardy sons of the forest. They collected all these together, ripped open the ticks and consigned the contents to the little river that flowed by, after which, with one prisoner and a considerable drove of horses, heavily laden with plunder, they made off, leaving the denizens of the once promising village of Hanahstown utterly destitute—clothing, kitchen furniture, farming utensils, grain, provisions—everything, including their houses, but themselves, their wives and children, was gone. So they had temporarily to break up the settlement and take the women and children back to their friends in the eastern part of the State. This is but one of many instances that could be given, illustrative of the school in which the pioneers of Kentucky and Ohio were trained; for most of those who first emigrated West were of this class—the frontier men of their own State. Only two years after the burning of Hanahstown several of the families who witnessed, from the block houses, the reckless destruction which left them homeless and destitute, emigrated to Kentucky.

The history of the frontier of Virginia is replete with incidents, few of which are inferior to that just sketched, whilst many of them furnish narratives of most thrilling interest and rarely paralleled by the highest-wrought pictures of romance. Wheeling, as an extreme outpost of civilization, was long the head quarters of the spies and Indian fighters, and the many stories of these bold and adventurous backwoodsmen have long since passed from the guardianship of tradition into the permanent historical records of the country, thus becoming the common property of all who have the power to read or the pride to appreciate the noble deeds of their countrymen and progenitors. A very large part of the early settlers of Kentucky was drawn from the border set-







tlements of Virginia. At a later period, however, many of them came to Ohio and settled first in Chillicothe and its vicinity.

Maryland, from her geographical position, had, so to speak, no frontiers, and though she furnished many hardy and worthy emigrants for the West, still they were comparatively few, and they had doubtless undergone a preparatory training in border life and outpost danger, before their taste prompted them to seek new adventures in the wilderness before them. Comparatively few pioneers are therefore found hailing from the banks of the Patapsco or the shores of the Chesapeake, in the stations, and block houses, and among Indian fighters of the West. But North Carolina—the sleepy old State as she is now called—was early animated by the restless promptings of the spirit of adventure and emigration; and to the humble and unpretending, though honest and true natives of the beautiful banks of the Yadkin are the inhabitants of the old State indebted for a knowledge of the wealth, grandeur and fertility of the cane clad plains of Kentucky. As early as 1771, Boone and his companions had explored these fascinating regions—this paradise of the hunter, so heroically battled for, and so reluctantly surrendered by the Indians. The fame of this bright land of promise spread rapidly over the surrounding States. Boone returned with a considerable colony of his neighbors and formed a settlement on the Kentucky River, others followed him soon after, and a rapidly growing inclination in Pennsylvania, Maryland, Delaware, New Jersey and Virginia, as well as in North Carolina, promised speedily to swell the population of this new Caanan to a number fully adequate to cope with the determined hostility of the Indians, but the increasing troubles between the Colonies and England, which portended to the minds of all the inevitable result, for a time checked emigration, and the final maturing of all dormant troubles in open war, rivited the attention of every one. The patriots who were active and able-bodied hurried to the standard of Washington, and the aged, the infirm and the women and children clung closer to the old homestead. Some ten or upwards years thus intervened between the commencement of the settlements on the Kentucky River, and the revival of emigration after the peace of 1783. The existence of the Revolution did not necessarily entirely preclude emigration to the West, but

its progress so stimulated the Indians that they evinced more hostility and a deeper determination to exterminate the white settlements, and the alarm became so great that none but such as were constrained by a sense of a higher duty to their country, could have dared to venture West to the new settlements, not even to rescue those that had been made. But when the war with Great Britain closed the Indians to some extent relaxed their hostilities and a desire to settle in the far famed "garden of the world," again revived. Shortly after the close of the war the Legislature of Virginia authorized certain officers of both the Continental and State lines to appoint superintendents on behalf of their respective lines; and also to name two principal surveyors who were authorized to select their own deputies. Col. Richard C. Anderson was elected principal surveyor for the Continental line, and in the spring of 1784 moved to Louisville and opened a land office.

About this time a few settlers in small parties ventured the passage down the Ohio River to Limestone. But the danger was still imminent and many set out on the journey who fell into the snares of the wily and blood-thirsty Indian, long ere they reached the haven of their hopes. As soon as the Indians discovered that the river was likely to become the principal thoroughfare of emigration, they kept constantly on the watch along its northern banks. There were neither settlements, nor stations or military posts at any point on the northern side below the Pennsylvania line. Yet such was the anxiety to possess the rich lands of the West that not only men, but women and children, ventured upon the hazardous voyage as early as 1785. In April of that year, four families from Redstone in Pennsylvania, descended the Ohio in safety to the mouth of the Scioto, and there moored their boat under the bank where Portsmouth now stands. They commenced clearing the ground to plant seeds for a crop. Soon after they landed the four men started up the Scioto prospecting, leaving the women and children at the encampment. They traversed the beautiful bottoms of the river as far up as where Piketon now stands. One of them named Peter Patrick, pleased with the country, cut his initials on a beech near the bank of a creek that flows through a prairie, which being found in after times, gave the name of Pee Pee to the creek. Encamped near the site of Piketon, they were surprised



by a party of Indians, who killed two of them as they lay by their fires. The other two escaped to the Ohio, where fortunately they saw a small boat passing. This they succeeded in boarding, and having taken their women and children, abandoned the project of making a settlement on the Ohio side. During the following autumn a detachment of United States troops, under the command of Maj. John Dougherty, commenced the erection, and the next year finished Fort Harmer on the right bank of the Muskingum at its junction with the Ohio. This was the first military post erected by Americans on the north side of the river in what is now the State of Ohio. But this by no means furnished a protection to emigrants descending the river beyond its immediate vicinity. Every device within the range of savage ingenuity was resorted to by the ever watchful Indians in hopes to induce boats to land on the northern shore, and too frequently they succeeded and thus gratified their fiendish thirst for the blood of the white man.

As an evidence of the magnitude of the undertaking and the dangers incurred by emigrants descending the Ohio at this early day, the following sketch from the pen of the Rev. James B. Finley, descriptive of the departure from their old home and perilous passage down the river of his father's family and others on their way to Kentucky. It will remind the reader of the departure of the Pilgrims from Delft-Haven on board the ships Mayflower and Speedwell, under charge of the Patriarch Brewster, nearly two hundred years before, in view of whom lay the broad Atlantic with all the dangers and terrors of a three months' voyage. Finley says: "I shall never forget the deep-thrilling and interesting scene which occurred at parting—this was in the autumn of 1788. Ministers and people were collected together and after an exhortation and the singing of a hymn they all fell upon their knees and engaged in ardent supplication to God that the emigrants might be protected amid the perils of the wilderness. I felt, says Mr. Finley, as though we were taking leave of the world. After mingling together our tears and prayers the boats were loosed and floated out into the waters of the beautiful Ohio. It was a hazardous undertaking; but such was the insatiable desire to inherit those rich lands and enjoy the advantages of the wide-spreading cane-breaks, that many were the adventurers; and although many

lost their lives and others all they possessed, yet it did not for a moment deter others from the undertaking. The Indians, jealous of the white man and fearful of losing their immense and profitable hunting grounds, from the great tide of emigration which was constantly pouring in upon them, were wrought up to the highest pitch of fury, and determined to guard, as far as possible, both passes to it; namely the Ohio River and the old Crab Orchard Road, or Boone's old trace, leading from the southern portion of Kentucky to North Carolina. They attacked all boats they had any probability of being able to take, using all the strategy of which they were masters, to decoy them to the shore. Many boats were taken and many lives lost through the deceit and treachery of the Indians and white spies employed by them. The day on which the emigrants started was pleasant and all nature seemed to smile upon the pioneer band. They had made every preparation they deemed necessary to defend themselves from the attack of their wily foes. The boat which led the way as pilot was well manned and armed, on which sentinels, relieved by turns, kept watch day and night. Then followed two other boats at a convenient distance. While floating down they frequently saw Indians on the banks watching for an opportunity to make an attack. Just below the mouth of the great Scioto a long and desperate effort was made to get some of the boats to land by a white man, who feigned to be in great distress, but the fate of Mr. Orr and his family was too fresh in the minds of the adventurers to be thus decoyed. A few months previous to this time this gentleman and his whole family were murdered, being lured ashore by a similar stratagem. But a few weeks before we passed the Indians attacked three boats, two of which were taken and all the passengers killed. The other barely escaped, having lost all the men on board except Rev. Mr. Tucker, a Methodist missionary, on his way to Kentucky. Mr. Tucker was wounded in many places but fought manfully. The Indians got into a canoe and paddled for the boat, determined to board it; but the women loaded the rifles of their deceased husbands and handed them to Mr. Tucker, who took such deadly aim, every shot making the number in the canoe less, that they abandoned all hope of reaching the boat and returned to the shore. After the conflict this noble man fell from sheer exhaustion and the women





were obliged to take the oars and manage the boat as best they could. They were enabled to effect a landing at Limestone, now Maysville; and a few days after their protector died of his wounds and they followed him weeping to the grave. But to resume our narrative. Being too well posted in Indian strategy to be deceived, we pursued our journey unmolested. Nothing remarkable occurred save the death of my much-beloved grand-mother. The day before we landed at Limestone she took her mystic flight to a better world. Her remains were committed to the dust at Maysville and Rev. Cary Allen preached her funeral. In company with my father and in his boat there were two missionaries—Revs. Cary Allen and Robert Marshall."

The reader has doubtless perceived the reason for thus particularly presenting the character and habits of pioneer inhabitants of Pennsylvania and Virginia, and the difficulties and dangers through which they passed in reaching the place of their new homes in the West. Few or none of the first settlers of Ohio, though mostly, if not all natives of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina came direct from those States to Ohio. They first settled in Kentucky, while those who came from the old States, some ten or twelve years later, settled at Chillicothe. Of these latter, one William Craig, an emigrant with his family traveling to Chillicothe by wagon, struck upon Zane's trace, marked the fall before (1796) from Wheeling to Maysville. This was merely a blazed route through the woods. It, however, was a guide to Chillicothe, and Craig determined to follow it, and he did so for a distance of seventy miles by cutting a way for his wagon. This was a most tedious undertaking for one man, encumbered with a wagon, team and family, but he persevered and had in the end the satisfaction of landing safely at the encampment called Chillicothe.

To give an idea of the difficulty encountered by emigrants from the old States, about eight years later, the following extract is made from material furnished for this history by Col. William Keys of this place which is very similar to the history of the emigration of many more old settlers of Highland. He says: It seems to me that in order to have a correct idea of the labors and extreme danger we had to encounter in settling Highland county and other parts of the State, we ought to take into account the trouble, toil and fatigue

we had to undergo in moving to it. When we take into consideration the *then* state and condition of the roads over the mountains and hills, the great want of bridges and ferries over water courses, we can have some conception of the extreme difficulty of traveling over the almost impassable route from the old settlements to Ohio at that early day. Turnpikes, railroads and steam boats were not then in existence; and the roads over the mountains were the most difficult wagon ways conceivable—without grading—ruts, gutters, mudholes and other obstacles, never mended, and being a hilly, broken and uneven mountainous country, made it toilsome in the extreme.

An intelligent lady being requested by a friend to furnish her with a receipt for the best method to dress a hare for the table, complied and commenced her receipt by saying, "the first thing to be done in the matter was to *catch the hare*." It seems to me equally necessary in order to give our successors and posterity an adequate idea of the extreme labor in settling Ohio, we ought to recapitulate the toil, fatigue and drudgery of traveling to our wild woods home in the West. The lady above alluded to seemed to have a clear view of her undertaking. She knew the persons who would be engaged in feasting on the delicate and well dressed morsel, when on the table, would never think of the labor and trouble of catching it. So the descendants of the early settlers, and the present occupants of our well improved farms, our beautiful towns, our commodious churches, school houses, court house, excellent flouring mills, &c., will hardly turn a thought in the direction of the toil, drudgery and hardships of those laborious men who leveled the forests and opened up the farms. I will, therefore, give a short sketch of the trials of our company over the mountains, believing a correct account of our own travels will equally well describe the hardships of many others.

We took our journey from the valley of the Old Dominion in September, A. D. 1805, with a strong team, large wagon and a heavy load. We proceeded on our way over the Alleghany mountains, Greenbrier hills, Sewell and Gauley mountains, Kanawha rivers and back-water creeks, often impassable by the rising of the river, and arrived at Point Pleasant, where we crossed the Ohio and left most of our troubles behind us. Our company consisted of two family connections, each of which were subdivided into one or two smaller fami-



lies; and to give promise of a fair beginning, each of them had an infant specimen of young America to carry on the knee, and numbering twenty-three persons in all, eight of whom were full grown men. We often had to exert all our united strength and skill to prevent our wagons from upsetting, and had often to double teams in order to ascend the steep mountain sides. None of our company met with any accident, but not so with all the emigrants who preceded us on the same route; we sometimes passed the fragments of broken wagon beds, broken furniture and remnants of broken boxes and other marks of damage by upsetting on the mountain side, where the wagon, team and all had rolled over and over down

the steep declivity, for some rods, until stopped by the intervention of some trees too stout to be prostrated by the mass of broken fragments. By doubling teams, we could reach the mountain top, but to get safely down again called for other contrivances. One expedient frequently tried was to fasten a pretty stout pine tree to the axletree of the wagon with chains, so as to retard the downward course upon the horses. At the foot of such hills and mountains could be seen sundry such trees that had been dragged down for the purpose above named. We arrived at our Highland home in about eight weeks, constant travel, Sundays excepted.



## CHAPTER II.

THE FRENCH DOMINION, WITH A SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE SUBSEQUENT CONTESTS AND CESSIONS WHICH FINALLY BROUGHT THE TERRITORY OF OHIO UNDER THE CONTROL OF THE UNITED STATES—SIMON KINTON'S CAPTURE AND ESCAPE—THE STORY OF JOSHUA FLEETHART—THE FIRST PERMANENT SETTLEMENT IN THE STATE AT MARIETTA.

THE beauty and fertility of the Territory of which our county was a part, were unknown to Europeans until the adventurous spirit of French missionaries and traders discovered them. They early and fearlessly plunged into the pathless wilderness of the West and exhibited a courage and perseverance without a parallel—the one the meek and patient apostles of Christ, the other the cunning and unscrupulous worshipers of mammon. Each, however, saw and concurred in the importance of this comparatively unknown region, as an appendage to the Canadian possessions of their native country. On the suggestions thus made, France determined to lay the foundation in the Mississippi Valley of an Empire which should ultimately surpass not only in extent of territory, but in grandeur and power, the British possessions on the East. In furtherance of this purpose, these lines of communication between Canada and the Mississippi were formed, and posts, religious, military and for trading purposes, established at suitable distances from each other. They had explored the greater part of the Mississippi in canoes and made themselves

familiar with the adjacent country, but a permanent settlement at the mouth of this river was deemed indispensable to the success of the grand scheme of the Empire. Accordingly an expedition was fitted out by the French Government, for the express purpose of establishing a colony at the mouth of the Mississippi river, which had not yet been discovered. This expedition was placed under the command of M. D'Iberville, who, in March, 1698, entered the mouth of the Mississippi and took formal possession of all the territory drained by it in the name of Louis XIV. of France, to which was given the name of Louisiana. This territory embraced all between the Alleghany and Rocky Mountains, and of course included what is now Ohio. The French pushed on their ambitious enterprise with great energy. Their plan seems, however, to have been chiefly to monopolize the trade of the natives. The jealousy of the English on the other side of the mountains soon became aroused, for they claimed the same territory. A trading company, called the Ohio Company, was organized as early as 1748, the object of which was to secure the





lucrative traffic of the natives of the country now embraced within the limits of our State. This company sent out agents to negotiate with the Indians and open the way for a permanent trade. These agents were Christopher Gist and George Croghan, who penetrated the wilderness as far as the Indian town of Piqua on the waters of the Miami. Three years afterwards the French having heard of this house, sent a party of soldiers to the Indians and demanded the traders as intruders upon French lands. The Indians refused to deliver up their friends. The French then attacked the English trading houses and after a severe battle, in which a number of the combatants were killed and many others wounded, took and destroyed it, carrying away the traders to Canada. Such was the fate of the first British settlement in Ohio. The next year, Washington, then a youth of 22 years, was sent out by the Government of Virginia with letters of remonstrance to the French commandant. Washington passed through a good part of what is now Ohio, in the execution of this mission, and arrived at the end of his journey a few miles south of Lake Erie. A short time previous to this the Governor of Canada had sent M. de Bienville at the head of three hundred men to the banks of the Ohio to court the favor of the Indians, and publish the claim of France to the territory. He distributed presents with a lavish hand among the natives and earnestly warned them against trading with the English. He traversed the greater part of the territory and nailed leaden plates to trees and buried others in the earth at the confluence of the Ohio and its tributaries, bearing inscriptions to the effect that all lands on both sides of the rivers to their sources belonged to the crown of France. Negotiations having failed to adjust the respective claims of the two nations to the Mississippi Valley, a war ensued which resulted in the conquest by the English of the French possessions in America, which was finally acknowledged by a treaty in 1763. The territory which is now Ohio thus ceased forever to be a part of the province of Louisiana and an appendage to the crown of France.

From this period on, at intervals, military expeditions from east of the mountains, traversed the forests of Ohio, to negotiate treaties, protect trading posts, recover prisoners and chastise the Indians. In 1774 Lord Dunmore made a treaty with the Indians in what is now Pickaway county.

The western Indians were more or less united against the Americans during the whole of the Revolution, and many expeditions from Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky penetrated the forests of the territory in pursuit of them as far as the Miami. In 1782 Gen. Clark, of Kentucky, led an expedition against Shawneetown, Upper and Lower Piqua, and destroyed them.

After the Colonies renounced their allegiance to the British king, England by an act of Parliament passed in 1777, annexed the whole of the North-western Territory to, and made it a part of the province of Quebec. This claim of the English monarch to what is now our State, was ceded to the United States by the treaty of 1783 and the Mississippi river made the western boundary of the United States. The year following, the State of Virginia ceded to the United States the right of soil and jurisdiction to the district of country embraced in her charter situated north-west of the river Ohio. Two years after, Connecticut also ceded her claim, which covered a portion of what is now the State of Ohio. Numerous tribes of Indians also had claims to the soil within the present limits of Ohio, which the General Government had to purchase prior to the commencement of settlements. Accordingly treaties were made in 1784 and 1785, by which the Indians ceded their claims to all the southern and eastern portions of the present State. The Indian title having been thus extinguished, the legislative action of Congress became necessary before settlements were commenced. In May, 1785, Congress passed an ordinance for ascertaining the best mode of disposing of these lands. Under this ordinance the first lands were surveyed and put into market that were sold in the territory. These surveys were limited on the east by the Pennsylvania line and on the south by the Ohio river. In 1787 a considerable quantity of these lands were sold, but no further sales were made until 1801.

Ten years before these first land sales, Daniel Boone had passed through Ohio a prisoner to the Indians, and noted its beauty, fertility and natural resources. A few months afterwards Simon Kenton weary of a few weeks' inaction, resolved upon an expedition to the Indian towns on the waters of Scioto, for the purpose of getting horses from the Indians. Alexander Montgomery and George Clark joined him. They crossed the Ohio and proceeded cautiously to what is now called Frankfort, in Ross county. They fell in with a



fine drove of horses feeding near the town, and being prepared with salt and halters, succeeded in catching seven of them. They then dashed off with all speed to the Ohio river, which they struck near the mouth of Eagle creek, but owing to a hard wind the waves were running so high that they could not get the horses to take water, and were therefore most reluctantly compelled to remain on the bank all night or abandon their prize.

The Indians pursued and overtook them the next morning, killed Crawford and took Kenton prisoner, while Clark made his escape. They stripped Kenton and tied him fast to a wild horse, which they turned loose. After it had run about, plunging, rearing and kicking for some time and become satisfied that it could not get rid of its burden, it submitted and followed the cavalcade, which, passing from the mouth of Eagle creek to the north fork of Paint, must have gone through where Winchester now stands in Adams county, and Marshall and Rainsboro, in this county. Kenton also traveled the same route with his drove of stolen horses, for which he came near losing his life at the stake. Fortunately for him the celebrated renegade white man, Simon Girty, was at the Indian towns, and he and Kenton having been raised boys together, he interposed to save him, and Kenton ultimately returned to Kentucky.

[NOTE—This account leaves a wrong impression on the mind of the reader. It is true that Simon Girty, when he recognized Kenton upon the latter's arrival at the Indian village of Waughcetomoco, did interfere in his behalf and had the sentence of death reversed, and for three weeks treated him with uniform kindness, but distant chiefs arriving Girty's influence was of no avail, and again Kenton was condemned to death at the stake, Sandusky being the place fixed upon for the execution. There, however, an Indian Agent named Drayer rescued him and conveyed him a prisoner to Detroit, where he remained from October, 1777, until June, 1778, when he escaped from the British.]

"Thus," says a celebrated writer, "terminated one of the most remarkable adventures in the whole range of western history. A fatalist would recognize the hand of destiny in every stage of its progress. He was eight times exposed to the gauntlet, three times tied to the stake, and as often thought himself upon the eve of a terrible death.

All the sentences passed upon him, whether of mercy or condemnation, seemed to have only been pronounced in one council to be reversed in another; every friend that Providence raised up in his favor, was immediately followed by some enemy, who unexpectedly interposed, and turned his short glimpse of sunshine into deeper darkness. For three weeks he was seeing between life and death, and during the whole time he was perfectly passive. No wisdom, or foresight, or exertion could have saved him. Fortune fought his battle from first to last, and seem-

ed determined to permit nothing else to interfere."—Ed.]

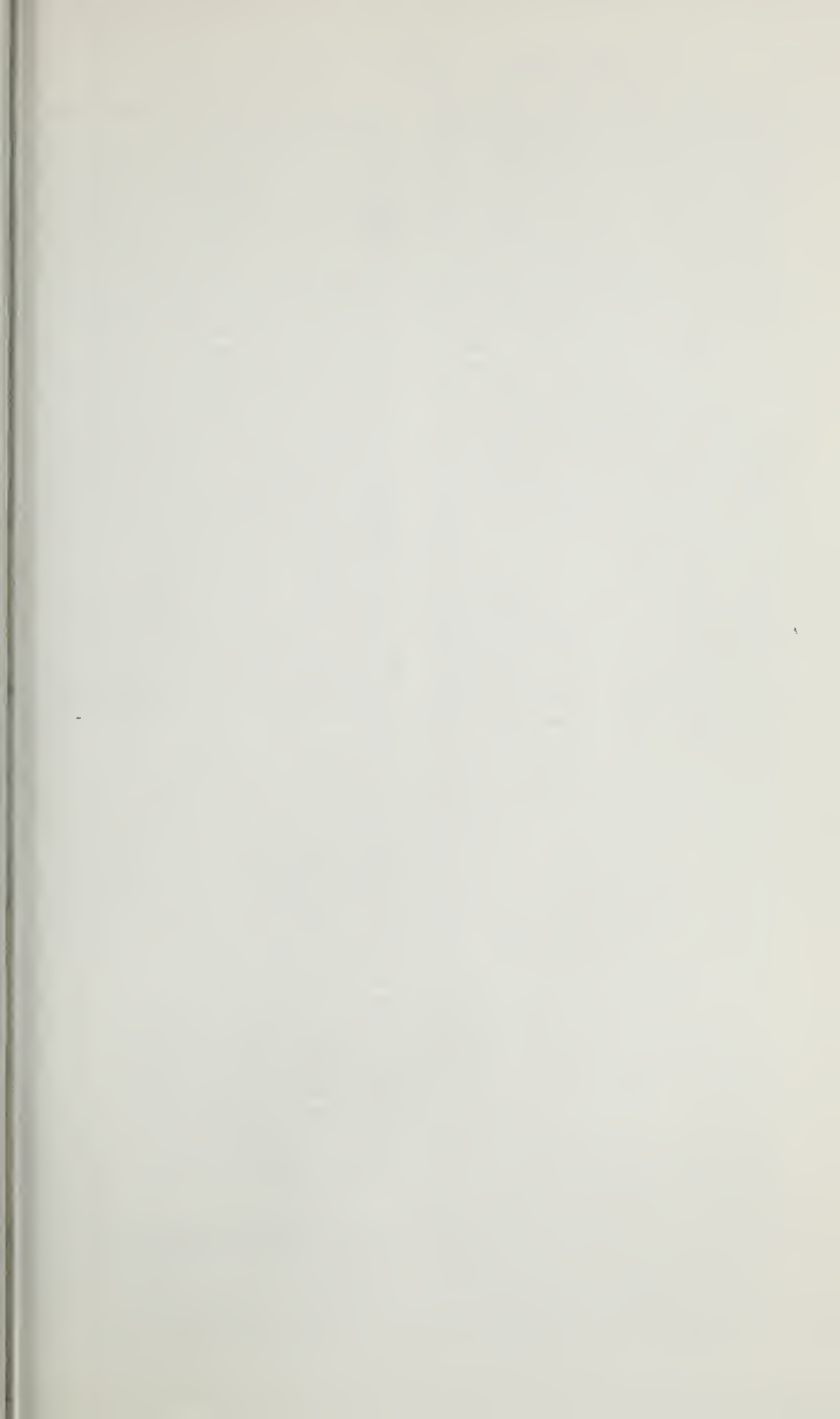
In 1782 Col. Crawford led a company of four hundred Pennsylvanians against the Wyandotte towns. On the 6th of June he met the enemy and suffered a most disastrous defeat. Crawford was taken prisoner and burned. Gen. G. R. Clark shortly afterwards led a company of about fifteen hundred Kentuckians against the Indian towns on the Miami, which they burned, having killed a large number of Indians and taken thirty or forty prisoners. Four years afterwards Col. Logan led about seven hundred men from the neighborhood of Washington, Kentucky, against the Pickaway towns, to chastise the Indians for horse-stealing. They crossed the Ohio at Limestone, and very probably passed through what is now Highland. This expedition succeeded in destroying two towns, killing a number of Indians and making prisoners of many more. This little army met no further resistance in marching through the Indian country. They burned four other towns, and destroyed their corn and everything that belonged to them.

For more than forty years that portion of the North-western Territory, now Ohio, had been traversed and explored by the hardy and heroic frontier men of Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky. The Indians also, either in their insatiable thirst for the blood of the pioneer settlers, or in pursuit of game, were almost constantly, except in the dead of winter traversing the country between the lake and the Ohio.

Occasionally a bold hunter would cautiously penetrate within their ranges toward the close of autumn, and, after preparing a comfortable camp, remain and trap and hunt until spring. Sometimes small companies of two or more, would occupy the same camp, as it was known that the Indians were also in the habit of thus spending their winters, and not unfrequently, if they discovered an encampment of white hunters and trappers, they would keep a watch on them till they believed they had about got through with their winter's sport and collected all their peltry, then surprise their camp, kill the hunters and appropriate the booty.

A story is told of one Joshua Fleet-hart, of Western Virginia, who was employed by the Ohio Company in 1788 as a scout and hunter, in which capacity he had no superior north of the Ohio. At times even, when the Indians were known to be most hostile towards the whites, he would start from the settlement with no companion but his dog,





and ranging within about twenty miles of an Indian town, would build his camp and trap and hunt nearly the whole season. On one occasion this reckless contempt of danger almost cost him his life. Anxious for a good hunt he took his canoe, rifle, traps and blanket, and without even the companionship of his dog, started late in the fall down the river to the mouth of the Scioto, up which he pushed his canoe, till he reached a point within twenty-five miles of the Indian town of Chillicothe. Being in the midst of the best hunting grounds of the Indians, he fixed his camp and for ten or twelve weeks trapped and hunted in this solitary region unmolested. He hunted the bear on the Brush-creek hills where they were then most abundant, and the beaver in the small streams that fell into the Scioto. He met with fine success and lived in most luxurious style on roasted beaver tails washed down with bear's oil. Thus quietly and pleasantly passed away the winter, until about the middle of February. He then began preparations for returning to the settlement, by making up his peltries into packages, which he loaded in his canoe. The day he had fixed for his departure he was discovered and fired upon by Indians, one of whom he killed, and after a long chase he managed to baffle them, and get to

the canoe, which he launched and floated out safely into the Ohio.

The first permanent settlement was made at Marietta on the 7th day of April, 1788. It consisted of forty-eight men under the superintendence of Gen. Rufus Putnam, no less than eleven of whom were Revolutionary officers and quite a number of the remainder had been soldiers in that war. The attention of Gen. Putnam had been turned to the Ohio Valley by Gen. Washington during those dark and almost hopeless times, while the triumph of the British seemed almost inevitable. Washington some times spoke of the West as a place of retreat in case of defeat, and no doubt considered the scheme of independence as feasible if their worst apprehensions should be realized. The next permanent settlement in the present State of Ohio, was made in what is now Hamilton county, at the mouth of the Little Miami, by a party of eighteen men led by Benjamin Stites, who landed in November, 1788. At this point they constructed a log fort and laid out the town of Columbia. The next settlement was made at Gallipolis, in 1791. A settlement was also made by Gen. Massie, at Manchester, the same year, but owing to the hostility of the Indians, none were made in the interior for some years after.

## CHAPTER III.

THE HEROIC AGE OF THE WEST—CAPTAIN JAMES TRIMBLE—THE BATTLE AT THE POINT—DANIEL GREATHOUSE AND THE MASSACRE AT BAKERS' BLOCK-HOUSE—ST. CLAIR'S EXPEDITION.

THE heroic age of the West embraces a period of about forty years, between the breaking out of the last French and Indian war in 1755 and Wayne's treaty with the Indians in 1795. Settlements were not commenced in Kentucky, it is true, until ten years after the conquest of the French possessions by the English; but the border lines of Pennsylvania and Virginia were the scenes of almost constant warfare, and were thus made the school in which the early emigrants to Kentucky and Ohio were trained into heroes, unequalled, perhaps, in any age or country. Without such a development of courage and hardihood in the early emigrants, Kentucky never could have been settled. For near twenty-five years her inhabitants were soldiers, ready at all times to engage in deadly strife with the savage foe. Their rifle was their inseparable companion, whether beside their own hearth stone, in their fields at work, or attending preaching on Sunday. Their constant and untiring enemy was ever lurking about and dogging their steps on all occasions, and forced them to become more of the soldier than citizen. Many of them were carried into captivity, not only from Kentucky but from Virginia, and after untold sufferings escaped and became again the bold and manly defenders of their friends and homes. Many of these border warriors and daring Indian hunters became citizens of Ohio and Highland when the first settlements were made; and many of them had been soldiers and heroes in the Revolution; while those of the first settlers who had neither been revolutionary soldiers nor border soldiers, were their children and descendants, worthy, when necessity called them to act, the names they bore.

One of the early adventurers and explorers of our State was Captain James Trimble, of Woodford county, Kentucky, whither he had emigrated from Augusta county, Virginia, in 1783. Many of his descendants are now living in Highland; his eldest son, Gov. Allen Trimble, with

his widowed mother and family having emigrated and settled on Clear Creek at an early day. Capt. Trimble's history, if detailed, would be a wild and thrilling romance, though differing in no essential point from that of hundreds of his compatriots, of adventures and daring enterprise, as could be well imagined by the present votary of ease, luxury and contentment in these "piping times of peace."

At the age of 14 years, the quiet and pleasant home of his father, in Augusta county, Virginia, was attacked by a predatory band of Indians, led by Dickinson, a half breed. His father, an aged man, was killed and scalped, while himself and sister, Mrs. Mary Estell, and a black boy were made prisoners. The Indians then, with much plunder, made their retreat to the head waters of Kanawha. The half brother to Capt. Trimble, Col. George Moffit, raised a party of twelve or fifteen men and pursued. The party came upon the Indian encampment by surprise, killed several of the Indians and rescued all the prisoners. One of the party, a Mr. Russel, was shot two days afterwards by Dickinson, who had followed their trail, and picked him off while loitering behind. He got into camp, however, and was carried home on a litter, where he recovered. This occurred about the year 1770.

These frequent massacres and depredations by the Indians upon the settlers of Western Virginia, called for vengeance, and Gov. Dunmore organized a strong military force for an expedition against the Ohio tribes.

[NOTE.—This was not the cause of the war. From the peace made with the Indians by Sir William Johnston, at the German Flatts, on the Mohawk river, in 1764, until the spring of 1774, there was no Indian War on the Ohio river. On the 27th of April, 1774, Captain Cresap, at the head of a party of men, at Wheeling, Virginia, heard of two Indians and some of their families being up the river hunting, not many miles off; Cresap and his party followed them, and killed them, without provocation, in cold blood and in profound peace? After committing these murders, on their return to Wheeling that night, in their bloody canoes, they heard of an Indian encampment down the river, at the mouth of







Captina creek, and immediately went, attacked and murdered all these Indians. After these unprovoked and cruel murders, a party under Daniel Greathouse, forty-seven in number, we believe, ascended the river above Wheeling, about forty miles, to Baker's station, which was opposite the mouth of Great Yellow creek. There, keeping his men out of the sight of the Indians, Captain Greathouse went over the river to reconnoitre the ground, and to ascertain how many Indians were there. He fell in with an Indian woman, who advised him not to stay among them, as the Indians were drinking and angry. On receiving this friendly advice, he returned over to Baker's block house, and he induced the persons at the station to entice over all the Indians they could that day and get them drunk. This diabolical stratagem succeeded, many of the Indians came over, got drunk, and were slain by the party of Greathouse. Hearing the guns, two Indians came over to Baker's to see what the firing of the guns meant. These were slain as soon as they landed. By this time the Indians at their camp, suspecting what was going on at Baker's, sent over an armed force, but these were fired upon while on the river, and several of them killed. The survivors were compelled to return to their encampment. A firing of guns then commenced across the river, but not one of the whites was even wounded. Among the murdered was the woman who gave the captain the friendly advice; and they were all scalped who were slain. Among the murdered at Captina and Yellow creek, was the entire family of Logan, the friend of the whites. Knowing that these cruel and unprovoked murders would be speedily avenged by the Indians, all the whites along the whole western frontier either left the country instantly, or retired into their block houses and forts. An express was sent to the Governor of Virginia at Williamsburgh, the seat of government, to inform him what had happened. The colonial legislature was in session, and means was immediately used to commence a campaign against the Indians, and penetrate into the heart of their country on the Scioto river.

This cruel and unprovoked barbarity on the part of the whites drove Logan, who had been a friend of the whites, to war, and it was on the occasion of the Council near Circleville that Logan prepared his celebrated speech, which was delivered by proxy to Lord Dunmore. There is a tradition that Daniel Greathouse was afterward captured by the Indians when descending the Ohio, and tortured to death, with all the barbarity which the devilish ingenuity of the savages could conceive of, as a punishment for his part in this bloody slaughter. Some of his descendants still live in this country.—*Ed.*

Gen. Andrew Lewis had command of the troops from Augusta and Rockbridge counties and moved in a direct route for the mouth of the great Kanawha, while the Governor with a detachment of troops from Lower Virginia and Pennsylvania pursued on through the valley of Cheat river and the little Kanawha, to unite with Lewis at the "Point," now Point Pleasant. In Gen Lewis' detachment was found young Trimble—four years after his captivity by the Indians—burning to avenge the cruel death of his father. The company to which he belonged was commanded by Captain, afterwards Gen. George Mathews. The division under Lewis reached the point of rendezvous, but Dunmore did not ar-

rive in time for the battle.

On the 10th day of October, 1774, the Indians having crossed the river about two miles above the Point, silently and unobserved, passed down until they were within a few hundred yards of the encampment, before they were discovered by two men who had started out for an early hunt. The attack was immediately made by a formidable Indian band of upwards of twelve hundred warriors led by Logan and Cornstalk, and continued without cessation until the darkness of night obscured the hard contested field. Alternately through the day victory seemed to perch upon the towering form of Logan, whose manly, heroic voice could be heard amidst the din of battle, urging his men to the fight. The whites fought with desperation; often driven into their encampment, and there rallying, would press the foe to the verge of the river hill. This was doubtless the most sanguinary battle ever fought with the Indians on the continent, and was fatal to many a gallant youth of Lewis' brigade. The whites finally repulsed the brave and determined enemy and drove them across the river with a loss on both sides of more than a third of all engaged, in killed, besides a large number wounded. The Indians made good their retreat to their towns on the Scioto and Muskingum.

[NOTE.—John A. Trimble, a son of the Capt. James Trimble above referred to, who died at an advanced age in 1833, wrote a poem on this battle, which is thought worth preserving in this connection, written as it was by one of Highland County's most respected citizens, and a son of a participant in the battle.]

Come listen to a soldier's tale of a battle fierce and sore,  
That was fought with Cornstalk and his  
braves on wild Kanawha's shore.  
'Twas near the point of meeting with Ohio's  
placid stream,  
This famous conflict happened, the burthen  
of my theme.  
It was a fearful battle, where Virginia blood  
did flow,  
Among her gallant soldiers, with a savage  
Indian foe.  
Where Cornstalk, leagued with Girty, from  
forest and from fen,  
Lay close in ambush to surprise brave Lewis  
and his men,  
Who from Augusta county came, and men  
from Botetourt,  
With Rockbridge ready riflemen, in conflict  
sore and hot.  
Our leaders all were brave and true as lions in  
a fight,  
And each was noted far and near, and each a  
fearless knight.  
There stood the brothers Lewis, on fame's  
memorial roll,  
Whose courage and whose chivalry enshrines  
the patriot soul;  
The one was chief commander, the younger  
led the way  
Where deeds of valor were performed that  
fame'd October day.



Our march led through the forest, midst perils everywhere,  
 Of lurking foes in front and rear, whose cunning was a snare  
 Awaiting us at every step, as our chief was well aware.  
 Yet through the winding labyrinth of mountain pass and glen,  
 Brave Lewis led his rangers on, of full twelve hundred men.  
 And yet with all his praetie'd skill the crafty Indian lay  
 Close in ambush, to surprise our camp at opening day.  
 Our bivouac was near the point where two great rivers met,  
 And all was safe within our lines when evening sun was set.  
 It was on the tenth October, and th' Indian summer's haze  
 Had tinged the forest leaves around with Autumn's mellow rays.  
 While peacefully each soldier slept, with picket guards around  
 Our lone encampment, soon to be a fearful battle ground.  
 Quick, rallying at a signal gun, that echoed the alarm,  
 And loud the calls of Captains rang for every man to arm.  
 Then each, surprised, the danger spurned, and grasped his rifle true,  
 And rallying where the danger pressed, resolved to die or do.  
 First fell our noble Colonel, Charles Lewis—none more brave—  
 And by his side Hugh Allen lay, to fill a hero's grave;  
 While Fleming, leading bravely on throughout the raging fight,  
 Was borne by comrades from the field as day was closed in night.  
 There Moffit, Christem, Matthews led, with stern McClanahan,  
 All Captains of renown that day, as chiefs of Scottish clan.  
 And loud the yells of savage rose, as fierce each warrior came  
 Face to face with gallant men of tried and dauntless fame.  
 Their noted chieftain's elation shout, "Be brave and fight like men!"  
 Was echoed through the battle's din from forest and from glen.  
 From early dawn to latest eve the conflict was full sore,  
 And when the fearful work was done four hundred men or more  
 Lay pale in death, to find a grave on that far distant shore.  
 O, there were tears of sorrow there, where friends and brothers bled,  
 And many a heart with anguish throb'd while gazing on the dead.  
 Here oft the father closed the eye of fondly cherished son,  
 To feel the one consoling thought, "A patriot's duty done."  
 For country, not for fame, they fought, and honored be the name  
 Of each of those twelve hundred men who from the valley came.  
 They rallied at their country's call to face a lurking foe  
 (While Dunmore's treachery had designed their secret overthrow.)  
 Stern vengeance then was braving to crush oppression's laws,  
 And patriots fast were gathering to assert the people's cause.  
 For this heroic battle was a prelude to the storm  
 That gave new light to freemen, and to freedom's laws a form,  
 When the genius of our statesmen and their patriot worth was shown,  
 That illum'd the page of history with a scene then unknown,

Of man's inherent freedom, and his manhood, to ignore  
 The follies of past ages, and the light of truth restore.  
 This mission came to Jefferson and his colleagues to perform,  
 For Patrick Henry to enthuse, and fearless of the storm  
 Of coming Revolution, that held the world amazed.  
 At which all tyrants trembled, and their prison walls were razed.  
 His eloquence of words and men gave out impass'd power,  
 To move the souls of patriots in that imperilled hour.  
 And when their work was finished and the people's cause was won,  
 The glory of their fame was crown'd in the matchless Washington.

After this Gov. Dunmore determined to leave a blockhouse at the Point, and penetrate into the interior and force the Indians into another battle or bring them to terms. He arrived at the Pickaway Plains and encamped for a number of days, sending out detached parties to collect information in regard to the strong holds of the enemy. In this expedition was also Capt. Trimble, then a youth of eighteen years, when he first saw and admired the beautiful Valley of the Scioto, and as one of the spies or scouts of Lord Dunmore's army, he advanced as far West as the present county of Highland. But Kentucky was first to be conquered, and ten years afterwards he was among the early pioneers who fought their way from Cumberland Gap to Bryan's station, now Lexington. In this new theatre of action he took a prominent part in defending the infant settlers, and when Wayne's victory restored peace to the West, he determined to revisit Ohio, and in company with Col. Dunlap, he examined the lands of Highland, Ross and Scioto as early as 1796, and made selections of several tracts which he afterwards located and surveyed.

All efforts to check, either by negotiation or pursuit, the depredations of the Indians on the frontier settlements of Kentucky, Virginia and Pennsylvania, having failed, the Government of the United States, then under the direction of Washington, who had employed every means in his power to induce the Indians to live in friendship with their white neighbors, determined to send out a force which, if properly directed, would compel them to cease their predatory warfare upon the peaceable settlers. The command of this expedition was conferred upon Gen. Harmer, a popular soldier of the revolution. A requisition was made on Kentucky and Western Pennsylvania for volunteers, which was promptly responded to. The troops assembled at Fort Washington—now Cin-





cinnati—and numbered about thirteen hundred. They marched in September, 1790. This expedition did some hard fighting, destroyed some towns, corn, &c., belonging to the Indians, but on the whole it was a failure. The hostility of the Indians remained unchecked, and the Government found it absolutely necessary to send out another and stronger army as speedily as possible. This army, consisting of near three thousand men, regulars and volunteers, was commanded by Gov. St. Clair in person, and reached the enemy's coun-

try on the 3d day of November, 1790, and halted on what is now the line between Darke and Mercer counties, intending to throw up some slight protection for the safety of the baggage, and await the return of the regiment recently dispatched to arrest a party of deserters. On the following morning, however, about half an hour before sunrise, the encampment was attacked with great fury by the whole available force of all the north-west tribes, and the most disastrous defeat in the annals of Indian warfare followed.

## CHAPTER IV.

SOME OF THE ADVENTURES OF DUNCAN MCARTHUR AND SAMUEL DAVIS—THE CAPTURE AND ESCAPE OF ISRAEL DONALSON—UNSUCCESSFUL ATTEMPTS OF THOMAS BEALS TO REACH THIS COUNTY FROM NORTH CAROLINA—THE BURNING OF JAMES HORTON AND JOHN BRANSON—SIMON KENTON PURSUES A PARTY OF SHAWNEES THROUGH THE COUNTY.

INDIAN outrages of every kind were now multiplied, and emigration was almost suspended. The incursions of savages kept the frontier settlements in continual alarm. Indeed, the danger became so constant and imminent that the Government of Kentucky found it absolutely necessary to employ spies or scouts to traverse the frontier country in every direction to discover if possible the approach of Indians and give the alarm to the stations and neighborhoods. On the vigilance and fidelity of these spies, depended the lives and property of the settlers, and on these guardians of the border all eyes were turned. The position was much sought for, and of course esteemed a high distinction. The number of these sentinels was necessarily limited. Duncan McArthur and Samuel Davis with two others were deemed sufficient, and they were instructed to range the country from Limestone to the mouth of the Big Sandy river.

McArthur and Davis generally went together. They had with them a light canoe, and when going up the Ohio their custom was for one to push the canoe up the stream while the other walked in advance to reconnoitre. They had passed up in this way one day to within a short distance of the mouth of the Scioto river. Early the next morning they crossed the Ohio and went back

over the bottom to where they knew of a fine deer lick. The morning was very calm, and a light fog hung over the bottom. When they got near the lick, McArthur halted and Davis proceeded, stooping low among the bushes and weeds to conceal himself. He moved on with the noiseless tread of the cat till he was near the lick, when he straightened up to see if the ground was occupied. At that instant he heard the crack of a rifle, and a bullet whistled by his ear. As the morning was still and foggy, the smoke from the Indian's gun settled around him, so that he could not see whether the shot had taken effect or not. Davis raised his rifle, and as the Indian stepped out of the smoke to make observations, shot him dead. He immediately reloaded his rifle, by which time McArthur came running to him, knowing the shots he had heard were in too quick succession to come from the same gun; just as he reached the spot where Davis stood, they heard the sound of many footsteps, and in an instant more a number of Indians made their appearance on the open ground near the lick. McArthur and Davis were standing in the thick bushes and high weeds, and being unperceived by the Indians, cautiously retreated, reached their canoe and crossed the river. On another occasion while spying in company with Nathaniel Beasley and others, McArthur



went down to the same deer lick, while his companions remained with the canoe. He made a blind behind which he concealed himself, and patiently waited for game. He lay about an hour, when he discovered two Indians coming to the lick. They were so near him before he saw them, that retreat was out of the question. As the boldest course appeared to him to be the safest, he determined to permit them to approach as near as possible, shoot one of them and try his strength with the other. When they came near the lick they halted in an open piece of ground, and straightened up to look into the lick for game. This halt enabled McArthur to take deliberate aim from a rest, at only fourteen steps distance. He fired and an Indian fell. McArthur remained still a moment, thinking it possible that the other Indian would take to flight. In this, however, he was mistaken. The Indian did not even dodge out of his tracks when his companion sunk lifeless by his side. As the Indian's gun was charged, McArthur concluded it would be a rather fearful job to rush upon him; he therefore determined upon a retreat. Accordingly he broke from his place of concealment and ran with all speed. He had run but a few steps when he found himself tangled in the top of a fallen tree, which caused a momentary halt. At that instant the Indian fired, and the ball whistled sharply by him. As the Indian's gun, as well as his own, was now empty, he thought of turning round and giving him fight upon equal terms, but several other Indians appearing in sight, rushing with savage screams through the woods, he continued his flight with his utmost speed; the Indians pursuing and firing at him as he ran. One of the balls struck the bottom of his powder horn and shivered it. He was sufficiently self-possessed when the ball struck to drop his hand and catch a load of powder, which he immediately used in charging his gun as he ran, without slackening his pace. The Indians pursued him for some distance, but he gained on them so rapidly that they soon gave up the pursuit. When he reached the bank of the river he discovered Beasley and his companions in the canoe paddling up stream, in order to make themselves more conspicuous to McArthur should he make his escape from the Indians.

In April, 1791, Israel Donalson, while on a surveying expedition with Massie, on the waters of Brushcreek, was made prisoner by the Indians and carried north towards their towns on the Miami. The route taken by the Indians with

their prisoner must have led them through the present town of New Market, in this county, and three or four miles west of the site of Hillsboro. Donalson remained but a short time with the Indians. They had him securely, as they thought, tied with a bark rope, on each end of which slept an Indian at night. He determined, however, to be free, and on the last night with his captors he set to work, after he was satisfied they were asleep, to gnaw off the rope, in which he succeeded just about day break. He then crawled off on his hands and knees until he got into the edge of the prairie, when he sat down within ten rods of the camp to put on his moccasins. The Indians awoke while he was thus engaged, and missing him, raised the yell, and started on the back track, while Donalson ran with one moccasin in his hand, and escaped. He suffered intensely from fatigue, hunger, sore feet, &c., before he reached Fort Washington. Mr. Donalson lived in Adams county until he reached the advanced age of ninety years. He was a member of the Convention that framed the Old Constitution.

In 1778, Thomas Beals, a leading member of the Society of Friends, and one of the earliest settlers in the northern part of Highland, conceived the idea that he could travel among the Indians of the West, and in the character of the great and good William Penn succeed in christianizing and civilizing them. He accordingly left North Carolina in the spring of this year in company with seven or eight others on his way to Kentucky. The party arrived at the residence of Beverly Milliner, also an old settler in our county, on Clinch river, where some more Friends joined his party. When they were about resuming their journey, Beals spoke to them and said he could not see the way clear to start then. They re-entered the house and sat in silence some time. At length Thomas broke the silence, and was giving them a good sermon. While he was preaching a squad of Light-horsemen rode up and inquired if Beals' company was there. On being answered, the commander delivered a dispatch from Col. Preston, then on duty near Beau's station with a small military force. Beals' party immediately set out for that place. When they arrived, Preston inquired very minutely into his plans, and told him the Indians would not listen to him, and he could not let his party pass, but that he might stay and preach to him and his troops. Beals replied that he did not know that he could say anything of himself, but if the Colonel would





order his men into silence he would sit with them, which the Colonel did. They all sat awhile in profound silence; for the scene, though extremely novel to most of the troops, who had never before witnessed the peculiar, though simple and impressive ceremonies of the meek, gentle and philanthropic Friends, was understood to be a religious meeting, and the rough soldiers and the hardy back-woodsmen, though deprived for many months of the advantages of regular preaching, had by no means ceased to respect the ministers of the church. Beals finally rose to his feet and preached one of the greatest sermons, which was listened to with marked attention. This was doubtless the first sermon ever heard from the lips of a Friend in the wilds of Kentucky. Col. Preston was much pleased with the preaching, as well as the earnest devotion and self-sacrificing spirit manifested by the preacher and his companions. They seemed unconscious of danger, and impressed with the belief that the voice of Christian love and the promised rewards of an obedience to the promptings of the inner spirit, could not fail in their effects on the hearts of the savages. But Col. Preston knew the Indians better, and advised Beals and his companions to return, which they reluctantly did.

Two years afterwards, Beals, still impressed with the idea of christianizing the Indians, set out with another party to the West, crossed the New river country down to a stream called Bluestone, about fifty miles above the falls of Kanawha. The party was pleased with the country, but owing to some unknown cause, the project was again abandoned, and after taking a good hunt, the party returned home.

The next spring Beals made up an emigrant party of Carolinians, and moved out and commenced a settlement on Bluestone. That fall most of the men went on a hunt some distance from the settlement. They had excellent luck and killed a large quantity of game—bear, deer, &c. They returned home and sent a party out with horses to bring in the meat. During their absence the Indians

had discovered their camp, and were lying in ambush awaiting the return of the party. On the first fire, five of the men were shot dead. The remaining two, James Horton, Beals' son-in-law, and John Branson were taken prisoners. They were immediately hurried off to the north-west, and taken to Old Chillicothe—now Frankfort—and after undergoing all the tortures peculiar to savage ingenuity, were finally burned at the stake. James Horton was the father of Jacob Horton, who afterward resided in Fairfield township, in this county.

Early in the spring of 1791 a party of Shawnees crossed the Ohio near the mouth of Eagle creek and stole horses, robbed and burned houses and murdered some of the inhabitants of what is now Mason county, Kentucky. Kenton raised a party and pursued them. The Indians took a due north course. The pursuing party made a forced march, and being fresh and eager, reached by night-fall the banks of the Rocky Fork of Paint, and encamped on its bank near the present residence of John H. Jolly. In the morning they continued the pursuit, and passed up the ridge in the direction of where Hillsboro now stands, and over the site of the town on towards where Martinsville now stands. A short distance east of the present town, and on a tract of land now known as the Throckmorton survey, the scouts of the party reported Indians in the neighborhood. Kenton and his party halted and sent one Timothy Downing forward to reconnoitre, supported by two others. Downing was in advance and caught sight of an Indian who had doubtless loitered in the rear of his party for the same purpose that Downing had gone in advance of him. Downing, by some means, got the start of the Indian and killed him. At the report of his rifle the main body of the Indians took alarm and scattered through the woods, leaving all the stolen horses and goods. Kenton and his men pursued with all speed, but were unable to overtake any of them. So they were compelled to content themselves with the plunder they had obtained.



## CHAPTER V.

### THE BATTLE OF THE EAST FORK.

IN the spring of 1792 the Indians were very troublesome to the settlers on the northern frontier of Kentucky, and kept them in constant dread. Occasionally a party would cross the river, steal a lot of horses, kill some of the inhabitants and burn their houses. In April Kenton raised a party of thirty-seven men and set out in pursuit of a marauding company of Indians, who had re-crossed the Ohio a short distance below Limestone, and started in the direction of the head of the Little Miami. When near the East Fork of the Little Miami silently pursuing the Indian trail, he heard a bell in the distance. He immediately stopped his party, and went in person to reconnoitre. He took with him, says McDonald in his sketches, three others. Among those he selected was Cornelius Washburn, a young man whose nerves were as steady while taking aim at an Indian as when he was practicing with his rifle at a target. He had been with Kenton on several expeditions, and always distinguished himself as a bold soldier. Kenton and his companions went cautiously forward toward the bell. After they had gone some distance they saw an Indian riding toward them. The Indian, it appeared, was hunting with his bell open, as deer are not alarmed at the sound of a bell, on the contrary they stand in mute astonishment and gaze at the horse on which the bell hangs. As soon as Kenton saw the Indian approaching he concealed his little party till the Indian came sufficiently near. Washburn was selected to shoot the Indian, and when he reached an open space, Kenton made a noise. The Indian, as was expected, stopped his horse to listen. The moment he stopped his horse Washburn fired, and down fell the Indian. Kenton then returned to his main party and a consultation was held on the subject of their future operations. They were satisfied this Indian was not alone in the woods—that his comrades were not far distant. As they were convinced that they were in the neighborhood of the enemy, circumspection in their movements was indispensable. They were still on the trail of the Indians they started in pursuit of from Kentucky.

Washburn, with another, followed on the trail some distance in advance. They had not gone far before Washburn was seen returning hastily to meet the party. He gave Kenton intelligence that about a mile ahead he had heard a vast number of bells, and that he was convinced the bells were near the Indian camp; they appeared to be scattered as if the horses were feeding in different directions. A council was immediately held to make arrangements for the coming combat. It was now late in the evening and drizzling rain. Kenton, after placing his men in a proper situation to defend themselves should they be attacked, took Washburn and went to ascertain by personal observation the situation of the enemy. About the dusk of the evening he came in view of the Indian encampment. With the stealthy and watchful tread of the cat he approached as near the camp as prudence would dictate. The Indians were camped on the bank of the East Fork of the Little Miami, a short distance above the residence of Michael Stroup, and within the present limits of Highland county, though others locate the place lower down. They had a number of tents and marquees, which it is probable they had taken at St. Clair's defeat. The number of Indians could not be ascertained, but Kenton had no doubt there were three or four times as many of them as there were of the whites. He returned and reported to his company their situation and probable number, and, after consultation, it was determined to trust to fortune and attack them boldly. Kenton moved his party on near to the Indian camp without attracting the notice of the enemy, and then divided them into parties of four men each. These parties were instructed, when the signal was given, each to attack a separate tent or marquee. He chose midnight for the attack, lest he might have to retreat, in which case he wished a good part of the night to get a start, as they could not be pursued in the dark. As soon as his arrangements were made, they moved cautiously forward to the unequal contest. So cautious and noiseless was their approach





that every party was within five or six paces of the line of tents without being discovered. They rushed upon the Indian tents with tremendous yells, and each fired his rifle against an Indian as he slept. The Indians who were uninjured, broke through the backs of the tents and escaped. Kenton's party was so small that nothing like half the tents had been fired into. After the first fire nearly all the Indians who had escaped from the tents, seeing the small number of the whites, boldly rallied, returned to the tents that had not been attacked, gathered up their arms and returned the fire. There was on a lower bottom, or as some say on the other side of the creek, a second line of tents which Kenton had not discovered when he reconnoitred the camp. The Indians from them ran to the aid of their comrades. Kenton perceived this movement, and seeing the Indians attempting to surround him, ordered a retreat. The whole skirmish lasted but a few minutes. From information received from a Mr. Riddle, a white man who lived with the Indians, their numbers were ascertained to be two hundred, some of whom were women. There were about thirty of them killed and a number wounded. The celebrated Tecumseh commanded the Indians.

When the first gun was fired Riddle states that Tecumseh, who was lying by the fire outside of the tents, sprang to his feet, and calling upon his warriors to follow his example, rushed forward and killed one of the whites, John Barr, with his war club. One of the Indians in the midst of the engagement fell into the creek, and in his efforts to get out of the water, made so much noise as to induce the whites to believe that another reinforcement was crossing the stream to assail them. This is supposed to have hastened the order from Kenton for his men to retreat. The retreating party was three days in reaching Limestone, during two days of which they were without food, and destitute of sufficient clothing to protect them from the cold winds and rains which had overtaken them. The pursuit of the Indians continued during the greater part of the day succeeding the fight.

Barr's bones were left on the battle field, and were gathered and buried by Joseph VanMeter, William Spickard and Daniel Jones, the first settlers on the lands in the vicinity of the battle. As to McIntire, there are not less than two reports. One is to the effect that the afternoon prior to the battle McIntire succeeded in catch-

ing an Indian horse in the woods, which he tied in the rear of the camp. After the retreat was commenced he mounted the horse and rode off. Early on the following morning, Tecumseh, with some of his men, set out in pursuit of the retreating party, and having struck the trail of McIntire, they pursued it for some distance, and at length overtook him, where he had struck a fire and was cooking some meat. When he discovered his pursuers he immediately fled at full speed. Tecumseh and two others pursued in full chase, and were fast gaining upon him when he turned and raised his gun. The two Indians, happening to be in the advance of Tecumseh, sprang to trees, but he boldly rushed upon McIntire and made him prisoner. He was tied and taken back to the battle ground, where shortly afterwards, in the temporary absence of Tecumseh, the Indians fell upon him and killed him. It is said Tecumseh was greatly vexed and distressed at this. This information was obtained from prisoners, who after the peace of 1765 were released and returned to Kentucky. They stated that the encampment had been formed at the headquarters, from which predatory parties were to attack the settlements in Kentucky and cut off boats descending the Ohio river. Another version of the story is, that McIntire was pursued by the Indians, and killed on what is now the farm of Charles Stroup. His body, tradition says, was taken to the Indian camp, where the savages, with many ceremonies, cut it into quarters, which they suspended on the surrounding trees. His heart they took out of the body and elevated on the point of a long pole in the centre of the encampment in front of the marquee of Tecumseh.

In reference to the precise locality of the battle, some difference of opinion seems to prevail among writers, who claim to derive their information from authentic sources. A majority of them appear to favor the opinion that it was fought on the banks of the East Fork of the Little Miami, a few miles above where the town of Williamsburg now stands, near a large deer lick, but no evidence has been offered to establish the location at the point indicated. All authorities concur, however, in the facts that a battle was fought at the time stated between a party of Kentuckians, commanded by Kenton, and a large body of encamped Indians, under Tecumseh, on the East Fork of the Little Miami, and that the predatory band of Indians, followed by Kenton



and his men from Kentucky, crossed the Ohio river a short distance below Linestone, doubtless at the mouth of Eagle Creek, as that is known to have been one of their crossing places, and continued on in the direction of the head waters of the Little Miami. A glance at the map of Ohio will show this route to lead to a point on the East Fork, several miles above that claimed by those who fix the battle ground a few miles above Williamsburg, and very near that at which it is here claimed the fight actually occurred. In addition to this, Indians never were in the habit of fixing a large and comparatively permanent encampment near a lick, on which they would necessarily depend to a considerable extent for provisions. Then there are evidences on ground which is on the farm now owned by William Gibler, and about a mile above the mouth of Dodson creek, on the south east bank of the East Fork, near a yellow bank and on or near what was once a small prairie of some ten acres—that are incontrovertible of a battle having once been fought there. Human bones were found on this ground by the early settlers, trees scarred by the bullets and marks of the camp fires were still visible at the first settlement. An Indian tomahawk was found upon the ground some years after, and a gun-barrel was found in the route of the retreating party about a mile from the battle ground, supposed to have been McIntire's, and the place the scene of his death. Joseph Van-Meter, who settled where Michael Stroup afterward resided some ten years after the battle, found the bones of McIntire, some of them still hanging on the trees, and buried them. There was cut on the bark of a large beech tree, near the battle ground, the figure of an Indian in war costume, tomahawk in hand. Under which were deep notches supposed to be intended to indicate the number killed in the battle, and short hacks for those wounded. The direction the Indians took when they left is supposed to be shown by a long mark through the bark of the tree. These things have all been seen by the old settlers, who can yet point out, though the ground has long been cultivated, the battle field on which the bold Kenton and his Kentuckians met the great Tecumseh and his followers. They also show the location of the Indian encampment and the commanding ground where Kenton and his party lay in wait for several hours for midnight to come—the hour of the attack on the Indian camp.

It may not be inappropriate to close this account with some rhymes embodying the tradition of the battle. They are the closing part of a poem of several stanzas, written long ago by an early settler in the vicinity of the battle ground. We extract them literally:

"I'll drop you now another thought,  
A battle here long since was fought;  
By Indians on Miami's shore,  
And white men from Kentucky o'er.

The whites closed up on them at night,  
And shot them down by early light;  
The Indians' cry of war repeat,  
The white man had then to retreat.

They traveled far the forest o'er,  
Till they reached again the Ohio shore;  
Then the lamentation was to all,  
For those two men who had to fall.

The Kentucky friends then did inquire  
What became of Barr and McIntire;  
They did reply with sorrow deep,  
The Indians laid them long to sleep."

[A different account of this battle is found in McClung's "Western Adventures," which we give below in full.—Ed.]

The trailed them down on the Miami, and about noon on the second day they heard a bell in front, apparently from a horsegrazing. Cautiously approaching it, they quickly beheld a solitary Indian mounted on horseback, and leisurely advancing towards them. A few of their best marksmen fired upon him and brought him to the ground. After a short consultation it was then determined to follow his back trail, and ascertain whether there were more in the neighborhood. A small, active, resolute woodsman named McIntire, accompanied by three others, was pushed on in advance, in order to give them early notice of the enemy's appearance, while the main body followed at a more leisurely pace. Within an hour McIntire returned, and reported that they were then within a short distance of a large party of Indians, supposed to be greatly superior to their own. That they were encamped in a bottom upon the borders of a creek, and were amusing themselves, apparently awaiting the arrival of the Indian whom they had just killed, as they would occasionally halloo loudly, and then laugh immoderately, supposing, probably, that their comrade had lost his way.

This intelligence fell like a shower bath upon the spirits of the party, who, thinking it more prudent to put a greater interval between themselves and the enemy, set spurs to their horses, and galloped back in the direction from which they had come. Such was the panic, that one of the footmen, a huge, hulking fellow six feet high, in his zeal for his own safety, sprang up behind Captain Calvin (who was then mounted





upon Captain Ward's horse, the Captain having dismounted in order to accommodate him) and nothing short of a threat to blow his brains out could induce him to dismount. In this orderly manner they scampered through the woods for several miles, when, in obedience to the orders of Kenton and Calvin, they halted, and prepared for resistance in case (as was probable) the enemy had discovered them, and were engaged in the pursuit. Kenton and Calvin were engaged apart in earnest consultation. It was proposed that a number of saplings should be cut down and a temporary breast-work erected, and while the propriety of these measures was under discussion, the men were left to themselves.

Captain Ward, as we have already observed, was then very young, and perfectly raw. He had been in the habit of looking up to *one man* as a perfect Hector, having always heard him represented in his own neighborhood as a man of redoubted courage, and a perfect Anthropophagus among the Indians. When they halted, therefore, he naturally looked around for his friend, hoping to read safety, courage and assurance of success in that countenance, usually so ruddy and confident. But alas! the gallant warrior was wofully chop-fallen. There had, generally, been a ruddy tinge upon the tip of his nose, which some ascribed to the effervescence of a fiery valor, while others, more maliciously inclined, attributed it to the fumes of brandy. Even this burning beacon had been quenched, and had assumed a livid ashy hue, still deeper if possible than that of his lips. Captain Ward, thinking that the danger must be appalling, which could damp the ardor of a man like him, instantly became grievously frightened himself, and the contagion seemed spreading rapidly, when Kenton and Calvin rejoined them, and speaking in a cheerful, confident tone, completely reanimated their spirits.

Finding themselves not pursued by the enemy, as they had expected, it was determined that they should remain in their present position until night, when a rapid attack was to be made in two divisions upon the Indian camp, under the impression that the darkness of the night, and the surprise of the enemy might give them an advantage which they could scarcely hope for in daylight. Accordingly, everything remaining quiet at dusk, they again mounted and advanced rapidly, but in profound silence, upon the Indian camp. It was ascertained that the horses which the

enemy had stolen were grazing in a rich bottom below their camp. As they were advancing to the attack, therefore, Calvin detached his son with several halters, which he had borrowed from the men, to regain their own horses, and be prepared to carry them off in case the enemy should overpower them. The attack was then made in two divisions.

Calvin conducted the upper and Kenton the lower party. The wood was thick, but the moon shone out clearly, and enabled them to distinguish objects with sufficient precision. Calvin's party came first in contact with the enemy. They had advanced within thirty yards of a large fire in front of a number of tents without having seen a single Indian, when a dog which had been watching them for several minutes sprung forward to meet them, baying loudly. Presently an Indian appeared approaching cautiously towards them, and occasionally speaking to the dog in the Indian tongue. This sight was too tempting to be borne, and Calvin heard the tick of a dozen rifles in rapid succession, as his party cocked them in order to fire. The Indian was too close to permit him to speak, but turning to his men he earnestly waived his hand as a warning to be quiet. Then cautiously raising his own rifle, he fired with a steady aim, just as the Indian had reached the fire, and stood fairly exposed to its light.

The report of the rifle instantly broke the stillness of the night, and their ears were soon deafened by the yells of the enemy. The Indian at whom Calvin fired fell forward into the burning pile of faggots, and by his struggling to extricate himself, scattered the brands so much as to almost extinguish the light. Several dusky forms glanced rapidly before them for a moment, which drew a volley from his men, but with what effect could not be ascertained. Calvin, having discharged his piece, turned so rapidly as to strike the end of his ramrod against a tree behind him, and drive it into its sheath with such violence, that he was unable to extricate it for several minutes, and finally fractured two of his teeth in the effort.

A heavy fire now commenced from the Indian camp which was returned with equal spirit by the whites, but without much effect on either side. Trees were barked very plentifully, dogs bayed, the Indians yelled, the whites shouted, the squaws screamed, and a prodigious uproar was maintained for about fifteen minutes, when it was reported to Calvin that Kenton's party



had been overpowered, and was in full retreat. It was not necessary to give orders for a similar movement. No sooner had the intelligence been received, than the Kentuckians of the upper division broke their ranks, and every man attempted to save himself, as he best could. They soon overtook the lower division, and a hot scramble took place for horses. One called upon another to wait for him until he could catch his horse, which had broken his bridle, but no attention was paid to the request. Some fled upon their own horses, others mounted those of their friends. "First come, first served," seemed to be the order of the night, and a sad confusion of property took place, in consequence of which, to their great terror, a few were compelled to return on foot. The flight was originally caused by the panic of an individual. As the lower division moved up to the attack, most of the men appeared to advance with alacrity.

Captain Ward, however, happened to be stationed next to McIntire, whom we have already had occasion to mention as a practiced woodsman and peculiarly expert marksman. Heretofore he had always been foremost in every danger, and had become celebrated for the address, activity and boldness with which he had acquitted himself. As they were ascending the gentle acclivity upon which the Indian camp stood, however, he appeared much dejected, and spoke despondingly of their enterprise. He declared that it had been revealed to him in a dream on the preceding night that their efforts would be vain, and that he himself was destined to perish. That he was determined to fight as long as any man of the party stood his ground, but if the whites were wise they would instantly abandon the attempt upon the enemy, and recross the Ohio as rapidly as possible.

These observations made but little impression upon Ward, but seemed to take deep root in the mind of the gentleman whose pale face had alarmed the company at the breastwork. The action quickly commenced, and at the first fire from the Indians, Barr, a young Kentuckian, was shot by —'s side. This circumstance completed the overthrow of his courage, which had declined visibly since the first encounter in the morning, and elevating his voice to its shrillest notes, he shouted aloud, "Boys, it won't do for us to be here; Barr is

killed, and the Indians are crossing the creek!" Bonaparte has said that there is a critical period in every battle, when the bravest men will eagerly seize an excuse to run away. The remark is doubly true with regard to militia.

No sooner had this speech been uttered by one who had never yet been charged with cowardice, than the rout instantly took place, and all order was disregarded. Fortunately, the enemy were equally frightened, and probably would have fled themselves had the whites given them time. No pursuit took place for several hours, nor did they pursue the trail of the main body of fugitives. But it unfortunately happened that McIntire, instead of accompanying the rest, turned off from the main route, and returned to the breastwork where some flour and venison had been left. The Indians quickly became aware of the circumstance, and following with rapidity, overtook, tomahawked and scalped him, while engaged in preparing breakfast on the following morning. Thus was his dream verified. The prediction in this case, as in many others, probably produced its own accomplishment by confounding his mind, and depriving him of his ordinary alertness and intelligence. He certainly provoked his fate by his own extraordinary rashness.

It is somewhat remarkable that a brother of Captain Ward was in the Indian camp at the moment when it was attacked. He had been taken by the Indians in 1758, being at the time only three years old, had been adopted as a member of the Shawnee tribe, and had married an Indian woman, by whom he had several children, all of whom, together with their mother, were then in camp. Captain Ward has informed the writer of this narrative that, a few seconds before the firing began, while he stood within rifle shot of the encampment, an Indian girl apparently fifteen years of age, attracted his attention. She stood for an instant in an attitude of alarm, in front of one of the tents, and gazed intently upon the spot where he then stood. Not immediately perceiving that it was a female, he raised his gun, and was upon the point of firing, when her open bosom announced her sex, and her peculiarly light complexion caused him to doubt for a moment whether she could be an Indian by birth. He afterwards ascertained that she was his brother's child.





## CHAPTER VI.

BATTLE OF BELFAST—BEALS AND POPE MAKE AN EXPEDITION INTO THE COUNTY—SOMETHING ABOUT LAND WARRANTS AND HOW THEY WERE LOCATED—AN ADVENTURE OF MASSIE WHEN OUT SURVEYING IN THE VIRGINIA MILITARY DISTRICT.

JOHN McNARY was one of the early Indian spies of Kentucky, and served with Shelby, Kenton, Clark and others of the fearless and persevering men of their day, in protecting the border settlements from Indian depredations. Shortly after St. Clair's defeat he was sent out from Kentucky in company with about forty others, to the battle ground, to collect and bury the dead, but owing to the determined hostility and characteristic vigilance of the Indians in the vicinity, they were unable to accomplish the desired object. After they discovered the impossibility of the undertaking, they commenced a retreat. Several of the party had already been picked off by the wily enemy, and an effort was made to elude them, and if possible baffle pursuit. But they had not proceeded far on their homeward route before they became aware that the Indians were dogging them. A hurried march was resolved upon, and as they doubted not but the Indians were much stronger than their party, all their skill was employed to prevent an attack. The forced march continued until the party of Kentuckians were within a day's march of Manchester. The morning of that day was dark and rather misty. The party of whites were still on the lookout for their pursuers, although they had succeeded in baffling them the preceding night and afternoon, and had therefore ventured to stop and take such repose as they could during most of the night, taking care to make as little noise as possible, and kindle no fires. They passed the night in security, free from interruption. Early in the morning they moved some four or five miles farther south, when they concluded to halt and take a hasty breakfast. The point at which they stopped for this purpose, as remembered by McNary, was at the first fork of Brushcreek, as now known, immediately above the present town of Belfast, in this county, and south of a mound

which stands in the forks of the creek. The Indians came on them whilst they were eating, unexpectedly and apparently unintentionally. It seemed, from their actions, that they were themselves surprised, for before they could fire the whites were able to give them a well-directed broadside, and fled. They saw several of the Indians fall after their fire, but as the enemy numbered at least four to one, they did not feel like risking a battle while escape was possible. The party of whites ran for several miles. The Indians fired on them just as they started, but fortunately without killing or wounding any of them. After a pursuit of several hours the Indians finding the whites gaining on them abandoned the chase, and the party arrived safely at Manchester in the evening.

There is no doubt as to the truth of the above statement, and the location is well settled. McNary's recollection of the place is worthy of credit, for he says he has passed through Belfast since that town has been built, and visited the place where the fight occurred. The forks of the creek and the mound farther attest his statement. In addition, however, to these, a human skull was picked up some years ago at the identical point described by him as that where the skirmish occurred. This then is the second battle which took place between the Indians and whites within the boundary of the county of Highland, and within a year or two only from the date of Kenton's battle on the East fork of the Miami.

In 1794 or '95 Thomas Beals and Nathaniel Pope, one of the early settlers of this country, projected an expedition to the now State of Ohio. Accordingly early in the summer of that year, in company with a few others, they crossed the mountains and reached the Ohio at Point Pleasant, where they crossed the river. Pope was intimately acquainted with Boone, and learned from him on his return from the West to his



home on the Yadkin much of the beautiful country lying on the waters of the Scioto and Miamis. Boone thought these countries equal to Kentucky. The party were resolved to see them, while Beals, still anxious to preach to the Indians, hesitated not to accompany them. After they entered the then North-western Territory they crossed over the country watered by the Raccoon, Sims' Creek and Salt Creek. They struck the Scioto above West Fall. They passed on to the head of Caesar's creek and being short of provisions and unable to find game, they turned and took a southerly direction one day's journey—then east, which brought them through the north part of what is now Highland county. They crossed Paint and kept to the west of Old Chillicothe, not wishing to see the place where their friends, Horton and Branson, had been burned. They passed through the Salt Creek country and struck the Ohio river near the mouth of Guyandotte. For several days before this the party had been out of provisions, and were forced to kill and eat their dogs to sustain life. In hopes to find something in the way of game they passed up the river one or two days journey to a beautiful bottom, afterwards known as Green bottom. Here they determined to cross, and having constructed a raft by lashing dry mulberry logs together with hickory bark, they placed their saddles, &c., on it, and getting on themselves, swam their horses over. Being again on the Virginia side, they attempted to find a new route through the mountains, but after wandering some length of time, and becoming fatigued and weakened by hunger, they gave it up and returned to the river in hopes to see a passing emigrant boat from which they could get relief. They arrived on the bank of the river late in the afternoon, weary, disheartened and starving. Something to eat they must have. One of the party proposed to kill a horse, which, as there appeared no alternative but starvation, was agreed to, but the question arose as to whose horse should be sacrificed. They finally settled it by drawing cuts. It fell upon Pope's, which being a great favorite, he begged for a half hour, while he made a last effort to get provision elsewhere. He had only one load of ammunition remaining, which was in his gun. Creeping along the banks of the river in hopes to see a duck or goose, he heard a noise in the water at a short distance, and presently discovered a canoe with three men in it who looked like Indians.

He kept quiet, however, and waited till it came nearer; he, to his great joy, discovered that they were not Indians but Indian traders. He was so excited that he hallowed. The men in the canoe all snatched up their rifles; he threw his down. These traders furnished the party with what ammunition and provision they needed. So ended the explorations and the sufferings of the party after having been out forty-five days, much of which time they were on short allowance, depending more on green pawpaws roasted than on bread or even meat.

All the earliest settlers of the Ohio Valley were necessarily men of great courage and fortitude. Indeed the nature of the duties, inseparable from the position, precluded everything but the stern and manly virtues developed in the hard school of experience, and none but men in every sense of the word ever thought of entering the arena and braving the dangers of frontier life. The noblest spirits of the old States were therefore concentrated in the then West. But defiant of hardships, privations and dangers as were the pioneer emigrants, the early Surveyors who located and run off their lands, were, undoubtedly, much their superiors. They were not properly the first explorers of the country, but they were the first to take practical and permanent steps towards the beginning of the settlements which have grown in the brief period of sixty years into an empire of population, wealth and power. The surveyors were all men of education, and many of them were men of high order of talent, while for daring, endurance and energy they stand unrivaled perhaps in the country.

On the 1st day of March, 1784, Virginia ceded to the United States her territory north-west of the Ohio river, as a common fund for the benefit of all the States, reserving the country lying between the Miami and Scioto rivers to be appropriated as a reward to the soldiers of the Continental Line. This portion of country known as the Virginia Military District, soon became the field of the active operations of the surveyors. A land office was opened in Louisville, Ky., as early as June, 1784, for the location of land in that territory, which had also been appropriated by Virginia to the payment of Revolutionary soldiers.

In the spring of 1787 Major John O'Banion and Arthur Fox, two enterprising surveyors, crossed over into the Military District on this side of the river to obtain knowledge of the coun-







try, for the purpose of enabling them the better to make entries of land as soon as an office should be opened for that purpose. They explored the whole extent of country along the Ohio, and some distance up the Scioto and Miami rivers and some of their tributaries. On the 1st day of August of that year, Col. Anderson opened an office for the entry of lands in the Virginia Military District. Entries were rapidly made of the bottoms of the Ohio, Miami and Scioto rivers. But this seems to have been contrary to the design of Congress, who promptly, on receiving the information, passed an act dated July, 1788, invalidating all entries made on the north side of the Ohio river, which was, however, repealed two years after. This act restored validity to all entries made and regulated the mode of obtaining patents.

By a further provision of the act of the Virginia Legislature passed shortly after the close of the Revolutionary war, for the establishment of a principal surveyor of the Military lands, the holders of the warrants were required to place them in the hands of the chief surveyor, or one of his deputies, by a specified day, and that then the priority of their warrants should be decided by lot. The surveyors, after these preliminaries, were authorized to survey all the good lands within the boundaries of the District.

These warrants were issued to satisfy bounties, promised by various acts of the Virginia Legislature to her Revolutionary officers and soldiers, and prescribed the amount of land to which each person was entitled according to his rank in the army and the length of time of actual service. The first step, says McDonald, taken towards the acquisition of land by a warrant, is by means of an entry, which is the appropriation of a certain quantity of vacant land by the owner of the warrant. This is made in a book kept by the surveyor for the purpose, and contains the quantity of acres intended to be appropriated, the number of the warrant on which it is entered, and then calls for some specific, notorious and permanent object, by which the locality of the land may be known, and concluding with a general description of the courses to be followed in a survey of it. This particularity was required that every person holding a warrant might be enabled, without interfering with prior locations, to locate his own warrant. This could not be done with safety in a wild country, unless prior entries were made with sufficient certainty as to notoriety.

Defective entries, in this particular, have been very common in this District, and been the cause of more litigation than, perhaps, any other. Next in order came the survey, the essential requisite of which was conformity to a just and reasonable construction of the entry. Surveys when made were returned by the deputy to the general surveyor, with a plat of the land surveyed, together with a description of the same by metes and bounds. This was required to be signed by the deputy surveyor, together with the chainmen and markers. The survey was then recorded, and the plat with a certificate from the general surveyor, under his seal of office, delivered to the owner, together with the original warrant, after which a patent, issued from the President of the United States, acknowledged a complete title in the owner.

Prior to 1790 the location of lands in this District was made by stealth. Every creek that was explored, and every line that was run, was at the risk of life from the Indians, whose courage and perseverance were only equalled by the stern determination and heroic daring of the whites in pushing forward their settlements. It was a contest for dominion, and the bravery, the stratagem and the boldness displayed by the Indians in executing their plans, could only be equalled by their fearless onsets in attacks, and their masterly retreats when defeated.

The holders of warrants were at liberty to locate them, but they were unacquainted with the business and deterred by the hostility of the Indians. They, therefore, usually chose to employ the deputy surveyors on such terms as could be agreed upon. As the risk of making entries was great, and as it was desirable to possess the best land, the owners of warrants in most cases made liberal contracts with the surveyors. One-fourth, one-third and often as much as one-half, acquired by the entry of good lands, was given by the proprietors to the surveyors. If the owners preferred paying money, the usual terms were ten pounds Virginia currency for each thousand acres entered, exclusive of chainmen's expenses.

A large amount of warrants were placed in the hands of Gen. Nathaniel Massie in 1790, who was an accomplished surveyor, as well as a reliable and energetic business man. As a preliminary step, he determined to form a settlement in the District. He accordingly, during the winter of 1790-'91, laid out the town of Manchester, and built cabins for the inhabitants. By the middle of March

the whole place was enclosed with strong pickets, firmly fixed in the ground, with block houses at each angle for defense. The establishment of this settlement was absolutely necessary. The surveyors must have a secure headquarters on the north side of the river, otherwise they would have been completely at the disposal of the Indians, with the river between them and a safe place of retreat. Thus was the first settlement in the Virginia Military District, and the fourth within the present boundaries of the State of Ohio, effected, which, although commenced in the hottest of the Indian war, suffered less than any previously made. All north of this place, then called Massie's Station, to the lakes, west to the mouth of the Miami, and east to Gallipolis, was one unbroken wilderness through which the surveying parties passed regardless of roads, and uncheered by any of the incidents of civilization which now greet the traveler. All around was the lonely solitary gloom of the dark old forest, except when relieved by an occasional wide spread prairie, smiling in the silence and beauty of its variegated and odorous flowers. Through all this vast wilderness roamed the bear, the elk, the buffalo, the deer, the panther and the innumerable smaller game peculiar to a country in a state of nature. These were the hereditary hunting grounds of the Shawnee, the Wyandott and the Miami, and they watched with the most vigilant and jealous eyes the intrusive white man with his chain and compass measuring their lands. Their prophetic vision penetrated the future and saw their cherished shades of sylvan beauty disappear before the devastating hand of civilization. Consequently they resented every encroachment with a courage, a patient resolution and fortitude truly heroic.

The surveyors generally chose the winter for their expeditions, because the Indians were always more quiet during that season. The plan adopted for these expeditions was essentially military. Four or five surveyors were generally engaged in the same party. To each surveyor was attached six men, making a mess of seven. Every man had his prescribed duty to perform. The hunter went in front, and kept in advance of the surveyor two or three hundred yards, looking for game, and prepared to give notice should any danger from Indians threaten. Then followed the surveyor, the two chainmen, marker and pack-horsemen with the baggage, who always kept near each other to be prepared in case of an attack. Lastly, two or three hundred yards in the rear, came a man

called the spy, whose duty it was to keep on the back trail, and look out lest the party might be pursued and attacked by surprise. Each man, including the surveyor, carried his rifle, tomahawk, scalping knife and blanket, and any other article he might stand in need of. On the packhorse was carried the cooking utensils and such provisions as could be conveniently taken. But nothing like bread was thought of. Some salt was taken. In this manner the surveying in Ohio was done. They did not carry any provisions with them from home, but depended on their rifles for supplies. At camp, sentinels were regularly posted during the night, and each man held himself in constant readiness for defense.

Massie, having permanently established himself in his station, commenced making locations and surveys of land on a pretty extensive scale. In the early part of the winter of 1791-'92, he was engaged in surveying the lands on Brushcreek as far up as the three forks. Towards spring he shifted his party to the waters of the Little Miami, and advanced up the river as far as the place now occupied by Xenia, without molestation. Early one morning the party started out to perform the labors of the day. Massie was walking in advance of the party, when an Indian was perceived by Gen. William Lytle with his gun pointed at Massie, and in the act of firing. Lytle, with great quickness, fired and killed the Indian. After this occurrence they advanced more cautiously and soon found themselves near an encampment of about one hundred and fifty Indians. The party commenced a hasty retreat, and were closely pursued. The retreat and pursuit continued without relaxation on the part of the Indians until the party reached Manchester in safety.

During the winter of 1792-'93, Massie continued to locate and survey the best lands within a reasonable distance of the station. He also, in company with Joseph Williams and one of the Wades, explored the Valley of Paint creek, and part of the Scioto country, and finding the bottom rich beyond his expectations, made entries of all the best lands, and returned in safety to the station.

In the midst of the most appalling dangers, during the winter of 1793-'94, Gen. Massie explored the different branches to their sources, which empty into the Little Miami river, and then passed in a northerly direction to the heads of Paint and Clear creeks, and the branches that form these streams. He thus formed from personal observation a correct knowledge of the geographical position of the country composing the







Virginia Military District.

Early in the winter of 1794-'95, Massie again set out on a surveying expedition with Nathaniel Beasley, John Beasley and Peter Lee as his assistant surveyors. The party left Manchester well equipped to enter and survey lands, or should necessity require, to give battle to the Indians. They took the route of Logan's trace, and proceeded to a place called the Deserted Camp, on Todd's Fork of the Little Miami. At this point they commenced surveying, and continued till they surveyed large bodies of land. They then passed up Massie's creek and Cæsar's creek nearly to their heads. By the time the party had progressed thus far winter had set in, and the ground was covered with a sheet of snow from six to ten inches deep. During the tour, which continued upwards of thirty days, they had no bread. For the first two weeks a pint of flour was distributed to each mess once a day to mix with the soup in which the meat had been boiled. When night came four fires were made for cooking. Around these fires, until sleeping time arrived, the company spent their time in the most social manner, singing songs and telling stories. When danger was not apparent or immediate, McDonald, who was one of them, says they were as merry a set of fellows as ever assembled. When bed-time arrived Massie always gave the signal, and the whole party would then leave their comfortable fires, carrying with them their blankets, their fire-arms and their little baggage, and walking in perfect silence two or three hundred yards from their fires, they would stop, scrape away the snow, and huddle down together for the night. Each mess forming one bed; they would spread down on the ground one-half of the blankets, reserving the other half for covering. The covering blankets were fastened together by skewers to prevent them from slipping apart. Thus prepared the whole mess crouched together, with their rifles in their arms, and their shot-pouches under their heads for pillows, lying spoon-fashion, with three heads one way and four the other, their feet extending to about the middle of their bodies. When one turned the whole mess turned, or else the close range would be broken and the cold let in. In this way they lay till broad daylight; no noise and scarce a whisper being uttered during the night. When it was perfectly light Massie would call up two of them in whom he had the most confidence, and send them to reconnoitre, and make a circuit around the encampment left the night before, lest

an ambuscade might be formed by the Indians to destroy the party as they returned to light up the fires. This was an invariable custom in every variety of weather. If immortality is due to the names of heroes who have successfully labored in the field of battle, no less honor is due to such as these, who equally risked life, without the hope or prospect of fame, and with more real and permanent good to the country.

The party continued to survey up Cæsar's creek, nearly to where its waters interlock with the waters of Paint creek. Late one evening they came upon the tracks of Indians in the snow. Some of the men were dispatched to search out the Indian encampment, while others were sent to collect in the assistant surveyors and their companies in order to have the whole force in a body, that they might be prepared either for attack or defense as circumstances might direct. About sun down the force was all collected, and in a few minutes the two men returned who had been sent to discover the Indian encampment. They reported that they had approached as near the Indian camp as they could with safety, and that it consisted of eight or ten tents, and that from the noise about the encampment they had no doubt but that there was a large number of the Indians. Gen. Massie therefore concluded that it would be too hazardous to attack them while the snow was on the ground, believing it would endanger the whole party if they should be compelled to retreat, encumbered with their wounded. He therefore resolved to quit surveying, and make a rapid retreat to his own station, not doubting but that he would be pursued, as the Indians would find no difficulty in tracking them in the snow. The line of march was formed for home, and they traveled with all speed till about eleven o'clock at night, when they halted and remained till morning, when they again resumed their march in a southern direction. About twelve o'clock they came to a fresh trail, which was made by four horses and eight or ten footmen. This trail crossed diagonally, and was again struck upon after traveling a few miles. After a consultation with some of the most experienced of his party, Massie concluded the Indians whose trail had been crossed knew nothing of them, and determined to follow them as long as they kept the direction in which they were then going. The pursuit of the Indians was kept up as fast as the men could walk until dark, without overtaking them. The party then halted to consult as to their future operations.

In a few minutes the Indians were heard at work with their tomahawks, cutting wood and tent poles, within a few hundred yards of the place where the party of surveyors had halted. It was put to vote whether the Indian camp should be attacked immediately, or the attack be postponed till day-light. A majority were in favor of the latter. Two or three men were sent to reconnoitre the Indian encampment and bring away their horses. This was successfully done, and the party made preparations to lay by for the night. But Massie finally induced the party to make the attack about two hours after dark. The day had been warm and melted the snow, which was eight inches deep, and quite soft on the top. At night it began to freeze rapidly, and by this time there was a hard crust on the surface. The men were formed in a line, in single file, with their wiping sticks in their hands to steady themselves when walking. They then commenced moving towards the Indian camp, the foremost man walking about twenty steps and halting, then

the next in the line would move on, stepping carefully in the tracks of the man who had preceded him, so as to avoid the noise made by breaking the crust of the snow. In this cautious and silent manner they crept within twenty-five yards of the Indian encampment. The Indians had not yet laid down to rest, but were singing and amusing themselves around their fires, never dreaming of danger in their own country in the middle of winter. The surveyors crept on until within a few rods of the camp, and fired upon the unsuspecting Indians, who fled, leaving arms and everything, but not one of them was killed. No attempt was made to pursue them. Their camp was plundered of horses, arms, &c., making altogether considerable booty. The party now resumed their march with all speed on the Indian ponies, and traveled night and day till they reached Manchester. They afterwards learned that they were closely pursued by Indians to within a few miles of home.

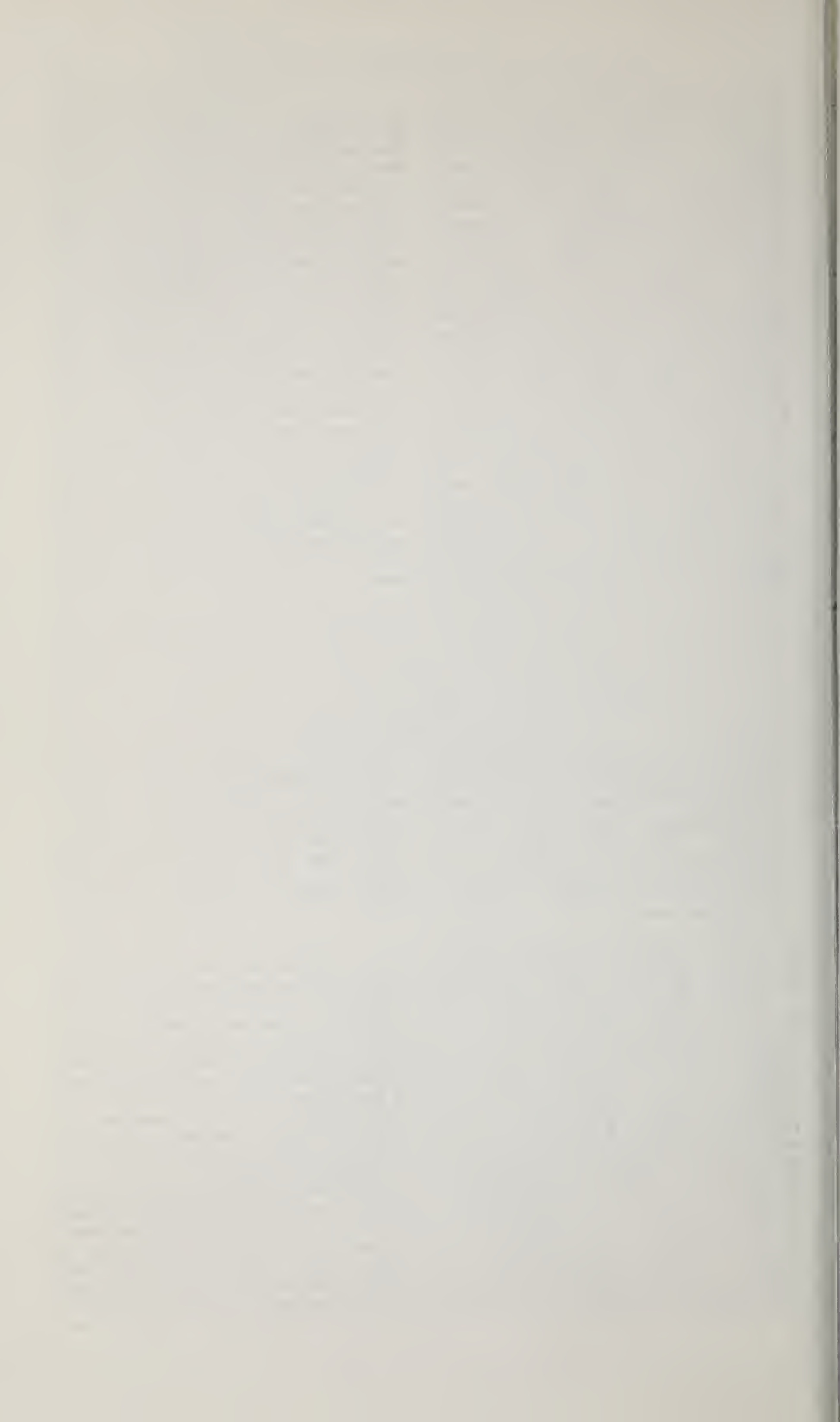
## CHAPTER VII.

HARDSHIPS AND PRIVATIONS SUFFERED BY THE SURVEYORS—SIMON KENTON MAKES THE FIRST LOCATION IN HIGHLAND—EARLY ADVENTURES ABOUT MANCHESTER—THE CAPTURE OF ANDREW ELLISON—EXCITING RACE OF JOHN EDGINGTON—WAYNE'S VICTORY AND THE PEACE FOLLOWING—THE LAST INDIAN BATTLE ON THE SCIOTO—WILLIAM ROGERS AND REV. ROBERT FINLEY.

**E**ARLY in March, 1795, Massie headed another surveying party and directed his course to the waters of the Scioto and Paint. The weather was fine when they left Manchester, and spring seemed to have commenced in earnest. They surveyed on the head waters of Brushcreek, and passed on from there to the Rocky Fork of Paint, thence to the Rattlesnake Fork. They then crossed main Paint and passed up Buckskin and across to "the old town" on the North Fork of Paint. While surveying in this section of country the weather became cloudy, and snow began to fall. The snow continued to fall and drift for two days and nights, and when it ceased the ground was covered between two and three feet deep. About the time it ceased snowing the weather became warm

and a soft rain fell for a short time. Suddenly it became intensely cold, and a hard strong crust soon formed on the snow. The snow was at least two feet deep after settling, and the crust would about bear half the weight of a man. The turkeys and other small game could run on the crust of the snow, but the hunters could not pursue, and as the party had no provisions with them, the doleful prospect of death by starvation stared them in the face.

The prudence heretofore exercised of sleeping away from their fires was now disregarded. They lay around their fires day and night earnestly praying for a change in the weather. Some of the strongest and most intrepid of the men several times made ineffectual efforts to kill game. Among these hunters was







Duncan McArthur, then a chainman, afterwards Governor of Ohio, and Wm. Leedom. On the third day of the storm they killed two turkeys. They were boiled and divided into twenty-eight parts, one for each man, but this little food seemed only to sharpen their appetites. The fourth morning after the snow-fall, the party turned their faces homeward. The strongest and most hardy of the men were placed in front to break through the snow. This most fatiguing work was necessarily performed alternately by the strongest and most spirited of the party. They thus proceeded on their heavy and disconsolate march the whole day, and at night reached the mouth of Rattlesnake, a distance of only ten miles. The next day the sun shone through the clouds for the first time since the commencement of the storm, which greatly lessened the labor of the march. The hunters now killed several turkeys, which were cooked and equally divided among the men. That night the party lay by their fires without any sentinels, and as the night was warm the snow melted considerably. Early the next morning most of the party turned out to hunt, and killed a number of turkeys, some deer and bear. When these were brought into camp a feast commenced, which was enjoyed with a zest and relish which none can properly appreciate who have not been similarly situated.

The hardships and privations of this expedition are spoken of by McDonald, to whom we are indebted for the facts above recorded, as the most trying to the firmness, resolution and fortitude of man he ever witnessed. Twenty-eight men exposed to the horrors of a terrible snow storm in the wilderness, without tent, hut or covering, and what was still more appalling, without provisions, without any road or even a blazed route on which to retreat, and nearly one hundred miles from aid or place of shelter, is truly a situation little short of the worst, and can hardly be appreciated by the people of the present time, who now inhabit this county, sheltered from the storm and cold in comfortable and elegant mansions.

The storm being past, fine weather and plenty ensued, and the party again went cheerfully to work till the purpose of the expedition was accomplished, when they all returned to Manchester.

The lands in that part of the Virginia Military District, known as Highland county, were not entered and surveyed as early as some other parts of it. There was, however, one entry made in it by Simon Kenton as early as September 7th, 1791, which doubtless was among the

very first made in the District. This entry was on the Rocky Fork, three miles south-east of Hillsboro, and has acquired considerable celebrity from the long and spirited litigation to which it gave rise. It was a five hundred acre entry made on four Military warrants in the name of Samuel Gibson. From the settlement at Chillicothe in 1796, the lands of the present county of Highland were rapidly taken up. Robert Todd, a deputy under Col. R. C. Anderson, was an early surveyor in the county, also John Beasley, Henry Massie, brother of Gen. Massie, Gen. McArthur and Jo. Carr.

An ordinance for the government of the territory north-west of the river Ohio passed Congress on the 13th of July, 1787, and Gen. Arthur St. Clair was appointed Governor, Winthrop Sergeant, Secretary, and Samuel H. Parsons, John M. Varnum and John Clives Simmes, Judges. The Territorial Government was organized during the summer of 1788, and some necessary laws adopted by the Governor and Judges, and shortly afterwards the county of Washington, the first in the Territory, having its limits extending west to the Scioto river and north to Lake Erie, and embracing nearly one-half of the surface within the present limits of the State of Ohio, was established by proclamation of the Governor. Hamilton county was the next. It was established by proclamation on the 2d of January, 1790. At this period there was no fixed seat of Government. The laws were passed whenever they seemed to be needed, and promulgated at any place where the Governor and Judges happened to be assembled. The Judges appointed by the National Executive constituted the Supreme Court of the Territory. Inferior to this court were the County Courts of Common Pleas and the General Quarter Sessions of the peace. Single judges of the Common Pleas and single justices of the Quarter Session were also clothed with certain civil and criminal powers to be exercised out of court. The general court was fixed at Cincinnati and Marietta. In 1795 the Governor and Judges assembled at Cincinnati and continued in session two months, revising the laws of the Territory, and adopting additional laws from the statutes of the old States.

The Northwestern Territory early attracted the attention of persons of the old States contemplating a removal to the West, and its merits, when known, placed it in successful rivalry with Kentucky. But even after the organization of the Territorial Government under the act of Congress, and the establishment of

the military posts at the mouth of the Muskingum and Fort Washington, emigration was still held in check by the determined hostility of the Indians, and its main current continued to flow into the rich country on the south and more secure bank of the river. About seven years elapsed after the first permanent settlement in the Territory before the country was entirely free from the dangers and alarms incident to savage hostility, and during much of this period the Indians were constantly on the alert, and many sanguinary battles were fought between them and the resolute pioneers on what is now the soil of Ohio. Their predatory bands were untiringly traversing the woods in the vicinity of the fortified settlements on the river banks, and picking off unwary stragglers and hunters, or seizing a favorable opportunity, at an unguarded moment, and boldly assailing the stockade itself.

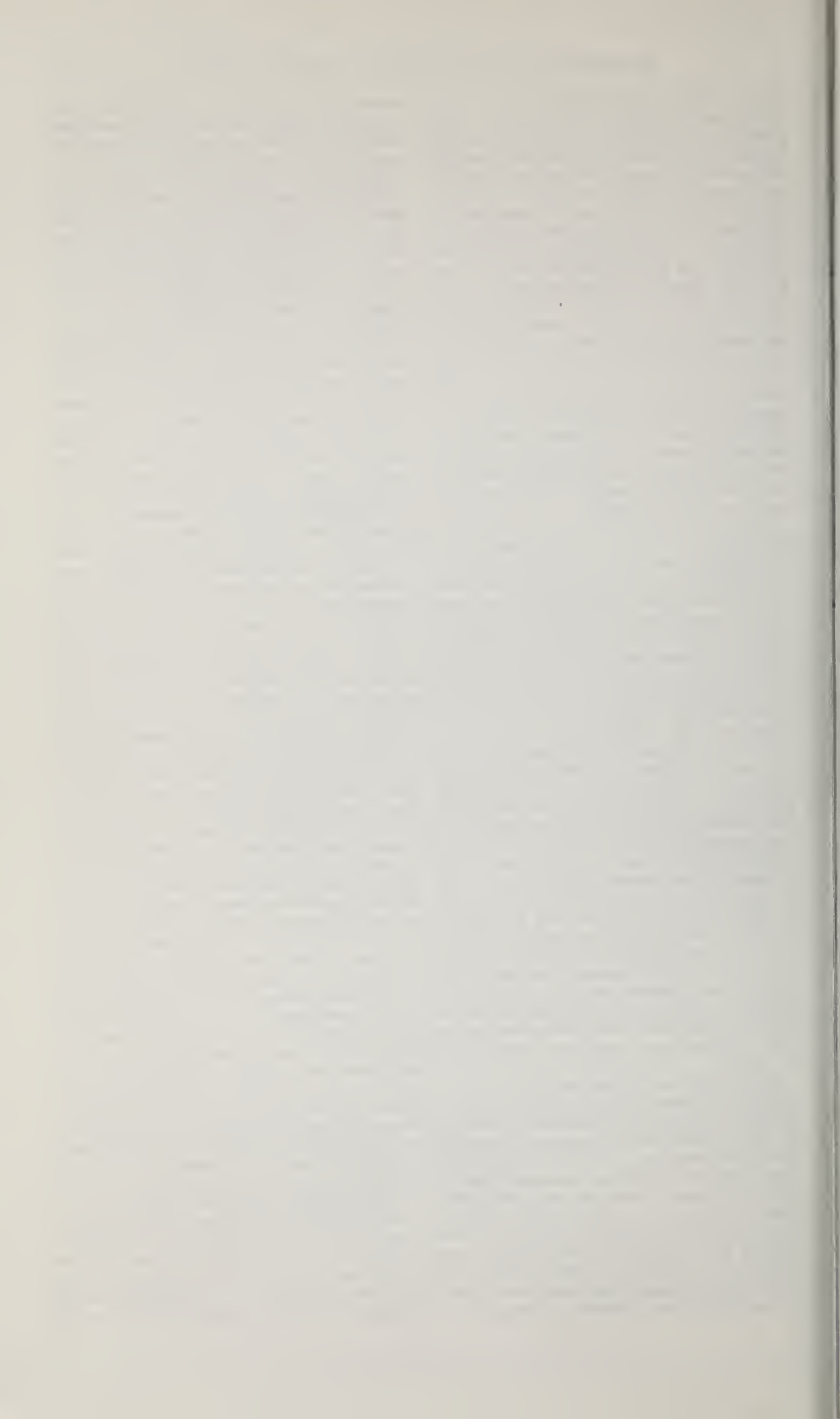
In the spring of 1793, says McDonald, the settlers of Manchester commenced clearing the out lots of the town. Andrew Ellison, one of the settlers, cleared a lot immediately adjoining the fort. He had completed the cutting of the timber, rolled the logs and set the heaps on fire. The next morning, just about daybreak, he opened one of the gates of the fort and went out to throw his logs together. By the time he had finished this a number of the heaps blazed up brightly, and, as he was passing from one to the other, he observed, by the light of the fires, three men walking briskly towards him. This, however, did not alarm him, although he perceived they were dark skinned fellows, for it at once occurred to him that they were the Wades, whose complexions were very dark, going out for an early hunt. So he continued to right up his log-heaps, until one of the fellows seized him by the arms, and called out in broken English "How do? how do?" when to his surprise and horror he became conscious that he was in the clutches of three Indians. He therefore submitted to his fate without any resistance or attempt to escape.

The Indians quickly and quietly moved off with him in the direction of Main Paint. When his absence was discovered Massie started with a party in pursuit. They followed on to Paint Creek, when they found the Indians had gone north, and so far in advance of them that they had no hope of overtaking them, they therefore abandoned the pursuit and returned to the station. The Indians took their prisoner to Upper Sandusky, compelled him to run the gauntlet, &c. They then took him to Detroit, where he was

generously ransomed by a British officer for one hundred dollars, who sent him to Montreal, from whence he returned home before the close of the summer.

Another incident connected with this period and the Manchester settlement is equally characteristic of the pioneer days on the southern border of the present State of Ohio. John Edgington, Asahel Edgington and another started out on a hunting expedition towards Brushcreek, and camped out in the woods, between where West Union and Fairfax now stand. The Edgingtons had good success in hunting, having killed a number of deer and bear. Of the deer killed, they saved the skins and hams only. The bears they fleeced, by cutting off all the meat which adhered to the hide without skinning, and leaving the bones. They hung up the proceeds of their hunt on a scaffold, out of the reach of the wolves and other animals, and returned home for pack horses. The two Edgingtons went back to the camp alone. It was late in December, and they apprehended no danger, as the winter season was usually a season of repose from Indian incursions. When they arrived at the camp they alighted from their horses and were preparing to strike a fire, when they were fired upon by an ambuscade of Indians, not more than twenty steps distant. Asahel Edgington fell dead, but John was more fortunate. The sharp crack of the rifles, and frightful yells of the savages as they leaped from their place of concealment scared the horses, and they took the track towards home at full speed. John Edgington was very active on foot, and the occasion required his utmost speed. The moment the Indians leaped from their hiding place they threw down their guns and gave chase. They pursued him, screaming and yelling in the most savage manner. For near a mile the Indians stepped in his tracks before the bended grass could rise, and the uplifted tomahawk was frequently so near his head that he fancied he actually felt its edge. Every effort was made by him for life, and every exertion by the Indians to arrest him in his flight. But Edgington, who had the greatest stake in the race, at length began to gain on his pursuers, and finally, after a long race, he distanced them, made his escape, and safely reached home.

Immediately after the disastrous defeat of St. Clair, President Washington urged forward the vigorous prosecution of the war for the protection of the North-western Territory, but various obstacles retarded the enlistment and organization of a new army till the spring







of 1794. The forces finally assembled at Greenville, in what is now Darke county, under the command of Gen. Anthony Wayne, a bold and experienced officer of the Revolution. His forces consisted of about two thousand regular troops and fifteen hundred mounted volunteers from Kentucky. Wayne had arrived on the ground with a part of his forces the previous December, and built a strong fort which he named Fort Greenville. The Indians had collected their entire force amounting to about two thousand men at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee river. On the 28th of July, Wayne marched his army to meet the enemy, and encountered them on the 20th of August. After a short and deadly conflict, the Indians fled in the greatest confusion. After destroying their houses and corn fields, the victorious army returned to the mouth of Auglaize, where Wayne erected Fort Defiance. Previous to this action, various fruitless attempts had been made to bring the Indians to peace, and some of the messenger's sent among them for that purpose had been murdered. This victory did not, however, at first bring the savages to submission. Their country was laid waste, and forts erected in the heart of their territory before they could be entirely subdued. At length they became thoroughly convinced of their inability to resist the American arms, and sued for peace. A grand council was held at Fort Greenville, in which eleven of the most powerful North-western tribes were represented, to whom Gen. Wayne dictated the terms of the treaty, which was finally concluded on the 3d of August, 1795. Thirteen hundred Indians were present, and the basis of the treaty was the permanent cessation of hostilities and the restoration of all prisoners. Boundaries were fixed between the territory allowed the Indians and the lands of the United States, and thus one of the chief causes of strife between the sons of the forest and the adventurous pioneer and hunter was removed. When Wayne arrived at the site of Fort Greenville, in the winter of '93, he sent a detachment of men to the spot of St. Clair's defeat. They arrived on the ground on Christmas day, and pitched their tents on the battle field, and when the men went to lie down at night in their tents they had to scrape the bones together and carry them out before they could make their beds. The next day holes were dug and the bones remaining above ground were buried; six hundred skulls being found among them. The flesh was entirely off the bones, but in many cases the sinews yet held them together. After this

melancholy duty was performed, a fortification was built and named Fort Recovery, in commemoration of its being recovered from the Indians, who had possession of the ground in 1791.

During the summer of '95, owing to the strong probability of peace with the Indians, a decided inclination to emigrate to Ohio manifested itself in Kentucky. Three years previous a constitution had been framed for that State, on which it was received into the Union, June 1st, 1792, which tolerated slavery. This caused many to prepare for emigration as soon as it could be done with safety, to where slavery would probably never be authorized. Accordingly, many cabins were raised along the northern bank of the Ohio and Brush and Eagle Creeks, and the fertility of the soil on Paint Creek, and throughout the Scioto Valley, began to attract attention. As Gen. Massie had, some years before, entered and surveyed the land in that section, and was the owner of large tracts, he determined, at all hazards, to attempt a settlement at some point in the Scioto Valley. For the purpose of attracting settlers, he published a notice of his intention to lay off a town, and offered as an inducement to the first hundred settlers, a donation of lots, provided they would build cabins on them, or otherwise become permanent settlers in the vicinity. A party was soon formed to explore the country, and select the site of the town.

While Wayne was in treaty with the Indians, the party, composed of forty or fifty men, set out from Manchester. In this party was the Rev. Robert Finley, William Rogers, father of Col. Thomas Rogers, of Greenfield, in the present county of Highland, and Amos Evans, long a resident on Clear Creek, in the vicinity of the present town of Hillsboro.

After proceeding several days cautiously, the company struck Paint Creek near the falls. Here they found fresh Indian signs, and had not traveled far before they heard the bells on their horses. A council was now held. Some of the most experienced thought it was too late to retreat, and advised as the best course to take the enemy by surprise. The Indians, it appeared, were encamped on Paint Creek, precisely at what is now called the Reeves' crossing. The party came on them by surprise, and the battle was soon decided in favor of the whites. The Indians fled across the creek, leaving all behind them but their guns. Several of them were killed and wounded. One white man, named Joshua Robinson, was shot

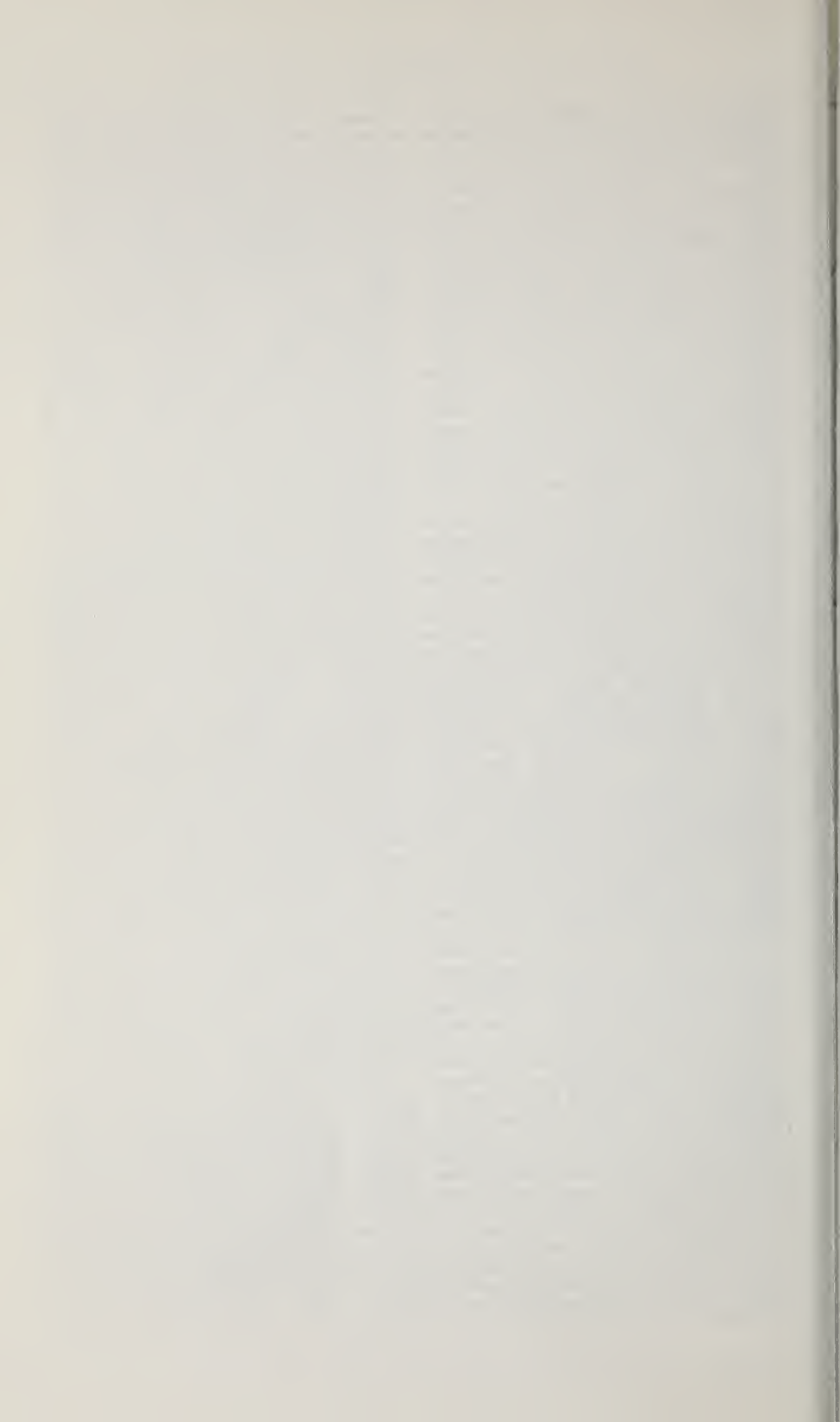
through the body. These Indians were Shawnees, and would not go into the treaty with Wayne. They had been on the war path, and had one prisoner with them, who made his escape to the whites, when the attack was made. As soon as the company could gather up all the Indian horses, skins and other plunder, they placed poor Robinson on a hastily constructed litter, and commenced a rapid retreat. Robinson died of his wound shortly after they started, and some of the men were detached to perform the last rites of burial, while the others continued their hurried march. This duty was soon performed, as well as the circumstances would admit. Robinson was a Pennsylvanian, and had merely come west on a visit, being a brother-in-law to Judge Richard Evans, one of the early settlers of this county. Night overtook the retreating party in the hills some miles south of the present town of Bainbridge, and as they expected to be pursued by the Indians, they made preparations for a night attack on their encampment. Sentinels were posted, and the utmost care and caution observed in the arrangements for defense. At about an hour before day the next morning, one of the sentinels observed an Indian slowly creeping up on him. He waited till he came sufficiently close, when he fired. The Indian fell, but rose again and made off. The attack was then made with vigor on the camp from one quarter. The whites resisted with their accustomed courage and skill. After an hour's contest the Indians retreated. Several horses were killed, and one man, a Mr. Gelfillen, shot through the thigh. The loss of the Indians was never ascertained. This was the last Indian fight on the waters of the Scioto.

William Rogers, above named, was a Pennsylvanian by birth, but emigrated with his father, Hamilton Rogers and family, to Loudon county, Virginia, about the year 1770, when, a few years afterwards, he married and settled down on what was called a life lease on the waters of Goose Creek. But shortly after he commenced operations on his new farm, he found himself surrounded by slaveholders. At length he became so much annoyed by witnessing the practical operations of the system, that he determined to seek some country where it did not exist. Accordingly, in the year 1783, or '84, he made a tour over the mountains, as it was termed in those times, with a view to find a home. When he arrived at the settlement of Redstone, now Brownsville, Pennsylvania, he found the country all

in motion for Kentucky. He was pleased with the accounts he heard of that country, and determined to make it his future home. The next spring, he accordingly set out in company with one of his brothers for the cane country. They traveled by the river from Redstone to Limestone, now Maysville, and thence to Lexington. Some five miles south of that place, they camped in the woods near a locality known as Walnut Hills. At this place they made a crop of corn. During the summer, William Rogers, having found the country fully equal to his anticipations, returned to Virginia for the family, and sometime in November, 1785, all landed safe at their new home, much delighted with the country. Here they lived in peace and quiet till the next spring, when an alarm of Indians was spread among them, which aroused the war spirits of the old patriots, and an expedition was soon set on foot to pursue the savage invaders, and if possible, retake the horses and other stolen property. This expedition was commanded by either Clark or Logan, both celebrated as leaders of the Kentucky Indian fighters. They crossed the Ohio, at or near the falls, and pursued the enemy into the Wabash Valley, but were unable to overtake them. William Rogers was in this expedition. Shortly after this, he moved to Bourbon county, and resided there till the adoption of the State Constitution in 1792, and finding that Kentucky had been made a slave State, he determined to leave that beautiful country as soon as the Northwestern Territory was open for settlement. Accordingly, in 1799, accompanied by two of his sons, John and Thomas, he set out for the Scioto country, and on arriving, they commenced a settlement on the North fork of Paint, at the point where the turnpike road now crosses it, which was the first improvement made on that branch of Paint, and their cabin was the only one between that place and Chillicothe, except Gen. McArthur's near the town.

Of Robert Finley, another one of that party, who afterwards became a citizen of Highland county, little need be said, as his history is certainly familiar to all. He was of the genuine pioneer stock, born in Pennsylvania, and educated at Princeton College, New Jersey. He early became a licensed clergyman of the Presbyterian Church, at which time there were pressing calls for ministerial labor in the new settlements of the Carolinas and Georgia, to which Finley yielded, and went as a missionary to North Carolina, where he labor-







ed for three years. Here he made the acquaintance of Boone. From this acquaintance grew a strong desire to visit Kentucky, which he gratified in the spring of 1781. But this was merely an exploring expedition. He was delighted with the country, but on his return, found it inconvenient to remove his family at that time to the West. He, however, left Carolina and took up his residence in Virginia, where he continued his labors as a minister. Not satisfied yet, and still yearning for Kentucky, he, in the course of the next two years, crossed the mountains to the Red-stone region, where he gathered a congregation and preached with great success. Here he labored for two years, but still discontented and anxious to make his home in the land of promise—Kentucky—he set out in the fall of

1788 with his family, and landed safe at Limestone, and took up his residence shortly after in Washington, Mason county, Kentucky. In the winter of 1789, he purchased land in the vicinity of Stockton's Station, near the present town of Flemingsburg, and built a cabin in which he took up his abode. This was the frontier house of the settlement, there being none between it and the Ohio. It had port holes and was otherwise prepared for defense. Here he was in constant danger from incursions of the Indians. He, however, managed to preach to two congregations, and opened a school in which he gave instructions in the language. In the fall of 1796 Mr. Finley emancipated all his slaves, and removed to the Scioto country to aid in building up the infant settlement of Chillicothe.

## CHAPTER VIII.

HABITS AND CUSTOMS OF THE PIONEERS, AND THE HARDSHIPS AND PRIVATIONS THEY ENDURED—THE SETTLEMENT AT CHILLICOTHE, AND THE MEANS EMPLOYED TO STIMULATE ITS RAPID GROWTH AS A TOWN—THE TREATY OF GREENVILLE, BY WHICH PERMANENT PEACE WAS SECURED TO THE NORTHWESTERN TERRITORY.

HAVING passed in review the heroic days of the West, a contemplative pause on the verge of the new era which followed may not be entirely without interest or advantage. The people of this day in Ohio can not do too much honor to the men who opened the way to the settlements which are now matured into homes of comfort, elegance and beauty, and although many of them sleep in forgotten graves, and their very names have no place of record save the hearts of a very small number—relics, as it were of the past more than denizens of the present—who are just themselves tottering into the tomb, yet each son and daughter of this soil, o'er which they so often pursued the Indians, or were in turn pursued by them, or trailed the weary limits of the hunter, the surveyor or the explorer, and in whose forests of unbroken gloom and wildness they so often, amid storms, danger and death, encamped to snatch a few hours necessary repose, ought to reverence the very name of PIONEER. That is the

designation of the class, and includes *all*, whether remembered or forgotten, who formed the vanguard and carried forward the column of civilization into the wilderness of the north-west.

The era of the moccasin, the buckskin hunting shirt, breeches and leggins; of the fox skin cap, the rifle and scalping knife, the night repose under a tree, log, or the more luxurious bark camp, and the encounters with the bear, panther, or Indian, is now dim in the distance, and the people of this day, who can so far forget themselves and their immediate surroundings as to pause to contemplate those rough and uncouth looking men, and the wild and fearful scenes in which they so nobly acted, can not, without an effort, realize the truth, that these same savage, uncourtly accoutered woodsmen were the fathers of this portion of the great West, and the progenitors of many of its refined and luxurious inhabitants.

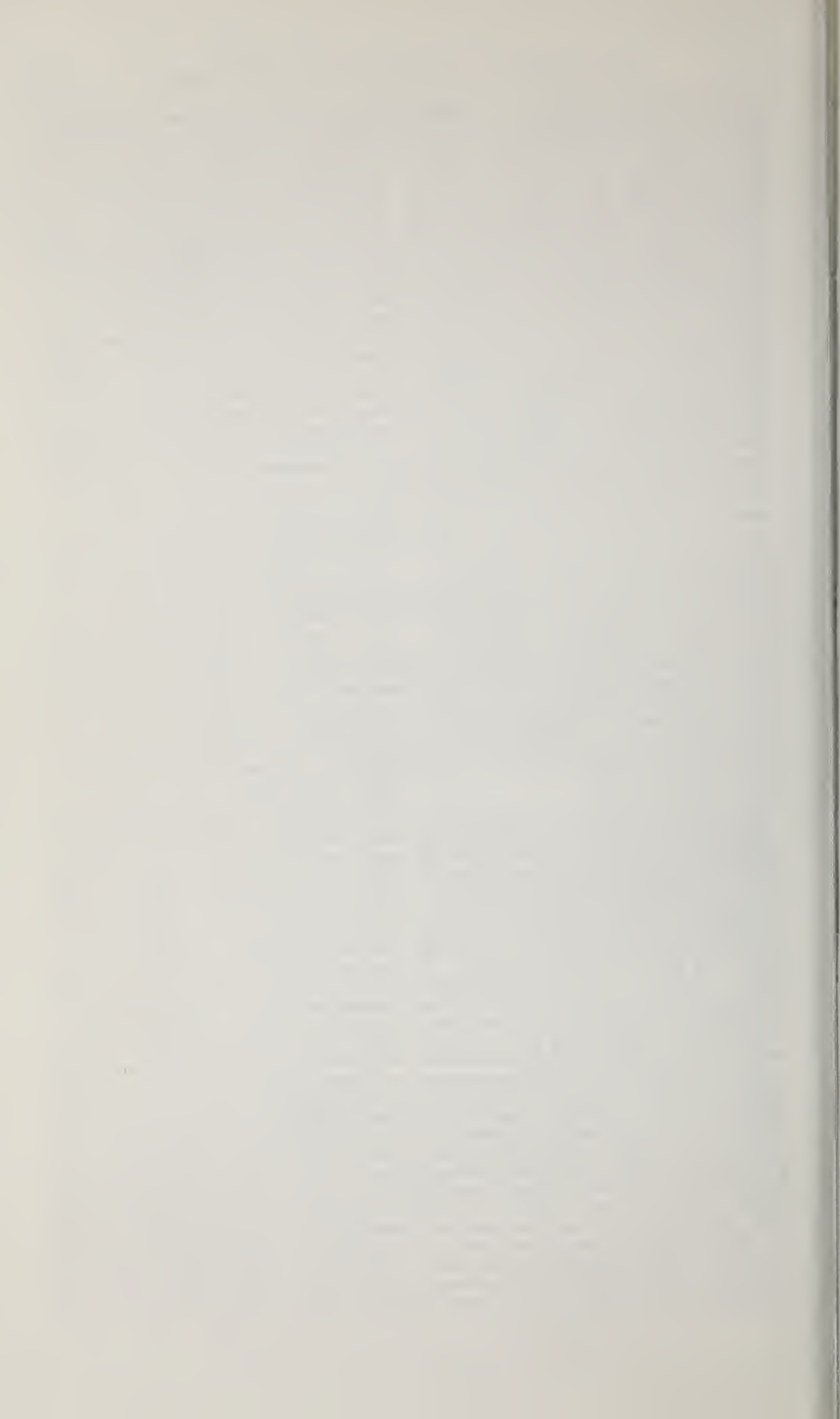
Many of the Western Pioneers, says one who was himself of them, were warriors by profession and courted dan-

ger for danger's sake, who on account of their daring intrepidity were welcome guests wherever they went. Others there were, whose views were more enlarged, and who with equal courage put danger at defiance, keeping a steady eye to push forward the bounds of civilization in the vast wilds of the West. Such were the leaders of the hardy woodsmen who were engaged in making new settlements on the borders of the river Ohio and its tributary streams. Some one of these master spirits led the way in each settlement that was made, in spite of the Indians, whose restless and continued incursions caused every cabin to be raised at the risk of life, and every settlement to be made under the most trying and perilous circumstances. The rapidity of the advancement of art and improvements seems so great at this day that the few weather-beaten pioneers who yet linger amongst us can not but look around them with surprise and wonder. In the lapse of a few years—an apparently very brief space of time—they beheld the country that they knew far better in its forest state than now, all checkered over with farms, villages and cities, and instead of the humble log cabin, so dear to the memory, splendid mansions, the abodes of ease and elegance, greet the eye. Roads and canals, where first was the Indian's trail, and the palace steamboat, instead of the frail emigrant boat, or the dreaded canoe of the red man.

The toils, hardships and dangers of the pioneer were not, however, unbroken by pleasures none the less keenly relished for springing in the wilderness. The soil adjoining cabin stations on the banks of the Ohio was easily cultivated, and very productive, readily supplying their few wants in the way of bread, and the woods abounded in almost every variety of game. Deer, elk, bear, buffalo and turkeys were abundant, while the river furnished a variety of excellent fish. Luxuries, says McDonald, were entirely unknown, except old Monongahela double distilled, which was in great demand in those days, and freely used when it could be obtained. Coffee and tea were rare articles not much prized or sought after. The inhabitants were generally as playful as kittens, and as happy in their way as their hearts could desire. The men spent most of their time, when not on the war path, in hunting and fishing, and almost every evening the boys and girls footed merrily to the tune of the fiddle. Thus was their time spent in that happy state of indolence and ease, which none but the

hunter or herdsman condition of society can enjoy. They had no civil officers to settle their difficulties with each other, nor priests to direct their morals, yet crime among them was of very rare occurrence. Should any one who chanced to be amongst them prove troublesome and disturb the harmony of the community, his expulsion forthwith would be the consequence, and woe be to him if he again attempted to intrude himself upon them.

The manner of these pioneers amongst themselves was affectionate and familiar. They addressed each other by their christian names only, which custom appeared to them the most friendly and sociable mode of intercourse. To one of these old men who looks back on those days it must seem as if money making and the selfishness incident to it had frozen up all the avenues to the heart—that the frank and social intercourse which was then the sunshine of society is gone, and the cold, calculating spirit of accumulation has succeeded. But while they can not but feel the change, and occasionally cast a regretful thought back through the accumulated space of sixty years and upwards, they are conscious that they were but acting the part assigned them, in which the modern art of money getting formed no ingredient. Their mission was simply to prepare the way, while that of their more fortunate successors is to cultivate, embellish and enjoy the heritage. If in this they have grown selfish, arrogant and forgetful, it is but natural, for all their efforts necessarily center in self. Not so with the rough old pioneers, who were, though often unconsciously, laboring for others. The consequence was that much of the innate nobleness of heart was developed in them, while all the baser elements were left dormant. With the people of this enlightened and property loving day the reverse is doubtless true to a great extent, and it is painful to record the fact that intense selfishness has literally dried up the modicum of the milk of human kindness compassionately allotted to frail humanity. Bravery and endurance were the leading characteristics of the early pioneers, and to exhibit these in an eminent degree, was to be distinguished and respected. The possession of wealth, or even property, was not then, as now, evidence of high moral and intellectual capacity, and therefore a sure passport to the confidence and favor of society. It has been said that there is a nobility above birth, and riches above wealth, and of men, that the bravest is ever the noblest. This principle seems to have been adopted







by society in the early pioneer days, and if it be correct, the nobility of the frontier men remains unrivaled. But that there is a riches above wealth, was evidenced by the lives of these men, as history and tradition has transmitted them. There were none of the vexations and heart-burnings generated by rival grades or casts in their small communities. Enterprise and courage to carry it forward gave to each one the knowledge of his own capacity, while sincere friendship and entire confidence in times of danger cemented them together as a band of true and generous brothers. Their hearts were buoyant with health and hope, and when danger was not immediate they were doubtless the happiest, and as a consequence, the richest of the children of earth. But the result of their simple, though heroic lives, has secured untold blessings to their children and successors, therefore let all honor be awarded to the noble old pioneers. An eloquent American writer on this subject says: "Is the memory of our forefathers unworthy of historic or sepulchral commemoration? No people on earth, in similar circumstances, ever acted more nobly or more bravely than they did. No people of any country or age made greater sacrifices for the benefit of their posterity than those which were made by the first settlers of the western regions. What people ever left such noble legacies to posterity as those transmitted by our forefathers to their descendants?"

At the first dawn of peace, undeterred by the failure of the expedition named in a former chapter, another party was formed at Manchester destined for the Scioto country, a part of whom went by water up the Ohio and Scioto rivers, and the remainder by land. The point agreed upon for meeting was at the mouth of Paint, at a place afterwards known as "Station Prairie." The party who went by water took, besides a few of the necessities of life, farming utensils, and other articles needed in commencing a permanent settlement.

On the first day of April, 1796, they landed their goods, and commenced the erection of their cabins and preparations for planting corn. Three hundred acres of the rich prairie were soon turned up by the plows, and for the first time in that region was heard the cheerful sounds of the plowman's voice.

That season was one of prosperity to the settlers, and although they occasionally suffered from want of the necessities of life, yet they were soon relieved by the luxuriant crops of their plantation. No disturbance occurred with the

Indians, then their immediate neighbors. They seemed disposed to preserve inviolate the conditions of the treaty of peace, and mixed with the settlers in the most friendly manner.

While these things were transpiring at the settlement, Gen. Massie, McArthur and others were engaged in laying out the present city of Chillicothe, on the banks of the Scioto, which thenceforth became the nucleus of the settlement.

After the necessary steps had been taken to run off the lots, streets and alleys of the town by blazing and marking the trees of the thick woods, the proprietor, Gen. Massie, held a consultation with his friends as to the name of the town, and finally adopted the Indian name, Chillicothe, which means in their tongue simply "town." One hundred out-lots were chosen by lot by the first hundred settlers, as a donation from the proprietor. A number of in-lots and out-lots were also sold to other persons desiring to settle in the town. The first choice of in-lots was sold for ten dollars each. The town increased rapidly, and before the commencement of the winter of that year it had in it several stores, taverns and mechanic shops. The adjacent rich lowlands were laid off in small lots of one and two hundred acres, and sold either for cash or on credit, at from one to two dollars per acre. The consequence was that the settlement grew with great rapidity, its fertility and beauty having been heralded years before through the older settlements of Kentucky, Western Pennsylvania and Virginia. A description of these bottoms, to be faithful, would be next to impossible, as they appeared to the wondering gaze of the newly arrived emigrant in their native dress. The soil itself was not excelled for richness by any in the world. The lofty sugartree spreading its beautiful branches, the graceful elm, black walnut, oak, hickory, cherry and hackberry, the spicewood and sassafras, with their fragrance, and the pawpaw and the wild plum, the grape vine and the blackberry, with their luscious fruit. Beneath all of which, the wild rye, green and luxuriant as a wheat field in May, mixed with the prairie and buffalo clover—all combined to form a scene of enchanting grandeur. The clear and beautiful rivulet, says J. B. Finley, creeping through the grass, and softly rippling over pebbly bottoms, the gentle zephyrs freighted with nature's incense, pure and sweet, regulated our senses and filled us with delight. All nature had a voice which spoke most impressively to the soul, and while all the senses were pervaded with an unutterable delight, the solemn stillness

seemed to say, God reigns here.

The treaty of Greenville having fixed the boundaries to the Indian Territory and secured peace on a permanent basis, and thus removed the barriers which had so long been insurmountable, the tide of emigration to Southern Ohio commenced flowing in a strong and steady stream. Most of the necessary steps to a general settlement throughout the Military District had already been taken. The country had been thoroughly explored, and much of it surveyed. Landing points on the river, such as Marietta, Gallipolis, Manchester and Cincinnati furnished new-comers a resting place till they could look around for a new home, in anticipation of which they had severed the ties which had bound them to the old. All, therefore, seemed to be in complete readiness and anxiously awaiting the era, which was ushered in by Wayne's brilliant and conclusive victory at the battle of the Fallen Timbers, and inaugurated shortly after by the treaty at Greenville.

The settlement at Marietta rapidly extended itself up the valley of the Muskingum, and that at Gallipolis north into the adjacent country as far as the present town of Lancaster, which was then the principal town of the Wyandott Nation. Zane's Trace from Wheeling to Limestone, made in the fall of 1796, passing through the point now occupied by Chillicothe, guided many to that place the following spring and summer, while the navigation of the Scioto river, being now free from the vigilant eye and hostile rifle of the savage, offered another convenient opening to the interior. The route from Kentucky through Manchester was also known, so that apart from the fatigues incident to a tedious journey through the wilderness, no obstacles appeared between the Revolutionary soldier of the Virginia Continental Line and the dearly earned reward of his services. Chillicothe became at once the centre of attraction, and the headquarters of the emigrants,

land owners and speculators.

On the 15th day of August, 1796, Gov. St. Clair, by proclamation, established Wayne county, which included within its territorial boundaries all the north-western part of Ohio, a large tract of the north-eastern part of Indiana, a considerable part of Illinois and Wisconsin, and the whole of the present State of Michigan. This was the third county in the North-western Territory, and was named for Gen. Anthony Wayne, who was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, January 1st, 1745. He early became a surveyor and engineer, and having enlisted in the army of the Revolution in 1775, was made a Brigadier General two years afterwards, in which capacity he continued to serve during the war. He particularly distinguished himself at the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth, and his attack upon Stony Point in July, 1779, an almost inaccessible height, defended by six hundred men and a strong battery of artillery, was perhaps the most brilliant exploit of the war. At midnight he led his troops with unloaded muskets, flints out and fixed bayonets, and without firing a single gun, carried the Fort by storm, taking five hundred and sixty-three prisoners. In the attack he was struck by a musket ball in the head, which was, at that moment, supposed to be a mortal wound, but he called to his aids to carry him forward that he might die in the Fort his party were so heroically storming.

The crowning acts of his life were his victory over the Indians on the Maumee, and the treaty with the savage tribes which followed. His life of peril and glory was terminated in 1796, in a cabin at Presque Isle—now Erie, Pa.,—then in the wilderness. His body was there buried, at his own request, under the flag staff of the Fort on the shore of Lake Erie. In 1809 his son removed his remains to Delaware county, Pennsylvania.





## CHAPTER IX.

ORGANIZATION OF ADAMS AND ROSS COUNTIES—FIRST SETTLEMENT WITHIN THE LIMITS OF HIGHLAND AT SINKING SPRING—JOHN WILCOXON, THE PIONEER HOUSEHOLDER—EARLY LIQUOR LEGISLATION IN THE TERRITORY—APPOINTMENT OF JUSTICES OF THE PEACE, AND THEIR PECULIAR IDEAS OF THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE—CAUSES WHICH RETARDED THE GROWTH OF THE CHILLICOTHE COMMUNITY, AND LED TO THE SETTLEMENT OF HIGHLAND.

IN July, 1797, Adams county was established by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair. It comprehended a large tract of country lying on both sides of the Scioto river and extending north-west to Wayne. This county was named for old John Adams, and embraced within its boundaries most, if not all, of what is now Highland. It was the fourth county organized in the Territory. The first court in this county was held at Manchester. Commissioners, appointed by the acting Governor, soon afterwards located the county seat a few miles above the mouth of Brush-creek, at Adamsville, to which place the seat of justice was removed, and a log Court House and jail erected. The Manchester people were greatly opposed to this location of the county seat, and kept up a warm contest until its permanent settlement by the location of West Union in 1804 as the seat of justice of the county. The chief part of the present county of Highland, embraced originally within Adams, was appropriated the next year by the erection of Ross county. This county was established by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair on the 20th of August, 1798. The original lines of which county were quite extensive, embracing much of the present territory of the adjoining counties. Chillicothe became at once the seat of justice.

During the continuance of the existence of civil jurisdiction by Adams county over what is now Highland, there were but two householders of the European race resident within its present limits. John Wilcoxon had the honor of being the first settler on the soil of the present county of Highland. In the spring of 1795 he emigrated from Kentucky, crossing the river at Lime-stone, and boldly pushed out into the

vast and pathless Northwestern Territory, determined to establish himself and family in the midst of its best hunting grounds, regardless of the prior claim of the Indians. With his worldly wealth, wife and child stowed upon the back of a strong horse, and himself and dog on foot in advance, he struck out in the direction of the even then famous rich lands of the Scioto and Main Paint country. He traversed the hills for several days, camping out at night and frequently remaining four or five days at a place to hunt and rest his wife and horse. The weather continued delightful, it being the latter part of April, and Nature in the first dawn of vernal beauty presented for several days a peculiar charm to the eyes of the lonely emigrants. The long days of bright, warm sun, succeeding the cold winds and rains of the early part of the month, had already covered the sunny banks and hill sides with early plants and flowers. Already the elm, sugartree and buckeye had shown their green leaves, and the early wild grass not only supplied abundant pasture, but covered and adorned the surface. The nights, too, were more charming, if possible, than the days in those grand old woods. The very stillness was sublime, and the mild rays of the moon, penetrating the forest and tracing long lines of light and shade upon the irregular surface, presented a picture that none could fail to enjoy. As an accompaniment, and to enforce the consciousness of utter loneliness, the melancholy and spirit-like song of the whippoorwill arose at intervals, mingled with the distant howl of the wolf, the hoot of the owl and the scream of the panther. But when the early dawn effaced the night scenes and hushed the sounds which had added to their peculiar beauty, the aroused tenants of the



tent were more than delighted with the music around them. The whole forest appeared alive with birds, and each one resolved to excel all the others in melody and variety of song. The few and simple preparations for breakfast were soon over, and Wilcoxon, his wife, child and dog, sat down to their roast of fresh venison, with appetite, contentment and surroundings that the palace of no monarch on earth could rival. They did not then fear the Indians, as it was known that they had agreed to go into treaty with Wayne, and therefore hostilities, for the present, were not apprehended. But this genial weather and these fascinating scenes and sounds could not always last. Several weeks had now been passed in this leisurely half hunting, half emigrating journey, and the cold rains of May commenced. The little party were not entirely provided for this change, though a little exertion erected a bark camp under cover of which they were enabled to keep dry. The rains continued several days and the time passed gloomily enough. Hunting was disagreeable and provisions became scarce in the camp. In addition to this the horse, growing weary of his position in the cold, beating rains, broke his halter and wandered off. As soon as the storm abated Wilcoxon took his rifle and dog and set out in pursuit of the horse. It was difficult to follow the track, owing to the effects of the rain, and, unfortunately, the bell had been stopped with leaves while the horse remained at the camp. He, however, made a thorough search, and after several days found him and returned to camp. During this excursion he discovered in a beautiful valley an unusually large and most remarkable spring, which furnished a great abundance of most excellent water. Fancying this spring and the country around it, he determined to strike his tent and go to it. He was also induced to make the location permanent by the necessity of having something for bread for his family. When he arrived at the spring, which is now known as Sinking Spring, in Highland county, he went to work in earnest to make an improvement and build a house. First he cleared off a small patch of ground and managed to plant some seed corn he had brought with him from Kentucky. Next, he went to work with his axe and cut poles or small logs, such as he, aided by his wife, could manage to get up, and carried and hauled with his horse to the spot near the spring which he had selected for his cabin. In the course of a few days it was so far completed as to serve the purposes of the family for a summer

residence. The luxury of a bed was attained by gathering up leaves and drying them in the sun, then putting them into a bed-tick, brought with them. For a bedstead, forks were driven into the ground, and sticks laid across, connecting with the walls of the cabin, on which was laid elm bark. On this was placed the tick filled with leaves, which in those days was considered a very comfortable bed. Next, Mrs. Wilcoxon busied herself to plant some garden seeds which she had brought with her. This accomplished, and a chimney built something over six feet high, made of polls and mud, with backwalls and jambs of flat rock, and a rough clapboard door for the cabin, domestic comfort seemed to be complete, and the new home by the Big Spring was a joy to the simple, honest hearts of the lonely settlers.

Time passed on. The small patch of corn and pumpkins grew finely and promised an abundant yield, while in the little garden at the end of the cabin opposite the chimney flourished the gourd and the bean, the lettuce and potato. Around the door clustered the morning-glory, and in a carefully protected nook by the wall grew the pink, violet and other favorite garden flowers, the seeds of which had been carefully brought from Kentucky. These little souvenirs seemed now, to the eyes of Mrs. Wilcoxon, to be more beautiful than they were when she first learned to love them in the garden of her old home, and they recalled to her mind many pleasant scenes of her girlhood days—bringing back and re-endearing to her lonely heart her little circle of distant friends.

Early one morning in July Wilcoxon started out with his axe on his shoulder and a large wooden pail in his hand, the result of his own skill as a rough cooper, to cut a bee-tree which he had discovered and marked a few days before in his rambles. The tree stood some two miles in a north-easterly direction from the cabin. It was quite large and required considerable time to cut. He had fallen it and gone with the pail to the part occupied by the bees, leaving his axe at the stump. The honey appeared in great abundance, and was but little damaged by the falling of the tree. Large sheets of beautiful white comb were taken out until the pail was filled and piled up to the height of itself above the top, and the supply not half exhausted. While vexed at the smallness of his vessel, and wishing it three times as large, he concluded to eat as much of the tempting and delicious comb as he could, and accordingly fell to work with hands and







mouth. He had been thus pleasantly engaged but a short time, with the clear, bright honey running down over his chin and dripping from his hands and arms to the elbows, utterly oblivious to all around him, when three Indians, who had been watching his movements for some time from an adjoining thicket, noiselessly slipped out, and approaching him from behind, seized him by the arms, which they immediately bound, and thus put an end to his luxurious repast. They had been attracted by the sound of his axe, and reached the spot soon after the tree fell. After helping themselves to as much honey as they wanted, they carried the pail with its contents to their encampment, three or four miles east. They manifested no disposition to hurt Wilcoxon, but took him along as a prisoner. When they reached the camp he discovered them to be a war party composed of about twenty Shawnees, who, having refused to go into treaty along with the other North-western tribes with Wayne, had been on an expedition to the north-eastern part of Kentucky and were returning with some stolen horses and considerable other plunder. The three who had so rudely intruded upon him and appropriated the proceeds of his morning's labor were out on a hunt. Shortly after their arrival at the camp the Indians resumed their march, taking their prisoner with them. They took the direction of the Indian towns on the North Fork of Paint, and apprehending no danger from pursuit, they traveled very leisurely, stopping frequently to hunt and amuse themselves. On the third day after the capture of Wilcoxon they struck Main Paint not far from where Bainbridge now stands, and passing down the right bank of the creek to the point where the turnpike now crosses it, encamped for the night. They sent some hunters out in the morning, and after they returned, and had prepared and eaten breakfast, preparations were made for resuming the journey, when, greatly to the surprise of the Indians, who had taken no precautions, believing themselves entirely free from danger, they were suddenly fired upon. Not knowing who the assailing party was, nor its strength, the Indians made a precipitate retreat across the creek, leaving everything behind them except their guns. In the midst of the terror and confusion Wilcoxon managed to escape. The attacking party was the same mentioned in another chapter, under the command of Gen. Massie.

Wilcoxon arrived sound and well, only minus his axe, pail and honey, at his

cabin by the Big Spring, much to his own and his wife's joy. He was disturbed no more by Indians, or indeed by any one else, for no human being seemed to be aware of the existence of his cabin and corn patch, as none ever visited him. In the fall he gathered quite a little pile of excellent corn, and made all necessary preparations for passing the winter, by daubing the cracks of his cabin on the outside and lining the walls on the inside with bear, deer and other skins. The long winter passed off pleasantly. He hunted when the weather was suitable, and when it was not he remained in his cabin dressing skins and, with the aid of his wife, manufacturing them into clothing for himself and family, all of whom were dressed in skins of wild animals. Their bedding for the winter was of the same material, as was not at all unfrequent with the early settlers. They made hominy of the corn, which, when cooked in bear's grease, is said to be most delicious.

Early the following spring (1796) a small party of emigrants from Kentucky, going to join the settlers at what is now Chillicothe, accidentally took the route from the river which led them to Wilcoxon's improvement. These were his first visitors, and he entertained them in true pioneer style while they chose to remain. He and his wife were so pleased with their society after so long a separation from their fellow men, that they half reluctantly consented to abandon their little home in the wilderness and accompany them to Massie's settlement on the Scioto.

Early in the fall following the removal of Wilcoxon and his family, Timothy Marshon emigrated from Virginia, and finding the vacant cabin of Wilcoxon, settled down and occupied it for several years. About the same time Frederick Braucher removed with his family from Virginia and settled about a half a mile north of the Sinking Spring, on the line of Zane's trace, now known as the Zanesville and Maysville road. Thus was commenced the first settlement in the present county of Highland, and these two individuals, Marshon and Braucher, with their families, were the only inhabitants within its boundaries, who for about one year were subject to the civil jurisdiction of Adams county.

The ground on which every station was erected in the North-western Territory, had heretofore been a battle ground, and the resolute pioneers while clearing and working their corn-patches, were guarded by armed sentinels, whose utmost vigilance failed to protect many from the unerring rifle of the enemy.

Their steady perseverance had, however, at last triumphed, and the red man, though "his soul is great—his arm strong—his battles full of fame," was compelled to yield to the superior power of civilization. His dominion over the broad lands of his fathers, though heroically battled for, had passed from him forever, and he magnanimously buried the hatchet, so long stained with the white man's blood, and in harmony and unaffected friendship mingled with his ancient and triumphant enemy.

A large district of country having been ceded to the United States by the Indians at the treaty of Greenville, the backwoodsmen, who had spent a great part of their lives in the front of the wars by which these lands were acquired, regarded the country as of right belonging to the conquerors. With this view of their hard won rights, during the winter of 1795-96, they poured into the newly acquired territory by thousands, each determined to have the most advantageous selection of land for a farm, on which to pass the evening of their days in peace and quiet. Parties of explorers would sometimes meet with others on some inviting tract of first rate land, quarrels would ensue about priority of discovery and improvement, which frequently ended in battles, and sometimes in the death of some of the parties. Their improvements were what was called tomahawk improvements, but this pleasing dream of wealth, was of short duration. The veterans of the woods soon discovered they had no favors to expect for conquering and defending the country. They were generally poor, did not understand farming for profit, and were entirely unacquainted with trade and traffic. When, therefore, peace came, they were far behind the times. The new emigrants who settled among them were, in all the arts which distinguish civilized life, greatly their superiors. The old backwoodsmen whose lives had been passed in hunting, trapping and war, were strangers to the new order of things which a state of peace brought about, and they soon found themselves elbowed out of the way by the more wealthy and dextrous emigrants. Most of them abandoned the idea of becoming wealthy proprietors of the rich lands they had conquered, and sought more congenial scenes far away from the busy settlements, on the more remote frontier. The days of the original pioneer and Indian fighter had passed away, and with them the necessity and importance of the leading spirits, whose heroism and endurance made them not only beneficial to man-

kind but luminous in the annals of the West. The time had come when the hunter and warrior, clad in skins, was to give place to the tiller of the soil, and the camps in the wilderness to be supplanted by the cabin and the cornfield.

The settlement in and around Chillicothe was the first made in peace west of the mountains. It grew very rapidly, and for some years was the point to which emigration was directed. The town enlarged, and soon became a place of note and importance. New-comers there found a temporary resting place from the fatigues of the long and tedious journey through the wilderness. They were also enabled to collect information in regard to the most eligible locations remaining unappropriated, and to make their purchases from the land proprietors. Chillicothe thus became the point from which the settlements interior diverged, and many of the early settlers of Highland had first located in the vicinity of Chillicothe. This place was also for about seven years the seat of justice for all the inhabited part of what is now Highland county, and as such becomes connected, during that period, with our history.

In December, 1796, old Robert Finley, having emancipated all his slaves in Kentucky, started twelve of them under charge of his son, J. B. Finley, for Chillicothe. They were mounted on pack horses, loaded with bedding, cooking utensils, provisions, &c. Parts of three other families accompanied them with a drove of cows, sheep and hogs. After they crossed the Ohio River the weather became intensely cold, and there being no road but a path through the woods they were not able to travel more than eight or ten miles a day, and some days of storm they were compelled to lay by. After sixteen days of toil and suffering they reached their place of destination on the banks of the Scioto below Chillicothe, where they built winter camps. Their bread was made of pounded hominy and corn meal, on which they lived, together with what they could find in the woods. Fortunately game was abundant, and they caught opossums by the score. The negroes enjoyed this kind of food and grew sleek and fat. In the spring the old man and the remainder of the family moved out, and as soon as they could erect a cabin all hands went to work and put in a crop of corn. It was necessary to fence the prairie.

In the fall they desired to sow some wheat, but there was no seed to be found in the whole valley. James and







John Finley, therefore, set out with their pack-horses for Kentucky to get wheat, which they procured, and carried in bags on their horses to their new farm, camping out of nights, and taking care to find the largest log on which to unload their horses, so that they could reload in the morning with comparative ease. Thus these boys tugged their way through the wilderness with the first wheat sown on the waters of the Scioto. Previous to this the inhabitants, after exhausting the corn meal which they brought with them, were compelled to resort to the hominy mortar for supplies, which, when made into bread and well anointed with bears oil, was quite palatable. Wheat flour was entirely out of the question for some time, and the little brought by the more thoughtful immigrants was most precious, and was carefully saved for sickness.

When the settlement was first made whisky was \$1.50 per gallon, but in the spring of 1797, when the keelboats began to run, the distillers on the Monongahela rushed it to the new market in such quantities that the cabins were crowded with it, and the price fell to fifty cents per gallon. Men, women and even children, it is said, drank freely, and many became drunkards. A considerable number of Wayne's soldiers and camp women settled in the town, so that for a time it became a town of drunkards. To all this may be added the almost constant presence of the Indians in their native costumes with their bundles of peltry trading for whisky, and yelling through the streets from its effects. These things called for the interposition of the more orderly and sober portion of the people, and a meeting was accordingly called to take the matter into consideration. This meeting was held under the shade of a large sycamore tree on the banks of the Scioto, and was largely attended. After mature deliberation and free discussion, it was resolved that all traders who sold spirits to Indians, or in any way furnished them with intoxicating liquors, should be required to keep all the Indians made drunk by them in their own store-houses till they were sober, on penalty, for the first offense, of being reprimanded by two persons appointed for the purpose, and on the second offense their kegs or barrels of whisky were to be taken into the street and tomahawked till all the contents were run out. Thus appears the first legislation by the people of Ohio. Notwithstanding the importance attached to this enact-

ment, it was disregarded by one of the traders, who was promptly subjected to the penalties, which effectually established its supremacy.

Another instance of the early administration of justice may be interesting. In the spring of 1797 one Brannon stole a greatcoat, handkerchief and shirt, and immediately, in company with his wife, fled. They were pursued and brought back. Preparations were made for a trial. A judge was appointed by the citizens, a jury empaneled, and an attorney appointed by the judge for the prisoner and one for the prosecution. Witnesses were examined, the case argued, and the evidence summed up the judge. The jury retired for a few minutes, and returned with a verdict of guilty, and that the culprit be sentenced according to the discretion of the court. The judge promptly pronounced sentence of ten lashes on the naked back, or that the criminal should sit on a bare pack-saddle on the back of his own pony and his wife—who was believed to have had some agency in the theft—should lead the pony to every house in the village and proclaim "This is Brannon, who stole the greatcoat, handkerchief and shirt," and that James B. Finley should see the sentence faithfully executed. Brannon chose the latter, and "This is Brannon, who stole the greatcoat, handkerchief and shirt!" was in due form proclaimed at the door of every cabin in the village by his wife, he sitting on the bare pack-saddle on the pony, she holding the halter, and Finley present to enforce the execution of the sentence, with the entire population as spectators.

In 1797 Governor St. Clair appointed Thomas Worthington, Hugh Cochran and Samuel Smith to be Justices of the Peace for the Chillicothe settlement. Smith transacted the principal part of the business, and his prompt and decisive manner rendered him very popular. His docket could be understood only by himself. Scarcely was a warrant ever issued by him, as he preferred always to send his constable to bring the accused forthwith before him that justice might be administered. No law book was of any authority with him, and he always justified his own proceedings by saying "All laws are intended to secure justice, and I know what is right and what is wrong as well as those who made the laws, and therefore I stand in need of no laws to govern my actions." The following is one of his orally reported cases: Adam McMurdy cultivated some ground on

the Station Prairie, below the town. One night during the plowing season some one stole his horse collar. He next morning examined the collars of the plowmen then at work, and discovered his property in the possession of one of them, and claimed it. The man denied the theft, and used abusive and threatening language. McMurdy went to 'Squire Smith and stated his case. The 'Squire dispatched his Constable with strict orders to bring the thief and collar forthwith before him. The accused was immediately arraigned, court being held in the open air under the shade of a tree. A Mr. Spear was called as a witness, and, without being sworn, testified that "If the collar was McMurdy's he himself had written his name on the ear of the collar." The 'Squire turned up the ear and found the name. "No better proof could be given," said the 'Squire, and ordered the prisoner to be immediately tied up to a buckeye and to receive five lashes well laid on, which sentence was immediately carried out.

During the summer of 1798 an event occurred in Chillicothe very unfavorable to the peace and safety of the people of the county. A Mr. Stoops, preparatory to opening a house of public entertainment, called together his neighbors for the purpose of raising his house a story higher. In the evening an Indian of the Wyandotte tribe, somewhat intoxicated, came into town and behaved himself very rudely at the raising. He was reprimanded by a Mr. Thompson, who was a very athletic man. The Indian drew his knife, and, concealing the blade of it in his arm sleeve, watched his opportunity to attack Thompson. A person who observed him, advised him to leave for his camp, for if Thompson should find out that he had drawn his knife he would kill him. The Indian mounted his horse but refused to leave the place. Some one informed Thompson of his danger, who immediately seized a hand-spike, and struck the Indian on the head with great force. The Indian fell from his horse, and died that night from the effects of the blow. His body was carried to the Indian encampment, and as soon as the Indians learned the cause of his death they demanded Thompson, that they might punish him according to their law, which was of course death. To enforce this demand, they announced that if he was not promptly given up, they would kill every man, woman and child in the town and burn it down. It was known that they could easily

execute this threat, for they were far more numerous than the whites. Some of the inhabitants were for complying but the majority were opposed to it. After some considerable consultation it was agreed to try another method. This was to buy the life of Thompson by presents to the relations of the deceased, and promising to punish him according to law. This plan succeeded, and Thompson was placed under guard of four men—they having no jail in the place at that time. After some two months he was permitted to make his escape, and one of the guards went with him. The half brother of the deceased, not satisfied with the manner in which the matter had been adjusted, determined to avenge the death of his brother. He accordingly took with him another Indian, and waylaying Zane's Trace, they found two young men traveling alone, whom they killed and robbed of their horses and effects, and so the trouble ended.

In May, 1799, a Post-office was established at Chillicothe, and Joseph Tiffin appointed Post-master, and in 1801 Nathaniel Willis established the *Scioto Gazette*. In 1800 the seat of Government of the N. W. Territory was removed by law of Congress from Cincinnati to Chillicothe, and the first session of the Territorial Legislature was held in a small two story hewed log house on the corner of Second and Walnut streets. The same building was also used as a Church, a Court-room, a Singing School and Billiard Saloon.

Nearly all the first settlers in and about Chillicothe, were either regular members or had been reared in the Presbyterian Church. This may be accounted for in the fact that pretty nearly all those who joined Massie's expedition to make the settlement in the spring of '96 were members of the Cane Ridge Congregation, of Bourbon county, Kentucky, under the charge of Robert W. Finley. Towards the fall of '97, the heaven of piety retained by a portion of these settlers began to diffuse itself through the mass, and a large log meeting-house was erected, and the Rev. Mr. Speer, of Pennsylvania, employed as pastor. The sleepers served as seats for the hearers and a split log table was used as a pulpit. Mr. Speer is described as a gentlemanly, moral man, tall and cadaverous in person, and wearing the cocked hat of the Revolutionary era. Methodists were comparatively few at this time, though there were some of that denomination among the first settlers.







Rev. Robert W. Finley was the first Presbyterian clergyman, and the Rev. Messrs. Harr and Tidlin the first Methodist.

With all the many merits and attractions of the country in and around Chillicothe, still it had its objectionable points. The new settlements were regularly visited with autumnal fevers. They were of a virulent character and some times the symptoms resembled those of the yellow fever. Fever and ague prevailed to a great extent. These were supposed to result from the effluvia arising from the decomposition of the luxuriant vegetation which covered the bottoms. These fevers were attended with great mortality, and the sufferings occasioned by them were immense. Often there was not one member of a family able to help another, and instances occurred in which the dead lay unburied for days, because no one could report to the neighbors. This extensive prevalence of sickness did not, however, greatly deter emigration. An inordinate desire to

possess the rich lands overcame all fears of sickness, and the living tide rolled on, heedless of death. In the summer of 1798 the bloody flux raged as an epidemic, and for a while threatened to depopulate the whole town and its vicinity. Medical skill was exerted to its utmost, but all to no purpose, as but very few who were attacked recovered. From eight to ten were buried each day. The Scioto country soon acquired the reputation of a very unhealthy country, and many of those who had selected homes on its rich bottoms, after witnessing a sickly season or two, were constrained to class wealth as only secondary to health. They therefore cast about for a region which promised the latter blessing first, and hence the present county of Highland, being then a part of Ross, and indicating by its locality comparative freedom from the diseases peculiar to the valley, rapidly received large accessions from the neighborhood of the county-seat.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE TOWN OF NEW MARKET LAID OFF AND PLATTED, AND THE FIRST HOUSES ERECTED.

THE motives which prompt men to settle new countries need not now be discussed. Observation, however, points to the acquisition of property as by no means the least. The masses are doubtless content with the prospect of better farms, or the certainty of more land to divide among their children, but there are always those among the first settlers who are ambitious to accumulate rapidly large fortunes. This is most readily done by locating towns and inducing settlers to improve, and this gives value to the surrounding lands, as well as the town lots, most of which is, of course, for the benefit of the proprietor.

Henry Massie, a younger brother of Gen. Nathaniel Massie, came out from Virginia shortly after Manchester was located and engaged as an assistant surveyor under his brother. In the summer of 1796, while the settlement about Chillicothe was making, he was engaged in locating and surveying lands on the head waters of Brush-

creek, in what is now Highland. The summer and fall of 1797 were employed by him in the same way. Most of the rich bottom lands on the Scioto and Miami having been taken up by the earlier surveyors, he was of necessity confined chiefly to the hill region, then in Adams county, and extending north of Manchester some thirty miles.

While making these surveys he became particularly impressed with the beauty of an extensive upland tract which he entered and surveyed for himself. The land was not rich, but it lay finely and seemed to occupy a position which one day might not only give it importance, but make it a source of fortune to him. It was, as near as he could then ascertain, about equi-distant from the only located towns in the Military district, and he doubted not might become the seat of a new county when it became necessary to establish another north of Manchester. Thus impressed, he returned with his company to Manchester about the first of Decem-

ber, and during the winter made a visit to his brother at Chillicothe. He was surprised at the rapid growth of that place and the surrounding country, and at once saw the certain prospect of a large fortune for his brother, resulting from the increase in the value of his lands and unsold town lots. Immediately he resolved to lay out a town himself early the next spring on his previously selected site, and communicated his project to his brother, who warmly approved it and promised him all the aid he could in advancing the enterprise. Accordingly, on the 5th day of April, 1798, the spring having been very late, he set out from Manchester with a small company to lay off the town on the uplands and commence the foundation of a permanent settlement. The party arrived on the evening of the 7th at the place of their future operations, and camped near a fine spring. The next day they commenced erecting some permanent huts for their accommodation. They had brought with them on their pack horses meal, bacon, salt, &c., sufficient for their immediate wants, also axes and other implements. The company consisted of Henry Massie, Oliver Ross and his daughter, a girl of fifteen, Robert Huston and another. Miss Ross went as tent-keeper and cook, and was then believed to be the first white woman ever in the present county of Highland, in consequence of which Massie gave her a lot in the town when it was laid off. Huston and Ross were both Irishmen, and had emigrated only a few years before.

Massie had indulged in his dream of founding a town so long, that he had become firmly convinced it would soon rival his brother's already successful enterprise on the Scioto. He accordingly proceeded to lay the town out on a grand scale. The universally admired plan of Philadelphia was adopted, and carefully applied, which formed the plat into regular and compact squares and intersected the streets at right angles. The two main cross streets were ninety-nine feet wide and all the others sixty-six. The town plat covered over four hundred acres, and looked superb on paper. Each in-lot was eighty-two and one-half feet in front and one hundred and eighty-five in depth. The public square, designed for the court house, contained four in-lots, and was the northeast corner at the intersection of the two main cross streets. One lot was donated for school purposes, and an out-lot for a cemetery. The town being thus blazed out on the

trees, was as yet an unbroken forest, but still it was necessary that people at a distance should know the name of the place to which they were expected to direct their steps. Massie therefore determined, after conning over in his mind many high-sounding names, none of which exactly pleased him, to name it for a favorite village in his native Virginia. So the embryo metropolis of the uplands received the name of

#### NEW MARKET.

After the town was laid out and carefully transferred to paper, Massie commenced running off his lands adjoining in lots to suit the probable demands of new comers. While thus engaged Ross and Huston officiated as chainmen. They continued in this service till they earned sufficient wages to purchase for each a hundred acre lot of land adjoining the town plat. Having prepared copies of the plat of his town, Massie sent one, with a brief description of the country, together with the inducements which he believed it to be to his interest to hold out to actual settlers, to Maysville, Manchester, Chillicothe, &c. In consequence a number of persons visited his encampment during the summer, among whom were Jonathan Berryman and William Wishart, who were pleased with the country. Berryman purchased a hundred acre tract of land adjoining the town plat on the south, while Wishart bought a corner lot in the town. Berryman returned to Manchester, his temporary residence, while Wishart remained and commenced improving his purchase by cutting out the trees and brush and building a log cabin, designed for a tavern house. This cabin was the first house erected in the present town of New Market, and stood on the lot on which stands the residence of the late Lewis Couch.

Wishart was an energetic and persevering Scotchman, and soon got his building in a condition to assume for it the name of tavern. But the anticipated rush of new settlers did not come, and the new hotel, small though it was, seldom received a crowd of strangers beyond its capacity. The fame of the rich lands about Chillicothe and the wonderfully rapid growth of that place, drew most of the immigrants, who had but little respect for oak hills as farming land, and no dread of fever and ague.

As an inducement to settlers, Massie offered to every man who purchased of him one hundred acres of land an out-lot of three acres, and in order to get the country opened up and in a condition for cultivation, he employed men to







clear out land adjoining the town plat, giving fifty acres of land for clearing ten. The first year there was no crop raised, and all the breadstuff used had to be brought on pack horses from Manchester. The settlers and surveyors had, however, little difficulty in supplying their wants from the game, which was found in great abundance in the woods, almost within reach of their own doors. They also found service berries, mulberries, &c., in profusion, and in the fall great quantities of mast, hazel nuts, hickory nuts and walnuts. They had taken cows with them, so that milk was plenty and could be kept cool and nice at the excellent spring near Ross' camp, which was the headquarters for the surveyors and for a time, till Wishart's tavern was opened, for visitors and newcomers.

Ross selected his lot of land adjoining the town plat on the east, but made no improvement that year, being constantly engaged as chainman for Massie, who had become the principal surveyor in that region and therefore received large numbers of military warrants to locate, chiefly on the shares. Joseph Carr, who was a surveyor and land jobber, came to the new settlement during the summer and engaged to a considerable extent in surveying lands.

When Berryman went back to Manchester, after selecting his land, he intended to return in season to make the necessary preparation for winter, but one of his horses getting crippled, he was compelled to postpone it until late in the fall. He was a native of the State of New Jersey and had come to Manchester with his wife and effects the previous autumn. When his horse recovered so as to be able for service he loaded his few articles of household goods into his light Jersey wagon and about the first of October set out for New Market. There was no road for a wagon, none ever having passed into the country north. A pack horse traced him into Kenton's trace, which was the route followed by Massie and all who had gone to the new settlement. He supplied himself with the necessary provisions for himself and wife and set out, cutting his way through the woods by day and camping out at night, using the closely covered wagon to sleep in, his horses, hobbled and belled, grazing around and his dog under the wagon. His progress was very tedious, as well as laborious and lonely in the extreme, particularly at night when the wolves, panthers, owls, &c., combined to make it hideous. But he finally, on the eleventh day after his departure, arrived

safe and sound on his land, to which he cut a path and halted his wagon near the spot he had selected for his cabin. It was in the forenoon when they reached the end of their journey, and the day was calm, beautiful and pleasant as autumn days often are. Knowing that there was no time to be lost if he would winter in his own cabin and have it in a condition to afford a reasonable amount of comfort, he requested his wife to unhitch the horses from the wagon and take off the harness, while he went to work vigorously with his axe to cut logs for his cabin. The horses were a valuable pair, and Mrs. Berryman having taken off the gears and adjusted the bells around their necks, turned them loose to graze on the luxuriant growth of pea vine which was then common all over the surrounding hills. She then set about preparing some dinner, to which she and her husband sat down on the ground, carpeted with autumn's variegated fallen leaves, with a peculiar relish, which proceeded not so much from appetite, which was always good in those days, as from that undefinable sense of pleasure flowing from dining at home after an absence—they were at home, though they had neither house nor field, and they therefore doubly enjoyed their simple repast, washed down by a gourd of pure cold water from the adjacent spring.

The labor of preparing the logs, and clearing off the ground for the cabin was interrupted a few days after by the absence of the horses. They had wandered off, Mrs. Berryman having forgotten to put on their hobbles. So Berryman had to start out in search of them, and after several days' hunt he found one of them some miles north of New Market dead, evidently from the effects of a snake bite on the nose. The other he entirely failed to find after long search, and never afterwards heard of it. He supposed that it had been taken by some strolling party of Indians, as the country twelve or fifteen miles north was then pretty thickly settled by Shawnees and Wyandotts. This was a serious loss to him, for good horses were then an object, and both difficult and expensive to replace. He returned and recommenced his work at his cabin. Finally about the middle of November he got all in readiness for the raising. Hands were of course scarce, but what few could be had were kind and neighborly. They turned out, some four or five of them, and by hard lifting they managed to carry the logs to the place and raise his cabin. The remainder of the work, such as roofing, laying the

punchion floor, building the cat and clay chimney, making the clap-boards, door, &c., he, of course, had to do himself. After this was all done he moved in, for previously, for near two months, the wagon had been his home. Towards the first of December a spell of cold rainy weather set in and continued for two weeks, during which Berryman was unable to finish his cabin by chinking and daubing, and employed the time partly in hunting. He killed a bear one morning from his cabin door, and could get any quantity of deer and turkeys any time within half a mile. The weather, however, changing to cold and freezing, he became alarmed lest he should be unable to get his cabin daubed, and as a winter residence it would be untenable without it. He therefore went to work and cut logs sufficient to make four large log heaps, one of which he built on each of the four sides of his house. He then, after chinking, commenced daubing, having fired the log piles, the heat of which kept the daubing from freezing and also dried it. This was finished between Christmas and New Year, and his cabin was comfortable, not only for that winter, but stood and was tenanted until within a few years past, the last survivor of the pioneer settlement.

Oliver Ross came out in the fall of 1797, and assisted in laying out the town of New Market. Early in the following spring, the 14th day of March, his eldest son, St. Clair Ross, in company with his father, one brother and sister, left Manchester for the settlement at New Market, where they arrived on the 16th, having camped out over night on the way. They erected a temporary camp, and after remaining a day or so, commenced clearing a piece of ground for a corn patch. There were no persons living at that time in the newly laid out town, or around the site of it—the town being laid out in the fall and all parties engaged in that work having returned to Manchester for the winter. Oliver Ross was at this time a comparatively old man, and when he and his sons went on the ground to commence the clearing, which was on the 17th day of March, 1798, he requested St. Clair to take the axe and cut down a sapling. After this was done he handed him a grubbinghoe and requested him to take up some grubs, remarking that he wanted him to have it to say when he became an old man that he had cut the first tree and taken up the first grub in the New Market settlement, which was then, and until the settlement at Sinking Springs by Wilcoxen,

made in 1795, as announced in our history, generally believed to be the first in the present county of Highland. That spring they planted four acres of corn. Their nearest towns were Chillicothe, Cincinnati and Manchester. They still lived in their camp during the summer. Their carpet, says Mr. Ross, was nature's green earth—their table a split log with the flat side up, and their standing food was corn meal gruel, thickened with wild onions. Occasionally this was varied with a roast of venison or other game. Their nearest mill was eighteen miles distant. Their nearest—indeed their only neighbors, were the Indians. They were very numerous and soon became very troublesome, stealing their horses, cows and every thing worth carrying away they could get their hands on.

The next permanent settler that came to New Market was Jacob Beam. Then came McCafferty and some others—dates not remembered—about the same time. Robert Boyce arrived from Manchester with the first wagon ever brought out to the settlement at New Market. This was in the fall of '98. He sent word to New Market that he was coming, requesting the settlers to turn out and cut a road to meet him. St. Clair Ross was one of the small party who went to meet Boyce and open the way for the first wagon. It was a tolerably light wagon, drawn by two first-rate horses. Mr. Ross also helped out the road from New Market west to the crossing of Whiteoak, thence to Williamsburg, or Lytlestown, as it was then named. The wilderness in every direction from New Market was very dense.

In the spring of 1799, says Mr. Ross, a traveler by the name of Jones, from Tennessee, on his way from Chillicothe to Cincinnati, took rather a circuitous route, with the design of seeing more of the lands, and gave little or no attention to the trace then blazed out between the two points. Whilst riding along one day through the wilderness, he dismounted and tied his horse to a sapling, and went a short distance to the head of a hollow in search of a spring, which he found. He drank, and after resting a few minutes, returned to where he believed he had hitched his horse; but, to his amazement, nowhere could he find him. After vainly wandering about all that day and night through the woods, about daylight he heard chickens crowing, the first indications of human habitation that had greeted his ear during all his lonely wanderings. He directed his steps to the quarter from which came the welcome sound, and







soon found himself at Brougher's tavern, near Sinking Spring, on the Zanesville and Maysville road, eighteen miles from New Market. He entered the house, his clothes torn with the brush and briars, and himself half dying from fatigue, and told his story. Brougher listened patiently till he was through, and then bluntly told him he did not believe a word of it. The whole thing seemed so utterly improbable, that the honest mind of old Frederick Brougher could not comprehend it, so he promptly pronounced it a falsehood. The stranger having money in his pocket, and being almost famished, procured a good substantial breakfast, after which he set out again, on foot, for New Market, and reached Oliver Ross' Tavern about bed time on Sunday night, where he remained some time, spending most of each day in searching for his lost horse. It was a very busy season with the settlers, and no one could spare the time to assist him, until the following Sunday, when a company of some eighteen started out, keeping sight of each other all the time. After a search of several hours the horse was found by John Emrie, father of J. R. Emrie, hitched just as his owner had left him, with saddle, bridle, two blankets on him, and a pair of saddle-bags, in which were two hundred dollars in specie, all safe.

The same spring, and shortly after the occurrence above narrated, St. Clair Ross and his sister went to Manchester with pack-horses for provisions. On the way home, some few miles the other side of New Market, they met seventeen Indians on horse back in Indian file with Simon Kenton at their head. Ross and his sister exhibited some alarm, which Kenton observing, rode up to them, and with a most benevolent smile told them not to be alarmed, that there was no danger, so both parties passed on. A short time after the Indians passed, Ross heard a bell off some distance in a valley, and remembering that Robert Boyce had lost his two fine horses and doubted not that the Indians had stolen them, he told his sister to remain where she was while he rode over to where they heard the bell. He soon discovered the horses,

spanceled with hickory withes, grazing in an open space in the valley. He knew the horses as soon as he saw them, and supposed the party of Indians that he had just met, had left them there till they returned; but never dreamed in his anxiety to recover Mr. Boyce's property, that any of the Indians had remained to guard them. He therefore went up to them and stopped the bells with leaves the first thing, he then undid the withes from their legs and started with them. He had scarcely got to where he left his sister before he was aware that Indians were in pursuit of them, dodging from tree to tree in hopes to take him by surprise. Hastily telling his sister the state of the case and directing her to follow him with all speed, he started on the fresh horses and all the others in the rear. The Indians then showed themselves but at a distance beyond the reach of their rifle-balls. They fired several shots at the retreating party, but without doing any harm, and they soon reached New Market in safety, and returned Boyce his lost horses. The Indians were pursued the next morning by Mr. Ross, with six others, and several other horses recovered, by temporizing with them and making them presents of corn and rum. They numbered when in pursuit of Ross and his sister, from sixteen to twenty.

The Indians, says Mr. Ross, were quite troublesome about New Market for some time after the town became a place of business, and he recollects his father driving them away from his house frequently. On one of these occasions, an Indian attempted to tomahawk him. When the alarm occurred on the murder of Capt. Herrod and Wa-will-a-way, the inhabitants were in great dread, and were actually making preparations to commence building a fort, when they received word that the difficulty had been adjusted and the danger averted.

St. Clair Ross was married to Miss Rebecca Eakins in 1807. Samuel Evans, then a justice of the peace, solemnized the contract at the residence of the bride's father, Mr. Joseph Eakins, near New Market.

## CHAPTER XI.

JACOB AND ENOCH SMITH SETTLE AT THE FALLS OF PAINT—GENERAL  
MCARTHUR SELECTS A SITE AND LAYS OFF THE TOWN OF GREENFIELD.

IN the autumn of 1796 Jacob Smith and his brother Enoch led a party of settlers, consisting of from ten to fifteen families, from Virginia to the Scioto Valley. They came by the river to Manchester, and followed the trace from that place, on their pack-horses, to the falls of Paint. The Smiths, being millwrights and on the lookout for a good water power, at once perceived the merits of that at the falls, while the apparent richness of the surrounding lands settled in their minds the value of the location. They therefore abandoned their original idea of settling in the immediate vicinity of Chillicothe, and crossing over to the north side, they unloaded their horses and at once commenced preparations for passing the winter. Being pretty strong handed, they soon erected and made comfortable a sufficient number of cabins to house the party. During the greater part of October and November the weather was delightful, and the new settlers had ample time, not only to prepare their cabins but to examine the surrounding country, and kill an abundance of game. The first corn crop of the settlers at the mouth of Paint, had turned out most abundant, and the new comers at the falls found their wants, in that important particular, comparatively easily supplied. The excitement always attendant upon making a settlement in a country, the novelty of every thing around them and the unusually pleasant weather, combined to both please and satisfy the Virginians with their new home. But little was, however, done in the way of improvement or clearing the land during the winter, though a great deal, in their judgment, in the way of hunting bear and deer. They were fresh from the east where game had then begun to disappear, and though not first-class hunters, yet they secured abundance and to spare.

While others were enjoying the chase or idling away their time, Jacob Smith was prospecting about the falls and settling in his own mind all the preliminaries of the mill that was to be. He went to Chillicothe to see Gen. Massie,

the owner of all the surrounding lands, and was more than gratified to learn that he could purchase on favorable terms, as that enterprising and generous proprietor ever looked more to the improvement of the country and the advantage of his fellow-man than to his own immediate aggrandizement; yet, like most industrious and liberal-minded men, he had rapidly accumulated a fortune in rich lands, being at that time the most extensive landed proprietor in the Territory. Massie had determined at this early day on making his homestead near the falls of Paint, and he at once made a proposition to Smith to give one hundred acres of land for every twenty of his own that was cleared and brought into cultivation. This offer was readily accepted, and in the spring all the male settlers at the falls found abundant employment. It was unnecessary for them to clear corn land for themselves, as Massie's generous proposal included the first two crops. This not only supplied them with an abundance of corn, but each man thus acquired a farm for himself, and was enabled during the two years to clear a sufficient number of acres to be prepared to put in a crop on his own land at the end of that time, and some did it before. They, however, continued clearing land for Massie and thus adding to their own farms, as long as he desired. The Virginians selected their lands on the north bank of the creek, while Massie planned his farm on the south side, and had much of the clearing done there, on which he, in the course of a couple of years, settled some tenants and commenced preparations to improve with a view to his permanent residence there. Meantime the Smiths were pushing forward their enterprise, to which General Massie lent his assistance. He wanted a mill on his side of the stream, for the convenience of the settlers on his improved lands, and he therefore joined with them in constructing a dam across the creek. In this way an abundance of water was obtained to run both mills. The mill built by the Smiths was a good one for the day, and they subsequently improved and enlarged it until it became







one of the principal mills of the country. It was put into successful operation in the fall of 1798. Massie's mill was a small affair, and not wishing to interfere with the industrious and persevering Smiths he made no attempt to enlarge or improve it, and of course it never became of much consequence.

In September, 1798, General McArthur having entered and surveyed, two years before, a large tract of superior upland on the west bank of Main Paint, west of Chillicothe, and having witnessed the unexampled success of General Massie's speculation at that place, set out with a small party to lay out a town on his lands. They journeyed through the wilderness, there being no road of any description then open from Chillicothe west, and arrived at the place of operation with their pack horses and camp equipage. After thoroughly exploring the thickly wooded lands on the west side of the stream, McArthur selected the most eligible, being a gently rising tract beginning at the creek and extending west. This ground was then covered with a dense forest, in which not a sound of a white man's axe had ever before been heard. Adopting the most natural as well as the most beautiful plan, the proprietor proceeded to lay off the town on a very liberal scale, in squares, with wide streets, intersecting at right angles. An in and out-lot, in one part of the plat, were donated to actual settlers; a square—the southwest corner of Main and Washington streets—was donated by the proprietor for the purpose of a court house and jail, and also a lot for a burying ground. The opinion was strongly impressed upon his mind that the place would, at no distant day, be the seat of justice of a new and rich county, and he therefore acted in view of such an event.

The town being blazed out, staked off and platted, there remained nothing more to give identity to it but a name, which McArthur decided should be

#### GREENFIELD.

It is not known why this name was adopted. Certainly it proceeded from no local cause, and it is therefore to be inferred that he, prompted by a sentiment never found absent from a generous and noble heart, named it for a village in Erie county, Pennsylvania, near which he had passed his boyhood days, and where his father, brothers and sisters then lived, and beneath whose church-yard willows his mother was buried.

As one object of this domestic history is to preserve the recollection of the

pioneers of the earlier days of the North-west, it may not be an inexcusable digression to say a few words about Gen. Duncan McArthur, who was in every point of view, perhaps, the best specimen of a western man that this country has produced.

He was born in Dutchess county, New York, on the 14th day of January, 1772. His parents were natives of the Highlands of Scotland, and his mother was of the Campbell clan, so illustrious in Scottish story. She died while Duncan was quite a youth. When he was eight years of age his father moved with his family to the western frontier of Pennsylvania. The Revolutionary war was then in progress, and all the energies and courage of the frontier men were called forth to protect themselves from Indian depredation. Under these circumstances schools were unknown. But by the time Duncan was thirteen he had managed to learn to read and write tolerably well, although, being the oldest son, he was constantly kept at hard work on the farm to aid in supporting his father's large family of children. His father was very poor, and as soon as the small crop of corn was laid by, Duncan was hired out, either by the day or month, to the neighboring farmers.

At this time there were no wagon roads across the Alleghany mountains, and all the merchandise, such as powder, lead, salt, iron, pots, kettles, blankets, rum, &c., &c., were carried over on pack-horses. In this business young McArthur early engaged, and the dangers and excitement incident to it doubtless possessed more charms to his lofty and daring soul than the small pittance of wages the service brought him. At that time it was almost an every day occurrence to see a long line of pack-horses, in single file, cautiously winding their way over the wild and stupendous Alleghanies, on a path scarcely wide enough for a single horse. When surmounting the dizzy heights they often turned round the points of projecting rocks, where the least jostle or slip of the horse's foot would have precipitated it into the abyss beneath and crushed it to atoms. So narrow and dangerous were the passes in many places, that a horse loaded with bulky articles could not pass these projections without being first unloaded, the packers then carrying with the utmost care the load to the horse, and replacing it on the pack-saddle. But the difficulties of the road were not the only dangers the resolute packers had to encounter; the wily Indian frequently lay in

ambush to kill the packers and rob the train.

At the age of eighteen, young McArthur bid adieu to his humble home and friends, and joined Harmar's expedition against the Indians. From that time forward he became identified with the history of the present State of Ohio, and without the aid of friends, without the advantages of education, and without the society so essential to mental improvement, he forced his way, step by step—a farmer's boy, a packer, a private in the army, a salt boiler, a hunter and trapper, a spy on the frontier, a chain carrier, a surveyor, a member of the Legislature—to the highest honor within the gift of the people of his adopted State—its Governor. He endeavored to do his duty in every station in which it was his fortune to act, and by his great energy, courage and endurance generally led those with whom he was associated, when all stood upon an equality in point of authority. As an assistant surveyor, McArthur rapidly accumulated a fortune, and

though the honors awarded him by his fellow citizens necessarily introduced him into polished society, yet his natural good sense and manliness always pointed his straightforward and independent course, and the frank manners and generous nature of the backwoodsman never forsook him. He was physically a splendid specimen of a man—upwards of six feet in height and as straight as an arrow—hair and eyes black as night, complexion swarthy; his whole frame stout, athletic and vigorous, and a step as elastic and light as a deer. To his strong good sense and chivalric courage, which amounted at times to a reckless daring, he added the generosity and disinterested friendship ever characteristic of noble natures, and though his early struggles and privations were rewarded by wealth and honors, there are few who will say, on reading the history of his eventful life, that he received more than was justly due his sterling merits in the varied services, so cheerfully, so faithfully and so ably rendered to his fellowmen.

## CHAPTER XII.

WISHART'S TAVERN, AND THE NEW POST MASTER—THE VILLAGE OF NEW AMSTERDAM—JOB WRIGHT MAKES THE FIRST SETTLEMENT AT GREENFIELD—THE HALCYON DAYS—PERMANENT SETTLERS OF NEW MARKET IN 1800—A TEA PARTY—THE SEAT OF GOVERNMENT REMOVED TO CHILLICOTHE.

IN the spring of 1799 Henry Massie, deeming it important, both for milling and other purposes, to have a connection with the settlement at the falls of Paint and Chillicothe, made a pack horse trace from New Market to the settlement at the falls, from which there was already a trace down to Chillicothe. During that summer Gen. William Lytle, who was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and early emigrated to Kentucky, and took an active part in many of the desperate Indian fights on the border, made a trace from the present town of Williamsburg, then called Lytlestown, to New Market. Lytlestown had been laid out the fall before by Gen. Lytle and a settlement commenced. A pack-horse trace, having been made to Cincinnati, communication was thus opened through New Market to Chillicothe, and on to Marietta, Zanesville and the old States beyond the mountains.

During this summer improvements progressed slowly in and around New Market. Wishart's hotel was occasionally honored by an exploring guest or a surveying party, but no additional houses were erected, though many of the trees were cut away and much of the undergrowth taken out so that the lines of the two principal cross streets were pretty clearly defined to the eye.

A post office was established in the fall at New Market, a weekly pack mail line between Chillicothe and Cincinnati having been put into operation, and the enterprising landlord of the log cabin hotel appointed postmaster. This formed a new and important era in the annals of the place. It at once ceased to







be a village in the woods, and, though as yet it had but one house in it and that obscured by the luxuriant growth of winter weeds, which had lately blossomed and now filled the air with their floating and silky petals, detached by the gentle September breezes, thenceforth assumed an air of importance. The hotel was as yet without a sign, other than the palpable fact that it was the only visible stopping place at that point on the trace, and was pretty well covered over with coon, deer, and other skins, stretched to dry and awaiting a market. A pole fence inclosed the tavern, which consisted of one room twelve by sixteen, together with sundry stalks of corn which had had roasting ears on them once, and quite a number of goodly looking pumpkins that seemed to be patiently awaiting their manifest destiny. The place had become a post town, and the burly Scotch landlord had risen in dignity with the town. "Of course," he very naturally reasoned, "many gentlemen will now pass this trace to and from Cincinnati—may be the Governor himself." So he forthwith determined to fix up to meet the emergency in a manner creditable to himself and the town. He accordingly managed to get a barrel of whisky, the first ever in the place, from Manchester, and with two tin cups, opened a bar of considerable promise in one corner of the tavern.

It was interesting on mail days to witness the sensation produced at this post town, by the clear ringing notes of the postman's horn, and to mark the importance which that functionary, clad in buckskin hunting shirt, coonskin cap, &c., with heavy dragoon holsters under bearskin cover, assumed when he arrived, and the deference with which he was received by mine host. But keeping post office in an uninhabited town in the woods soon convinced the efficient master that there was no money in it, however much honor there might be, for neither letters nor papers were found in the bags directed to New Market. From this the post master naturally inferred that outsiders by some unaccountable ignorance or stupidity, were not aware of the fact that such a post town as New Market existed in the north-western territory with such a post master as Wm. Wishart, or they certainly would direct letters to it. He, therefore, prompted by a laudable desire to enlighten his fellow-men on the subject, set about writing letters to every person he ever knew, and many whom he had only heard of. The business of the office, thus, for a time, became re-

spectable for a new place, and the public became advised of the important fact that such a place as New Market had a real existence on the pack-trace some where between Zanesville and Cincinnati. They also learned that there was such an individual as William Wishart, post master. The business of writing letters did not, however, prove lucrative, and as very few of those to whom he wrote chose to keep up the correspondence, he finally abandoned it, and resigned his place of P. M.

This same fall Jacob and Enoch Smith, becoming impressed with the increasing importance of their mill and settlement at the falls of Paint, very naturally conceived the idea of laying out a town too. They accordingly procured the services of a surveyor, the name of whom unfortunately tradition has failed to hand down, and proceeded to run the lines of streets, alleys, &c., of a pretty good sized town, all things considered; which after it was blazed out, the streets all named, chiefly for distinguished officers of the revolutionary era except two, Virginia and Hudson streets, they proceeded to name New Amsterdam. The Smiths were doubtless of Dutch origin, and in naming their great manufacturing emporium of the falls, their thoughts were of the Fatherland beyond the waters. This place, however, with all its promise of rich lands, great water-privileges and collection of world-renowned names for itself and streets, was doomed to an early death. It never attained to any great consequence, and soon ceased to be noted among the towns of the country. It has long since disappeared, and with it has also gone from the busy world the fact that it ever had an existence, though the mill stood and did good service for many years.

In the early part of this same fall (1799) the first improvement was made in the newly laid out town of Greenfield, by one Job Wright, an odd sort of slack twisted genius from the bluffs, southwest of Chillicothe. His father and family had moved from North Carolina a few years before, and settled there; but Job did not like to live in a thickly settled neighborhood, so he gathered up his wife, children, gun and dogs, and packed off to find a more congenial locality. He journeyed on briskly up the creek, stopping when it suited his inclination, to hunt on its banks or fish in its waters, in both of which exercises he was an adept. He finally arrived at the place where McArthur had laid out his town, and finding it totally uninhabited and hunting good, he determined

to halt there. So he went to work like a sensible man for once and built a cabin for his wife and child the first thing. This cabin was the first house of any description built in Greenfield, and stood on the north-east corner of Main and Washington streets, on the ground now occupied by the Franklin House. Job was, by profession, a *hair sieve* maker, and plied his trade whenever the weather was neither suitable for hunting nor fishing. These hair sieves were in those days articles of no mean importance in the humble domestic establishments of the new settlers, for the simple reason that wire sieves could not be had for love or money, and corn meal whether ground or pounded is not very palatable until the bran is separated from the meal. By this trade Job managed to procure the small quantity of bread used in his family, but he depended chiefly for subsistence on what he could catch from the creek. He remained only a few years at Greenfield, not liking to be hampered up by neighbors, and disappeared shortly after the place assumed the appearance of a town. Job had a favorite place for fishing with a hook and line. This was a prominent rock which stood about one hundred and fifty yards above where the bridge now stands. It was partly surrounded by very deep water, which even yet it is said affords excellent fishing. Almost every day Job's red head and long beard, reaching half way down his breast, might be seen on his perch, rod in hand, looking more like a big bald eagle than a human hair sieve maker of genuine North Carolina growth. He fished so long and constantly at this hole that it took the name of "Job's hole," which it has borne up to this day.

Most persons who design moving to a new country are controlled, to a considerable extent, by descriptions of those who have already visited it, and generally base their motives to the proposed change, on the rich lands of which they have heard. Others, possessing, perhaps, more fancy than thrift emigrate almost solely to gratify a long cherished dream of pleasant hills and valleys with pure gushing springs and sylvan shade far removed from the cares and vexations of social life, where they may clear and till their little fields, tend their flocks, and, in the enjoyment of their few friends, steal through life in harmony, quiet and happiness. Then the bold woodsman of the frontier of his native State, who has spent most of his time from boyhood in the exciting and alluring employment of hunting, finds himself at last the head of a growing

family, who look to him for support. Game having gradually receded before the steady march of civilization, his old hunting grounds have ceased to furnish their accustomed inducements to the chase, and his best efforts are but scantily rewarded. He determines to endure it no longer, and soon is packed up and on the route to better hunting grounds, and he makes his location solely with reference to this one thing. It may be the inaccessible hill region, which no farmer would think of taking as a gift, will prove to be the very place for the professional hunter, and in the first settlement of the North-western Territory such was the fact.

In the spring of 1796 John Kincaid, a revolutionary veteran, set out with his family, from Augusta county, Virginia, for the North-western Territory to locate his hard-earned land warrant, and settle down on the home thus provided for his old age. He packed through, as was the general custom, and crossing the Ohio river at Point Pleasant, continued on to the west of the Scioto river, knowing that in the military district he alone could locate his warrant. He finally came through the hills to a remarkably large, beautiful and pure spring of water, near the banks of Sandish. Here he resolved to halt, locate his land around the spring and settle down. This spring is about six miles east of the village of Sinking Spring, in this county, and is known as Kincaid's big spring to this day. The settlement in the course of a year became known, and in the year 1798, Charles and James Hughey purchased land of Joseph Karr, in the vicinity. James settled on his land the following March, and in September Charles arrived with his family on his, which increased the settlement to thirteen persons. This settlement was then frequently visited by Indians, who still continued to chase the deer on the Sandish hills, and was then a part of Ross county. Shortly after the addition of Charles Hughey to the settlement, it was again increased by the arrival of two families from Pennsylvania, and during the winter of 1799 Reuben Bristol, from Kentucky, and Abraham McCoy, an Irishman, became permanent settlers. By this time they had grown quite strong as a community and all were freeholders. The neighborhood now numbered thirty-three persons, and might safely be pronounced a happy community. The most complete and unbroken harmony prevailed. All the essentials of social life were present, and none of the vices incident to society had become







and the little circle in the wilderness. These days are described by the Rev. William Hughey, son of Charles, as the halcyon days of his life, which then, with him, was young and promised to be happy. Bear, deer, turkey, honey and such like substantials, were easily obtained in sufficient abundance for all their wants. Of all the meats, however, that of the bear was prized the highest. They found some difficulty in preparing their corn for bread, and as there were no mills, the hominy mortar and grater were put into requisition as substitutes. The adjacent stream afforded pretty good fishing; and when autumnal dyes tinged the woody hills, rich clustering wild grapes and chestnuts were gathered in abundance and stored for winter. This settlement was without government, and of course without taxes, politics and all the annoyances incident to that apparently indispensable bitter in the cup of civilized life; and exhibited pretty clearly man's capacity for self government, and the peaceful enjoyment of the bounties designed by the Creator for his subsistence, comfort and happiness. These people were by no means uncultivated or destitute of the ordinary means of mental enjoyment. They brought a few books with them from their old homes, and especially the Bible. Sabbath days were not neglected, nor the long winter nights passed unmindful of their duty to themselves and their maker. As is most frequently the case with persons of pure purpose and well fixed hope, their books were chiefly of a devotional character, and it seemed their greatest delight to meet and hear some good old sermon read by one of the party, and join in singing some old hymn or song they used to hear in other days on the banks of the Susquehanna or in view of the blue outline of Virginia's mountains.

During the fall of 1799 New Market improved considerably, and before cold weather set in six or seven cabins were visible from the tavern door. These were scattered round in different directions over the town plat and sent up their slender columns of blue smoke through the thin November air, giving promise of comfort within. Much of the thick underbrush had been cut out and the dense forest somewhat opened up, which gave the town plat, to some extent, the appearance of a rather badly managed clearing, in which the fallen trees with their brushy tops had not yet been prepared for burning. Winter fire wood was, therefore, not only

abundant, but very convenient; and, as the male portion of the inhabitants had little else to do but hunt during the winter, they rarely failed to cut and carry all the wood their capacious cabin fire places could consume.

The permanent settlers of this town, on the first day of January, 1800, were Eli Collins and family, Isaac Dillon, Jacob Eversole, John Eversole, Christian Bloom, Robert Boyce, Jacob Beam, John Emrie and the enterprising landlord of the log cabin hotel, William Wishart. Jonathan Berryman lived on his farm adjoining the town, several acres of which he had cleared out and brought into cultivation, and was regarded the principal farmer in the neighborhood. He, that winter, had some surplus corn, for which he found ready market at his crib. Oliver Ross had built a house on his land east of town, the best in the settlement. It was a good sized one-story house, built of hewed logs, with clap-board roof, one room in front with a kitchen back. He had also cleared and cultivated some ground, and under a special license of Gov. St. Clair opened a tavern. Robert Huston had also built a cabin on his land adjoining the town and raised a small crop of corn. This constituted the New Market settlement at this date. All the necessities of life except corn and wild meat had to be packed from Manchester or Chillicothe. Milling was of importance of course, but not quite as much so as at present, for the people in those days, somehow or other, managed to regulate their appetites by the supplies, and did not seem to need much bread. They pounded hominy, grated meal on strong iron grates, and with an occasional grist from the mills at the falls of Paint, got along pretty well—were hearty and in good spirits, and by spring found that the free use of bear's meat, venison and bear's oil and hominy had by no means reduced their physical proportions. Coffee, tea and sugar were considered superfluous and unfashionable, chiefly, however, on account of the enormous prices they commanded. Bacon could only be obtained from traders who brought small quantities from Redstone in Pennsylvania. It sold at twenty-five cents a pound for sides and had to be packed from Manchester.

Occasionally an effort was made by some lady who had brought a small quantity of tea from her old home in Kentucky, Jersey, Virginia, Pennsylvania, or perhaps Manchester, for some special occasion. One instance may not be entirely without interest at this day.

A small number of ladies were con-

gregated at a neighbor's cabin, shortly after New Year, and the best the house could afford was of course put in requisition, to which it was desired to add a cup of genuine "Young Hyson." On examination it appeared there was but one fire-proof vessel about the house, an old broken bake oven. So with this they went to work, beginning at the substantial. In the first place some nice cakes were made and fried in bear's oil in the oven; then some short cakes were baked in it. Then some nice venison steaks were fried in it, after which it had to be used to carry water from the spring, about two hundred yards distant. The water was then heated in it and the tea made, which was pronounced excellent.

The society, as constituted at New Market at that time, was perhaps not quite as refined as at present, yet the people managed to enjoy themselves to their own satisfaction. Shooting matches in the day time and dances at night were not uncommon amusements during the winter. It required but very little preparation then to commence the dance, and the young men went on the floor with their blooming partners dressed in hunting-shirts and buckskin breeches and moccasins. Fashion and perfumery and all the follies of the present day had not then intruded themselves upon poor frail man, to mar and repress his native elements of social delight. Much hunting was of course done, and considerable whisky consumed, though no outrages resulted, and the warm, pleasant days of spring found the inhabitants pleased with their town in the woods, and active in preparation for the labor of the coming summer. That spring Gov. St. Clair, passing from Chillicothe over the trace to Cincinnati, stopped at Ross' tavern, much to the vexation of landlord Wishart. Ross was a man of considerable shrewdness and good hard common sense, and having a touch of the blarney on his tongue, being a County Derry Irish Presbyterian, he managed to ingratiate himself with the Governor, who shortly after sent him a commission as a Territorial Justice of the Peace, the first officer of the law within the present limits of Highland county. This dignity was duly appreciated by "Squire Ross," as well as the town of New Market. Unfortunately though, the commission did not arrive early enough to meet the demands of the community for legal official services. John Emrie and the new 'Squire's' eldest daughter, Margaret, during the past winter had been negotiating a con-

tract, which attained to maturity early in the spring and was ready for consummation; and it being necessary that this should be done under sanction of law as well as in presence of witnesses, one John Brown, from the town of New Amsterdam, at the falls of Paint, was brought up to New Market. Whether he was a preacher or a 'Squire' tradition does not say, but it is clear that he was fully empowered to solemnize the rites of matrimony. So he married John Emrie and Margaret Ross. This ceremony took place at 'Squire Ross' tavern, adjoining the plat of the present town of New Market, east, on the Chillicothe road, and they were the first couple married within the present county of Highland. To this wedding of course all the neighborhood were invited. It took place about 11 o'clock in the morning. The party partook of a substantial dinner at 12, and spent the afternoon in various amusements—shooting at a mark, running foot races, romping with the girls, &c., winding up with a dance at night.

This year (1800) the seat of Government of the North-west Territory having been removed by act of Congress from Cincinnati to Chillicothe, the erection of a State House was commenced at that place, for the accommodation of the Territorial Legislature and Courts. This is said to have been the first public stone edifice built in the Territory. The mason-work of it was done by Major William Rutledge, a soldier of the Revolution. The Territorial Legislature held their first session in this building in 1801, and the Constitutional Convention that formed the old constitution, held their session in it. The State Legislature occupied it, with the exception of two years, till the seat of the State Government was permanently established at Columbus, after which Ross county occupied it as a court house until a few years ago, when it was pulled down to give place to a more approved structure.

Chillicothe was now the most important point in the North-west, being the capital of an empire of territory whose extreme North-western line on the head of Lake Superior, and returning east formed the dividing line between the British Possessions and those of the United States, west of the Allegheny Mountains; but it was an empire only in territory, wild beasts and Indians, and the town the capital of a wilderness. Yet it soon became the center of wealth, fashion and elegance, and drew its trade and extended its influence for hundreds of miles.





Its busy and crowded streets presented the appearance of a city in which the uncouth trapper and trader from the far west, clad in the skins of wild beasts, jostled the grave judge of the United States Court, the wise legislator, or the courtly and fashionably dressed Secretary of the Governor.

The haughty chief and warriors from the shores of Erie and Huron, clad in barbaric splendor, not unfrequently mingled in the throng, silent spectators of the devastation wrought by the innovating hand of civilization on the beautiful hereditary hunting grounds of the red man.

—0—

## CHAPTER XIII.

FIRST SETTLERS AT GREENFIELD—THE POET CURRY—MAJOR ANTHONY FRANKLIN SETTLES IN THE COUNTY—NATHANIEL POPE AND FAMILY START FROM VIRGINIA FOR THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

**E**ARLY in the spring of 1800 John Coffey, Lewis Lutteral, Samuel Schooley, Joseph Parmer, James Curry, James Milligan and William Bell moved into Greenfield and commenced building houses and making other necessary improvements with the view of a permanent residence. The next spring Mr. Bell died. This was the first death in the place, except a small child of Mr. Coffey. He left a widow and six children, three sons and three daughters. The three sons all married, settled down in Greenfield, and became prominent and active business men. Joseph and Charley learned the blacksmith trade, and were the first to set up that business in the town. Josiah learned the hattering business and established the first hatter shop in the town. In the course of time, by industry and close attention to business, they all prospered and became wealthy, and established themselves as dry goods merchants, and Josiah and Charley soon became the prominent merchants of the place. Joseph removed many years ago to Washington, Fayette county. Josiah died in 1833 or 1834. John Coffey continued to reside for many years in the vicinity of Greenfield, and filled several offices both in church and State. After rearing a large family he died full of years and in christian peace. James Curry only remained a few years, having removed to Union county and settled on a farm on the banks of Darby Creek in 1811, where he died in 1834. In early youth he was with the Virginia forces at the bloody battle of Point Pleasant. He served as an officer in the Virginia Continental line, during the greater

part of the Revolutionary war, and was taken prisoner by the British when the American army surrendered at Charleston, S. C. During his residence in Ohio, he was extensively known, and had many warm friends among the leading men throughout the State. He was frequently elected to the State Legislature, and was one of the electors by whom the vote of the State was given to James Monroe in 1820. The last of many public trusts which he held was that of Associate Judge for his county. His son James, still (1858) resides on the homestead, is a prominent farmer and highly respected citizen. Otway Curry, his youngest son, was born in Greenfield, in Highland county, on the 26th of March, 1804. He was a most promising boy and his father took great care in his education, with the design of preparing him for the bar. The Curries were of Scotch origin, and remotely related to the poet, Burns. It is not pretended that genius is hereditary, but the peculiar temperament characteristic of poets as a class may be, and it is not improbable that young Curry's bent of mind thus originated. At any rate he greatly vexed his kind and worthy parents by his comparatively idle and dreamy habits. He was an assiduous student, but not of the substantial branches taught in the schools. A copy of Burns or Cowper, or some other poet was too often found where Euclid should have been, until finally he committed, as Burns says, the sin of rhyme. He was a poet, and felt that to be his true vocation. His father, however, determined not to be thwarted in his purpose, and early placed him in a law



office. Otway exerted himself to please his father, and labored over the musty volumes of dry and incomprehensible law to no purpose. His thoughts were with his heart and that was far away amid the scenes recorded in heroic and pastoral song, or reveling in gorgeous beauties of an ideal existence. At length he determined to escape. So in the nineteenth year of his age he ran off, and finding himself in Cincinnati without money or friends, but with a manly heart and strong arm, he apprenticed himself to the carpenter trade. He thus escaped being a lawyer, and had leisure to cultivate his genius in poetry and elegant literature. He remained thus employed some years, during which time his name became known amongst the first poets of the west. His poems are generally short magazine and newspaper productions, yet they possess the true ring of the genuine mettle, and are true to nature, expressing a warmth of heart, a pathos and elegance equaled only by the true poet. His outset as a poet promised a brilliant career, but from some unknown cause, his latter years did not realize it to the world. But much he has written will survive. Many sweet fugitive poems, which years ago stirred the hearts of the readers of western literature, owe their paternity to him. During the year '53 he was editor of the *Chillicothe Gazette*, but retired from that post in the autumn of '54, with the view of practicing law in Marysville, Union county, to which place he removed. In the latter part of the following February he died after an illness of two weeks.

During the spring and summer of 1800 Gen. Massie erected on his farm at the falls of Paint, on the south side, a large and elegant mansion, and marrying a daughter of Col. Meade, of Kentucky, took up his residence on his farm, where his hospitable home was open to all his old associates and visitors from old States. He seemed to take peculiar pleasure, in which his accomplished wife joined, in entertaining his war-worn and woods companions.

This improvement by Massie attracted many persons to the neighborhood of the falls. A large number of mechanics were necessary, and they mostly came from the East. The town of New Amsterdam also was benefited in an increase of population, capital and industry, and it began to present the appearance rather than the promise of a town, greatly to the gratification of honest Jacob Smith.

While these things were going on at the falls, the rival upland town of New

Market was by no means idle. Quite a considerable accession was made through the spring and summer of good substantial settlers, who went to work with energy and determination to build cabins and clear out the ground. Before the commencement of winter much of the logs and brush had disappeared from the principal streets, and the number of cabins, pole pens and half-faced camps were quite respectable. The place began to wear something like a business appearance. A good corn crop that year promised a supply for home consumption, and the solemn toll of the cow bells, as they slowly wended their way home after a day's grazing on the luxuriant peavine, spoke of the luxury of plenty of milk and butter. So that upon the whole the town really seemed to be in a prosperous and thriving condition. And to crown all and make the hope for the approaching winter bright and unclouded, landlord Wishart landed from his ocean a new supply of old Monongahela.

In the fall of this year (1800) Major Anthony Franklin built a cabin on the trace from New Market to New Amsterdam, about three miles east of where the village of Marshall now stands in the present county of Highland. This was the first improvement in that immediate vicinity. This settlement was soon made by additions quite comfortable and convenient, and stood on the land on which the Major long resided, and within a short distance of the present residence, until within a few years. His house, being the only one between the two towns, was for many years a stopping place for travelers, who always met a kind and hospitable reception. Among the many men of distinction who were there entertained were Gov. St. Clair and Aaron Burr.

Major Franklin emigrated from Amherst county, Virginia, in 1794, and being a carpenter was attached to the falls of Paint, and assisted as one of the builders of Gen. Meade's mansion. The Indians were quite frequent visitors at his cabin at this time, and continued to hunt in the surrounding hills for some four or five years afterwards.

On the 9th of December, 1804 Gen. St. Clair, by proclamation, established Clermont county, which was bounded on the east by a line running due north from the mouth of Elk River (Eagle Creek.) This included some two or three miles of the present county of Highland on the western border. Williamsburg was made the county seat,







and good public buildings erected, but it was subsequently removed to New Richmond in 1820, and on February 24th, 1824, permanently transferred to Batavia.

Emigration from the old States west was quite a different thing at that time to what it is now, and required a moral courage to undertake, and an energy and determination to consummate, little short of that which carried Napoleon over the Alps and Columbus to the Indies. The second half of the nineteenth century abounds in appliances of ease and luxury, of which it had never entered into the heart of man to conceive at the close of the last half of the eighteenth. And the emigrant from Virginia, Massachusetts or Ohio, who to-day settles in his mind to pull up stakes and go to the West, selects his point, it may be on the prairies of Iowa or the plains of Utah, or the shores of the Pacific, and he, with his family and goods are borne forward with the speed of the wind, till his journey is completed, and at the end of two or three days he is quietly set down, all safe, a thousand miles from his old home, but not in a wilderness, nor in a new settlement where the old-fashioned log cabin, solitary occupant of the little clearing, alone greets him, but in a populous city filled with a busy throng of polished population, in which abound all the luxuries of the East. He finds houses, cottages and out-buildings in market, all ready framed and finished for shipping and speedy erection. He buys to suit his purse and taste, ships by the railroad to his land in the midst of the prairie, takes on hands, and in one week his new farm is graced with a pretty gothic cottage of five or six rooms, finished in and out in city style. A supply of furniture is also obtained at the city, and at the end of ten days his wife and family arrive from the hotel where they have been awaiting the completion of the arrangements, to find not only a comfortable but a luxurious home. He hires a professional prairie-breaker, and in two weeks more he has twenty or thirty acres in corn, and before it is fairly up it is surrounded by a plank fence. Thus in six weeks from the time he sets out from his old home he finds himself on a better farm, more comfortably situated than he was before. In short, in that brief space of time he has attained all except, perhaps, an orchard, that the new settler in Southern Ohio, was only able, by the greatest effort, to secure in thirty years of industry and constant drudgery. The

emigrant to the West at the present day necessarily encounters none of the dangers, hardships and toils which were inevitable at that time, and therefore the characteristics of the early pioneer are not found in the new States. The race appears to be almost extinct, and the few who do survive are more likely to be discovered in the sequestered valleys of Southern Ohio, than on the broad and fertile plains of the West.

In the fall of 1796 Nathaniel Pope set out with his family from Virginia for the North-western Territory. He had constructed a narrow cart, adapted to the mountain track, with ropes attached at each side, ready to be seized whenever necessity required to prevent upsetting. In this homely vehicle were stored one bed and some bedding, together with the portable articles most prized by the family. The necessary kitchen furniture was packed on horses. Mrs. Pope rode a horse on a pack, and the remainder of the family, consisting of several boys and girls, walked and rode as opportunity offered. Thus equipped, with a rifle on his shoulder and three or four good hunting dogs following with cart, pack-horses and cows with bells on in the rear, the family turned their faces towards the north-west, in the midst of that calm, half-dim, half-bright-dreamy, and to many, melancholy season known as Indian Summer. The "movers" progressed, as a matter of course, slowly, camping out of nights, sometimes on the mountain, sometimes in the valley, by pine knot fires. This was by no means unpleasant, particularly to the younger portion of the family, for the soft balmy moon-light nights were enjoyed quite as much as the day, and many a coon and 'possum did the boys and dogs capture while the remainder of the family slept soundly after the day's fatigue.

Towards the latter end of November they arrived at the falls of the Great Kanawha. The weather had become wet, cold and very disagreeable for traveling, provided as they were. So they determined to winter there, having been very kindly received by a worthy farmer, Mr. Leonard Murree, who supplied them with shelter, corn, pumpkins, turnips, &c. Mr. Pope and his elder sons were good hunters, and easily supplied the family with winter meat of the choicest description. They beat hominy, made and mended moccasins, leggins, &c., of nights and inclement days. So passed the winter. In the latter part of February they tapped sugar trees and made a supply of sugar.

Preparatory to another start for the north-west Mr. Pope cut a large tree on the hill side, made a scaffold of poles and forks, against the steep side of the hill, rolled the logs on it, and with a whip saw, which he borrowed, and two of his boys at the lower end, sawed plank enough, and then went to work and constructed a pretty good sized boat, which he launched and loaded with his goods, except his live stock, and getting aboard with his family, he hallooed to an old hunter to cut the grapevine, when his little craft rounded out handsomely into the current, all waving their caps and huzzaing goodbye. Mr. Murrice had given the voyagers a pretty accurate knowledge of the channel of the river, and they trusted to fortune and care for success. In the course of an hour's run they came to the rapids, which they had the luck to pass in safety, with the trifling exception of a thorough ducking from the water thrown over the sides of the boat. After this danger was safely passed they landed, built a large fire and warmed and dried themselves, ate their supper and rested till morning. They set out again in the morning and passed down in safety to the Ohio, when the joy of all was expressed by three hearty cheers, the boys standing at the bow of the boat, coon skin caps in hand, to greet with heart-felt huzza the far-famed territory north-west of the Ohio. They landed at the French Station—Gallipolis—and having a good stock of bear and coon skins, the products of the last fall and winter's hunt, they went to a trading house and laid in a supply of necessities, such as powder, lead, tomahawks, butcher knives, &c., together with Indian shawls, cotton cloths, &c. They then continued their voyage down the Ohio in fine spirits, taking care to keep in the middle of the river and lying to at night on the Virginia side. Towards the evening of the second day they came in sight of a large and beautiful bottom, which Mr. Pope at once recognized as that which he had explored a year or two before in company with Thomas Beals and others. He therefore landed at the mouth of a little creek called Paddy, about a mile above the mouth of Guyandott, on the northern side of the Ohio. They were pleased with this location, and the bottom appearing very rich and easily cleared, they determined to pitch their tent for a season. So all hands went to work and put up a half-faced camp of poles in which the family sheltered until a small patch was cleared and planted in

corn, pumpkins and potatoes, around which they made a brush fence. When they left Kanawha in a boat, Mr. Pope's eldest son, William, and his cousin, John Walters, were started with the horses and other stock by land. All the meal the family used was beat in a hominy block. During the summer another family came down in a small boat, and stopped on the same bottom with Pope. They concluded to try the experiment of constructing a mill on the two boats, to be propelled by the current of the river. They finally succeeded pretty well, but had to go to the current which was on the Virginia side. They lashed the boats with a long and large grape vine to a tree just above the mouth of Guyandott. The boats were then pushed out into the current with long poles and held there while grinding. The mill did quite as well as could be expected, and supplied the wants of all in the way of meal.

Nathaniel Pope and Jessie Baldwin were the first who settled on that bottom. John Walter came next, then Thomas Beals, the preacher, and his sons, and shortly afterward Obadiah Overman and his brother Zebulon, and others. These settlers with their families formed, by this time, quite a large community, all of whom were of the Society of Friends; and here on the peaceful but wild and lonely banks of the beautiful Ohio Thomas Beals preached the first Friends' sermon ever delivered in the Northwestern Territory. The male portion of the congregation were dressed, without an exception, in leather, and the females in fabrics of their own manufacture, chiefly linen and cotton. Truly might it have been said, that from this little handful of worshipers the vices and vanities of the world were far removed, leaving but few obstructions between the temporal ear and the gentle admonitions of the Spirit within.

In the fall, after the frost had wilted the nettle leaves, Mrs. Pope had her two youngest boys gather a quantity of the stalks and beat them with mallets, until the flint was fairly loosened; she then hackled and spun it into thread. She then carded and spun buffalo wool and wove linsey, of which she made the boys clothes for the winter.

One day while all were at meeting word came that the floating mill had broken loose from its fastenings and gone off down the river. The meeting was immediately dismissed, and all the active young men dispatched, with jerk and johnny-cake in pocket, after it.







They could not, of course, know when they set out how far they would have to go, or indeed whether they should be able to overhaul it at all, but it was a most indispensable piece of property, and they were resolved to make the effort. They pursued in canoes till they arrived at Hanging Rock, where to their great joy they found the mill, which had been caught and fastened to the Ohio shore by a settler at that point.

That fall (1793) Pope, whose eldest son was a first-rate woodsman and hunter, contracted to furnish Uriah Paulding's salt works with meat, and they killed during the fall and winter eighty-three bears and ten buffaloes, besides deer and turkeys in large numbers. The hunting grounds were on Symmes Creek and Raccoon. The meat was carried to the place of delivery on pack-horses, and the peltry taken up to the French traders at Gallipolis.

During the summer the settlers ascertained that the land on which they had settled could not be purchased at what they considered a fair rate, so, much to their regret, they determined to break up their pleasant little community and move to some point in the interior. The rich valley of the Scioto had been visited by some of the settlers a few years previous, and they determined to seek new homes somewhere on the waters of that river. Accordingly in the fall of 1793 Pope and John Walter, with their families, prepared to leave their friends on Quaker Bottom. They sent their wagons, carts, plows, etc., round by the river to Chil-

licothe, and packed through the woods, driving their cattle and hogs, to the Pee Pee Prairie, thence on a newly made trace over the Scioto and Sunfish Hills to the falls of Paint, where they wintered. Pope sold most of his stock to General Massie for corn and land, the land to be selected from any of his unsold lands in the Territory. During that winter Pope explored the country lying on the head waters of Lees Creek, Paint, Hardin's Creek and Rattlesnake as far west as the East fork of the Miami, and finally selected a place where Leesburg now stands. While he was thus engaged his elder sons were hunting and trapping beaver. Paint Creek, from the falls up to the mouth of Rattlesnake, at that time was a favorite haunt of the beaver, and they inhabited it in great numbers.

The next spring (1800) the party moved up to the place selected by Pope. They had to cut their way through the woods pretty much the whole distance, a part of the route being on the old Indian trail from Oldtown on the North fork of Paint to old Chillicothe on the Miami. They arrived at last, after a tedious and fatiguing journey, and camped near a spring on the left-hand side of the present road leading from Leesburg to William Hardy's fulling mill. All hands then went to work and cleared out a piece of ground on the adjoining Lees creek bottom and planted corn. Lees creek was named for General Charles Lee, of the Revolution, whose land warrants, received from the Government for military services, were located on its waters.

## CHAPTER XIV.

HUGH EVANS SETTLES ON CLEAR CREEK—PLANTS THE FIRST CORN, BUILDS A "SWEAT MILL," AND PROSPERS, WHILE NATHANIEL POPE IS SOWING THE FIRST WHEAT, AND WILLIAM POPE, JOHN WALTERS AND OTHERS ARE HUNTING BEAR, ON LEES CREEK AND RATTLESNAKE WITH THE INDIANS, AND THE FINLEYS AND DAVIDSON FIND SIMILAR EXCITEMENT AND TRIALS ON WHITEOAK.

IN the spring of 1800 Hugh Evans, with several of his sons and sons-in-law, settled on Clear creek, in the present county of Highland, on a three thousand acre tract of land entered and surveyed for him by General Massie some years before. Mr. Evans emigrated from George's creek settlement, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1788, with his numerous family, to Kentucky. That locality, being near the southwestern border, had, in common with the entire frontier of the State, suffered much from incursions of the Indians; and many were the peaceful homes laid in ashes by their relentless hands, while the inmates were either slain or carried into captivity. Evans was, therefore, no stranger to the terrors of Indian warfare, and hesitated not to avail himself of the opportunity to make an early selection from the celebrated rich lands of Kentucky, which land of promise was then the fur west. So he loaded his household goods on a flatboat, and with his family started down the Monongahela river, in company with two other boats having a like destination. They passed on down to Wheeling, then an extreme outpost of civilization. At that place they received intelligence that the Indians were taking every boat that went down the river. They therefore deemed it prudent to delay awhile; but in the course of a couple of days several other boats came down, one of which had seventy soldiers on board. They all held a conference, and the majority being of the opinion that they were now strong enough to meet the enemy, they determined to set out on the perilous voyage. They kept all the boats as close together as possible, the leader taking the middle of the river. Soldiers were posted on the boats with rifles in hand, ready at any moment for an attack. As they passed down they saw several places where turkey buzzards were collected on the trees and hovering round, which the

voyagers doubted not were the vicinity of the dead bodies of emigrants, killed and scalped by the Indians. The little fleet, however, passed on unmolested, and in due time arrived in safety at Limestone (Maysville). From this place Mr. Evans took his family and goods to Bourbon county, and settled near Paris, where he built some log cabins, cleared out the cane break for a corn patch, and depended, like his neighbors, on the buffalo, bear and deer for meat. Here they were in constant danger from the ever-watchful and bloodthirsty Indians, who, during the spring, summer and fall, were almost daily making attacks upon the border Kentucky settlements, burning houses, killing the inhabitants, and stealing horses. These stations were, of course, all fortified; and whenever the alarm was given the women and children were hurried to the fort, and the men started in pursuit of the enemy. After Wayne's treaty with the Indians rendered the prospects for a continued peace probable, Mr. Evans and his family started for the country north of the Ohio river, for they did not like to live in a slave State. But when they reached the river they learned that it was still dangerous to cross; they therefore concluded to stop awhile longer. They built three cabins on Cabin creek, about three miles from the river, and cleared out corn patches. During their residence at this place Mr. Evans and his sons made several trips across the river to look at the country, and selected the land which General Massie located on Clear creek.

In the spring of 1799 Mr. Evans, with his sons and sons-in-law, came over and built their cabins, and the spring following moved their families. When they first came they followed a trace from Manchester to New Market, from which place to their land on Clear creek they had to steer their way through the unbroken forest by the aid of a compass.





Hugh Evans, the father, built his cabin on the farm where Daniel Duckwall afterward lived, William Hill next below on the creek, Amos next, then Daniel, Samuel, Joseph Swearingen, George Wilson and Richard Evans. Swearingen, Wilson and Amos Evans did not, however, move out till some time after. At that time this settlement formed the extreme frontier, there being no white man's house to the north with the exception, perhaps, of a small settlement at Franklinton.

Richard Evans started with his family from Kentucky in March, 1800, there being considerable snow on the ground. The first detachment consisted of a strong team, two horses and two oxen, hitched to a large sled, with a pretty capacious bed prepared for the purpose and filled with such things as were most needed, leaving the remainder to come in the wagon when the ground got firm. The snow lasted till they reached their new home in the midst of the unbroken forest. But little time remained to clear out the bottom and prepare it for corn, and it was a heavy job. But first of all, sugar had to be made, for there was none to be obtained in any other way. They went to work in good heart, and made enough sugar for the year, cleared out the ground, and by the last of May had eight or ten acres fenced in and ready to plant. By that time the wagon had arrived from Kentucky with a supply of seed corn, seed potatoes and a little flour, which was a great rarity in those days and mostly came down the river from Pennsylvania. The wagon also brought a good supply of corn meal, which was the main dependence for bread. The first corn planted on the farm of the late Richard Evans was planted on the last day of May and the first day of June, 1800. The soil being loose and rich, the corn grew rapidly and yielded an abundant crop, sufficient for the family and some to spare, while pumpkins, potatoes and turnips grew in large quantities. When the corn began to ripen—and that was not any too soon, for the meal tub was almost empty—the question was how to get it ground, for there was no mill. At first a tin grater answered the purpose, but soon the corn got too hard. Richard Evans was, however, equal to the emergency, so he went to work and constructed what was called a sweat mill, which fully supplied the wants for a time. Many, doubtless, are curious to know what a sweat mill is. In the first place a sycamore gum about three feet long and two feet in the hol-

low, then a broad stone is dressed, and a small hole bored in the middle of it. This stone is nicely fit in the head of the gum, the face about nine inches below the top; then another is made to fit exactly on the face of the first, having a considerable hole in which to throw the corn with the hand. Then a hand pole with an iron spike in the end to work in a small shallow hole near the outer edge of the surface of the top stone. The upper end of this stick is fastened some feet above the head, and as the upper stone is hung on a spindle that passes through the lower one, it can be turned by hand very easily, and grind pretty fast.

The Indians were very numerous in the neighborhood at that time, and visited the cabins of the Clear creek settlement almost every day, perfectly friendly and harmless, but most generally hungry.

The act of Congress organizing the Northwestern Territory provided that whenever there were five thousand free male inhabitants of full age in the Territory they should be authorized to elect Representatives to a Territorial Legislature, who, when chosen, were required to nominate ten freeholders of five hundred acres, of whom the President was to appoint five, who were to constitute the Legislative Council. Representatives were to serve two years and Councilmen five. Early in 1798, the census having been taken, it was apparent that the inhabitants were entitled to this change in their form of government, which had previously been confided exclusively to the Governor and Judges appointed by the President and Senate of the United States. Accordingly Representatives were elected, and the first Territorial Legislature assembled at Cincinnati on the 24th day of September, 1799, and having organized for business Governor St. Clair addressed the two houses. At this session an act was passed to confirm and give force to the laws enacted by the Governor and Judges, the validity of which had been doubted. The whole number of the acts which received the approval of the Governor at this session was thirty-seven. Before the adjournment William H. Harrison was elected Delegate to Congress.

During the fall of 1800 the first wheat known to have been sowed in the present county of Highland was sowed by Nathaniel Pope on a few acres of ground where the brick school house now stands in the town of Leesburg.

John Walters, who with his family accompanied Pope to the Lees creek



settlement, settled and built his cabin on what is now known as the old Pavey place, across the creek from Leesburg. The same fall James Howard moved in and built his cabin on the hill near the trace to Chillicothe, on what is now the site of the town of Leesburg. This constituted the entire settlement, except their Indian neighbors, who were encamped in large numbers all along Rattlesnake as far down as the mouth of Fall creek. They were almost daily visitors at the little settlement, and frequently joined the whites in hunting. The small patches of corn which the new-comers had planted having been gathered, but little remained, after preparing their cabins for winter, but hunting. Some corn was packed to the mill at New Amsterdam and a pretty good supply of meal thus provided, which, aided by the liberal supplies of hominy pounded of nights and bad days, and the small grists ground on a hand mill, which indispensable instrument in those days was found in almost every cabin, enabled them to pass the winter in comparative abundance. Log cabins at that time were far from comfortable. As a general thing their inmates were robust and healthy, and their wants were limited to the absolute necessities of life, which reasonable industry never failed to supply. Bear and buffalo skins furnished warm and pleasant beds; the surrounding forest supplied the ample fire-place, and the rich odor of the Johnny-cake and the broiled venison was quite as inviting to the backwoodsman then, as is the richest and most varied repast to the votary of ease and luxury at the present day.

Many of the Indians became quite social, and as they acquired a little English, or the settlers learned some words of their language, grew quite communicative. They pointed out, when on hunting expeditions on the banks of Lees creek, Rattlesnake, Hardins and Fall creek, trees where they had secured prisoners in former times. One day late in the fall, as the Papes were hunting on the waters of Hardins creek, the dogs started a bear, which ran within hearing of an Indian camp. The dogs of the Indian joined in the chase. The Papes were on horseback following the dogs. The Indian met them on foot, gun in hand, and intimated, half by gestures and half by words, that he would like to join in the sport if one of the whites would dismount and thus place himself upon an equal footing with the Indian. William Pope readily accepted the banner, and he and the Shawnee started on foot. They soon got ahead of the horse-

men, and passing down the hill, since occupied by the residence of Beverly Milliner, Pope gained on the Indian, but when they came to the creek the Indian ran straight through, while Pope made a slight curve to a rattle, after which the Indian gradually gained ground, and finally reached the place where the dogs had the bear treed about the same time as Pope, but as the Indians like to save powder by getting close to the mark, while he was creeping up to get a good shot Pope took rest against a tree and fired first. The bear came down badly wounded, and a desperate fight with the dogs ensued at the foot of the tree. At length the bear caught a favorite dog and was killing him. Pope signed to the Indian, who was nearest, to rush in and tomahawk the bear, but he refused, simply saying "White man." So Pope rushed into the fight to save his dog, and by bravery and good luck succeeded in tomahawking and knifing the bear until he was dead. They then skinned him, and giving the Indian as much of the meat as he chose to take, they parted on the best of terms, often to meet again as friends and enjoy the sport which the widespread and unbroken forest of Hardins creek then furnished in the greatest abundance.

Nothing of note occurred at the New Market settlement during the fall and winter of 1800. No new-comers arrived, and those who were there had an abundance of the substantial necessities of life. So they enjoyed themselves as backwoodsmen, free from all the restraints of polished society, usually do.

In the early part of the spring of 1801 James B. Finley moved up from Chillicothe and settled on a tract of land recently purchased by his father on the banks of Whiteoak creek. He built his cabin near the present residence of Judge Johnson, and resolved to follow the occupation of a hunter. Mr. Finley says he had just married, and his father-in-law being dissatisfied with his daughter's choice, did not even allow her to take her clothes. So Finley, having nothing himself, the couple set out fully prepared to realize the glories of "love in a cottage." With the aid of his brother John he got his cabin built, into which he moved, so to speak, for he says he had neither bed, bedding, bag, baggage, cow or horse, pig, cat, nor anything but a wife, gun, dog and axe. In order to get a bed he resorted to the not unusual expedient in those days, of gathering leaves and drying them in the sun, to be used in a tick instead of feathers or straw. For a bedstead he drove forks into the floor of the cabin,







which, like its lining and roof, was of bark—then laid poles across, which he covered with bark. On this superstructure the tick full of nice clean leaves was placed, which with bear skins for covering, furnished quite a comfortable bed. This done, the next thing was to provide something to eat. Of meat Finley's rifle furnished an abundant supply, but some bread was occasionally desired. So he went to the New Market neighborhood and cut and split one hundred rails for a bushel of potatoes, which he carried home on his back, a distance of six miles. At the same place he worked a day for a hen and three chickens, which he put in his hunting-shirt and carried home. Having neither horse or plow, he went into a plum bottom near the cabin and with his axe grubbed and cleared off about an acre and a half, in which he dug holes and planted corn, without any fence around it. This patch he cultivated as well as he could, and was rewarded with a crop of nearly a hundred bushels. During the summer he, with the help of his wife, put up a neat cabin, and made it close and warm for winter quarters. In order to give additional warmth to it, when he husked out his corn he carried and put it on the loft. Thus comfortably fixed, he marked the approach of winter with indifference, for, although he had no meal for bread, hominy, bear's meat and venison were abundant, and, he says, no couple on earth lived happier or more contented than he and his wife in their snug little cabin in the midst of the woods. Indians often called on him, and frequently stayed all night.

In the fall Robert W. Finley and his family, consisting of John, William, Samuel and Robert, jr., moved up and settled near James, and shortly after John Davidson, with his family, weary of the sickly valley of the Scioto, left the neighborhood of Chillicothe and settled on Whiteoak in the vicinity of the Finleys. Mr. Davidson had removed from Fayette county, Ky., to Chillicothe in 1797. The settlement on Whiteoak now numbered some fifteen persons, who being of necessity social in their intercourse, and all the males who were old enough hunters, but little rivalry, except in the chase, was known. The generous hospitality characteristic of pioneer days was common to all, and when any one wanted help all were ready to aid him to the utmost extent of their power. The greater part of the winter was spent in hunting, and a store of summer provisions thus laid up. The bear was the most valuable, and therefore most generally hunted. That fall there was a

good mast, and bears were so plentiful that it was not necessary to go far from the settlement to find them. About Christmas they made their turkey hunt, and killed large numbers of them. To preserve them for summer use they cleaned them, cut them in two, and after salting them in troughs, hung them up to dry. In summer they cooked them in bear's oil. The dry breasts stewed in bear's oil became a good substitute for bread, which was then a rarity, the nearest mill being thirty miles distant. John Davidson, when he first settled on Whiteoak, had to buy corn and pack it as far as twenty miles. On one occasion he could find no corn nearer than the Cherry fork of Brushcreek, in Adams county, which he brought home, then he mounted two of his sons, Col. Wm. Davidson being one of them, with it on pack-horses and sent them to the mills at the falls of Paint to have it ground. When the boys reached the mill they found they could not get grinding under three days. So they returned, and Mr. Davidson went for the meal himself, making the whole distance traveled to get the corn and meal 160 miles.

Another great difficulty experienced by all settlers in Southern Ohio at that day, and for many years after, was to procure salt, which sold enormously high—at the rate of four dollars for fifty pounds. In backwoods currency it would require four buckskins, a large bear skin, or sixteen coon skins to pay for it. Often it could not be procured at any price, and the only mode by which the settlers could obtain it was by packing Kettles on horses to the Scioto Salt Lick, and boiling the salt water themselves, otherwise they had to dispense with it entirely. In such cases they used strong hickory ashes to cure their meat.

The opening spring found the Finleys and their neighbors in good spirits, and the summer's work was entered upon under rather more favorable circumstances than was that of the preceding year by James B. They had procured plows sufficient for their wants, and also some other implements of agriculture. An abundant crop of corn in the fall rewarded their toil. The following winter was extremely severe, and the bears all holed up in the large poplar trees which abounded in that vicinity, so that this very important source of winter and summer supplies was almost out of the question. The Finleys, however, were bold and persevering hunters, and after considerable search they discovered a tree in which they supposed a bear was holed. They and the Davidsons cut the

tree, and sure enough there was the bear, which they killed. They continued searching the timber and cutting trees till in the course of a week they found and killed eleven bears, four of them old ones. The largest one weighed over four hundred pounds. Thus supplied, the winter passed quite pleasantly. They spun and wove their own flax for shirting, etc., and dressed skins for moccasins, breeches and hunting shirts, and had to pay tribute to no Caesar. They had no musters, no courts, no road working, no tax collector, no squires, constables, doctors or lawyers. Their social life was governed by the law of kindness, and if a quarrel did occur the parties interested fought it out fist and skull, and made friends when their wounds healed. It was not often that they had preaching—the Finleys not at that time being in the church—but if a traveling minister did stop and preach all went to hear him. If the preaching was on a week day the men would go in their hunting-shirts, with their guns; if on Sunday, the guns were left at home, but the belt and knife were never forgotten.

The next fall several of the settlers, urged by their wives, went to a swamp at a considerable distance from the settlement to gather cat-tails to make beds, the leaf beds being about worn out. They had not gone many miles toward the swamp when their dogs started up a bear, which soon treed. It remained there only a short time, however, before it let go and came down, when a frightful fight ensued. One of the Finleys sprang from his horse and ran in to help the dogs, and forgetting in his excitement to cock his gun, placed the muzzle against the bear and pulled the trigger, but it would not fire; so he threw it down, and taking his tomahawk was about to strike, when the bear broke loose from the dogs. They soon caught him again, and this time, being greatly enraged, it was in the act of killing one of the dogs, when one of the hunters reached the ground with nothing but his knife. He rushed in and thrust his knife in the side of the bear. At this it released the dog and caught the hunter by the leg. In his efforts to relieve himself he was thrown upon his back. The bear then made a vigorous attack upon the fallen hunter. It was a frightful situation; but the dogs, true as steel, though badly wounded, rushed to the rescue and succeeded in releasing the hunter, who regained his feet, infinitely worse scared than hurt, and soon dispatched the enemy. They skinned the bear, and selected the choice parts

to take along for supper that night, as they expected to camp out. In the course of the ride they shot a fine buck, which they dressed and hung up out of the reach of wolves. They also left their bear meat at the same place, intending to return and camp there. They gathered their bags full of cat-tails, and started about sundown to the camping ground. On their way back they killed another bear, and having arrived at the ground and built a fire, they feasted on the deer, and in the morning breakfasted on the bear's feet, which had been roasting in the ashes all night. This is regarded by old hunters as a great delicacy. Some, however, prefer a roasted bear's tail, and others the marrow from the joint of a buffalo.

James B. Finley says that in order to repair a pecuniary loss sustained by going security for a friend at Chillicothe, he spent a whole winter hunting on Whiteoak, most of which time he lay out at night before his camp-fire, wrapped in skins. He slew a large number of bears, selling the skins in the spring at from three to seven dollars each.

In the fall of 1800 Thomas McCoy emigrated, with his wife and child on a pack-horse and he on foot, rifle on shoulder, from Bourbon county, Ky., to the Cherry fork of Brushcreek. Early the next spring he moved to the west fork of Brushcreek and built a cabin and settled down on the farm now owned by the heirs of John Haigh, near the site of the present town of Belfast, then in Adams county. There were at that time no inhabitants in that vicinity nearer than the settlement on Flat Run, which consisted of George Campbell, Stephen Clark, Philip Noland, Levin Wheeler and William Paris and their families. This settlement had been made some two or three years. Stephen Clark was the first settler on Flat Run. Mr. McCoy, who is now a very old man, says: "In those days in order to build a log cabin, we had to collect help from five or six miles around and could get but few hands at that. Often our women would turn out and assist us in rolling and raising our cabins. But I can say that we enjoyed ourselves with our hard labor and humble fare, although deprived of many of the necessities of life. I had to go twenty-seven miles for two bushels of corn and pay three shillings and six-pence per bushel. This was the spring after I settled on the west fork of Brush Creek. The wolves were so bad that neither sheep nor hogs could be raised. Game was, however, abundant and the settlers could always rely upon that for meat."







## CHAPTER XV.

A SETTLEMENT IS MADE ON ROCKY FORK, AND "SMOKY ROW" IS LAID OUT—JOHN PORTER'S GRIST MILL—POPE CUTS HIS WHEAT—DEATH OF THOMAS BEALS—ELIJAH KIRKPATRICK, LEWIS SUMMERS, GEORGE ROW, JOSEPH MEYERS, ISAAC LAMAN AND GEORGE CALEY COME TO NEW MARKET—ADAM LANCE, GEORGE FENDER AND ISAIAH ROBERTS JOIN THE FINLEYS ON WHITEOAK—THE VAN METERS SETTLE ON THE EAST FORK—ROBERT AND TARY TEMPLIN SETTLE ON LITTLE ROCKY FORK, AND SIMON SHOEMAKER, FREDERICK BROUCHER AND TIMOTHY MARSHON LOCATE AT SINKING SPRINGS—ADAM MEDSKER AND ROBERT BRANSON ARE BURIED AT NEW MARKET—BENJAMIN CARR, SAMUEL BUTLER, EVAN EVANS, EDWARD WRIGHT AND WILLIAM LUPTON SETTLE ABOUT LEESBURG—LUPTON BUILDS THE FIRST SAW MILL AND JAMES HOWARD THE FIRST CORN MILL IN THAT NEIGHBORHOOD—THE FRIENDS ERECT A MEETING HOUSE, WHILE MRS. BALLARD IS THE FIRST TO BE BURIED IN THE GRAVEYARD.

Late in November, 1799, one Mareshah Llewellyn pitched his tent on the banks of the Rocky Fork, two miles south of where Hillsborough now stands. He had set out from the pine hills, near the Catawba River, North Carolina, early in the preceding March for the Northwestern Territory with the double purpose of finding more productive land and better hunting grounds. Llewellyn was of Welsh origin, his ancestors having emigrated to America during the time of Charles II, and gradually as their wild and roving inclination predominated in any of the lineal descendants, the family name worked itself back from the shores of the Chesapeake into the almost desert of sands, swamps and pines which characterizes a large part of the "old North State." The inhabitants of this region are, or rather were, at the time of which we speak, sixty years ago, very poor and as a general thing depended much upon hunting in the mountains bordering Eastern Tennessee. They, however, retained many of the follies which their ancestors had brought with them from the old country, not the least of which was that of family pride.

Llewellyn was a young man of twenty-three or four, stout, hearty and not bad looking for the region in which he had the fortune to grow, but all these good qualities could not overcome the deep seated prejudice of old George Smith, whose daughter Peggy he hoped to have peaceful permission to marry. Smith was an Englishman and despised the Welsh and constantly swore he would shoot his daughter's suitor if he ever caught him in the vicinity of his cabin. The very natural result of all this was

that Peggy determined to do as she pleased in the trifle of marrying. So she and the Welshman stole a march on the old man while he was attending as a witness at Rutherford Court House, and packing their worldly goods on a pretty stout old horse, which Mareshah happened to buy on a long credit, they set off one bright moonlight night for Tennessee. After two weeks pretty brisk traveling they reached Elizabethtown, on the head waters of the Holston, where they were legally married. From this place they pushed on to Kentucky, camping out of course at night. Llewellyn did some successful hunting as he passed along, frequently stopping two or three weeks at a good point for that purpose, and thus supplied the wants of himself and wife. The skins he saved for market, which, by the time he reached Boonville, on the Kentucky River, had accumulated to a pretty good horse load. So he and his wife of course had to walk. They spent some time at Boonville, where he exchanged his bear and deer skins for some necessities, not the least of which was a strong and large iron handmill for grinding corn. Again they set out for the North, but by the time they reached the Blue Licks the horse's back had become very sore and the weather so excessively warm, that they, as well as the horse, were about tired out, so they stopped and took employment with some men who were boiling salt at the Licks. They continued thus employed until the first of October, when they again bundled up, adding a small sack of salt to the saddle, and started North, crossing the river at Limestone. After a few days travel they

stopped, struck a camp and Llewellyn took a two weeks' hunt. Not meeting the success, however, he had anticipated, he determined to move further to the North, as there were some settlers scattered at intervals of eight and ten miles in the region in which he then was. They passed on, looking out more for hunting than farming grounds, until they reached the banks of Buckrun, named for the great quantity of deer which early herded in the region through which it flows, where they again stopped for some weeks. His success was pretty satisfactory here, but he, one day, discovered the smoke of a cabin in his range on Flatrun and concluded that the locality was rather too hampered for good winter hunting. So he pulled up stakes and pushed out farther to the northward and did not halt, except for rest at night, till he arrived at the Rocky Fork. This region seemed to promise freedom from interruption, as well as good hunting, and he determined to stop and construct a camp for winter. He accordingly selected a site on the sunny side of a thickly wooded hill, near a good spring, and put up a half faced camp of poles; fixed up the spring with a bark spout, and settled down for the winter. This was the first settlement made on the Rocky Fork and was on the west side of the present road leading to Hillsborough, known as the old West Union road, about three hundred yards north of the creek. In the spring Llewellyn cleared out a small corn patch south of his house and raised corn, pumpkins, &c. During the summer, having concluded to stay awhile longer at this place, he went to work and built a cabin. In the fall he gathered his corn and ground meal on his hand mill for bread, which was a great luxury, being the first they had tasted since they left Kentucky. In the course of the next two years Wm. Dougherty, James Smith, Job Smith, Robert Branson, George Weaver and George Caw settled in the neighborhood of Llewellyn, who still continued to hunt and grind corn on his hand mill for the new settlers. Robert Branson died in the summer of 1801. In the course of a few years, however, he grew weary of the mill business and as game had become rather scarce, he determined to move farther away from the settlement, and accordingly left. The remains of his house stood until within a few years, but it, together with the cabins and improvements of his neighbors, has entirely disappeared.

In the fall of 1800 a settlement was formed three or four miles south of New

Market by a jolly set of Irishmen as ever collected together this side of their native Island. Their names were Alexander Fullerton, John Porter, Samuel McQuitty, William Ray, William and James Boyd, James Farrier, Hector Murphy and Alexander Carrington. "A little stream"—in the language of a gentleman of New Market, who furnished this information—"bearing the classic name of Smoky Row"—in the memory of a cherished locality in sweet Ireland—wended lazily through the lane of John Porter, who was moved to profit thereby. John, in the course of a few years, set about building thereon a grist mill of most singular construction and when it was completed greatly rejoiced thereat; and as he viewed its zigzag walls and peculiar adaption to the object for which it was designed, Nebuchadnezzar, when viewing his capital and exclaiming, 'Is this great Babylon which I have built,' could not have felt a greater swell of pride. A thunder gust was seen forming itself in the West, affording a prospect of speedily trying the capacity of the mill for business. A sack of corn was dashed into the hopper—a jug of whisky worthy the occasion was speedily procured and all things made ready—when the winds blew and the rain descended and the flood came of such unusual height, that at one mad rush the dam, the mill, the race and all were swept. John hastily snatching up the jug and leaping from the floating wreck to the bank, waved high his jug in defiance of the storm and mingled his shout and huzza with the roar of the thunder and the flood. Mr. John Porter was not, however, the man to quail before adversity, so he rallied his energies and built a horse mill, which he kept in good repair till the year 1812, when he volunteered to fight the British and lost his life at the battle of Brownstown."

In the spring of 1801 Elijah Kirkpatrick moved from Chillicothe and settled with his family on Smoky Row. He was the first collector of taxes in Highland county. Lewis Summers moved into New Market from Pennsylvania early in the same spring, also George Row and Joseph Myers. No other persons moved during the summer. In the fall Isaac Laman and his family moved out from Virginia and settled in the town, also George Caley. Nobody died in the town up to this time and there was no serious sickness. The first burials at the New Market grave yard were Adam Medsker, who had recently moved into the neighborhood, and Robert Branson, from the Rocky Fork.





This was in the summer of 1801. Old Robert Finley was the first preacher in New Market and doubtless the first who preached within the present boundaries of Highland county. The preaching was in the woods. During the year 1801-2, Rev. Henry Smith, a Methodist preacher from Virginia, occasionally preached in New Market.

The same fall Adam Lance and George Fender moved from Virginia and settled in the neighborhood of the Davidsons and Finleys on Whiteoak, and Isaiah Roberts moved up from Chillicothe the next fall and settled on Whiteoak on the farm on which his son Isaiah now resides; James McConnel also came up from the same place the same fall and settled in the same neighborhood, and two years afterwards came Joseph Davidson.

Joseph VanMeter and Isaac Miller came from Mill Creek, Fleming county, Kentucky, and settled on the East Fork of the Little Miami in the spring of 1801. Mr. VanMeter, Joseph's father, and Isaac's guardian, gave each of them a hundred acres of land, axes, hoes, plows, and enough corn meal to last them during the summer. Meat he refused, saying they might hunt for that in the woods. Accidentally they lost one of the hoes on the way, so after they had put in their crop of corn and it had grown sufficiently to require hoeing, they were at great loss for another hoe, it never occurring to them that one could plow and the other follow him with a hoe. They saw no way of working their corn but for both to plow at the same time till that part was done and then both go to work with the hoes. They deliberated over the difficulty and finally came to the conclusion that they could not do without another hoe. The nearest settlement was New Market, fourteen miles. So Isaac agreed to go there and try to borrow a hoe. Accordingly he shouldered his rifle one afternoon and struck out through the woods for New Market, where he arrived in good time, and fortunately succeeded in borrowing a hoe of John Eversol, on the promise that if it was damaged in any way it was to be paid for. The young pioneers had a hard time the first summer. Neither were very successful in hunting and sometimes they almost starved, having nothing for days together to eat but a piece of corn bread, washed down with a gourd of water. The Indians were all around them and had plenty of venison and other game to sell them, but they had nothing to buy with.

Robert and Tary Templin came up from Chillicothe in the spring of 1801,

and made improvements on lands which they had purchased of Henry Massie. Robert settled on a branch of the Rocky Fork, known at present as Templin's or Medsker's Run, and Tary on the Little Rocky Fork on the place recently owned by Bennett Creed. They were both at that time unmarried. They were among the first settlers of Chillicothe, having gone in the company which went with Gen. Massie in the spring of 1796 to locate Chillicothe and make the settlement in the vicinity at Station Prairie.

In the civil arrangements of Ross county, Paxton township, in which Bainbridge now is, was laid off in the winter of 1800. Geographically its boundaries embraced nearly all of what is now the country west of Scioto township, extending north to the vicinity of Chillicothe, thence extending west over what is now Ross, Fayette and Highland counties. The place of holding the elections, musters, &c., for this great old township was at the house of Christian Platter, one mile east of where Bainbridge now stands.

The settlement at Sinking Spring did not receive any additions until 1800, when Simon Shoemaker, sr., came with his family from Virginia and settled in the neighborhood. During the four preceding years Frederick Broucher had been engaged slowly in clearing out a small farm and building and preparing his home for the accommodation of the travel, which began to be considerable along the trace on which he had located. His house was the first tavern out of Chillicothe on the trace.

Timothy Marston cared nothing for the elegancies of life, and but little for the comforts. So he was contented to inhabit the little cabin built by Wilcoxon, or rather his wife and children inhabited it, for he was most of the time in the woods hunting. He therefore had done little or nothing towards making an improvement, depending solely for a substance on the bear, deer, &c., which abounded in the surrounding hills.

During the winter of 1801 George Caley and Peter Hoop set out from New Market for a "good hunt." They traveled all over the country which is now occupied by the town of Hillsborough and the surrounding farms, but could find nothing. After wandering about for a long time in search of game, they became very much fatigued and hungry, and to make their miseries complete, they discovered they were lost. They continued, however, to travel on, and finally when hopeless and almost famished, they joyfully discovered just at



nightfall the cabin of Tary Templin, where they were kindly received and cared for by that most worthy man.

When N. Pope's field of wheat ripened, he found it necessary to send off, not only for hands to cut it, but the request that they would bring with them sickles, as there were none in his neighborhood. Accordingly, he dispatched two of his sons with orders to go down Paint until they got the promise of a sufficient number of hands and a keg of whisky. The hands arrived in force, and pitched into the little field and soon cut it down. They then went to work and gathered it all to one point, made a temporary threshing floor, and with flails made of young hickories, threshed it all out and cleaned it before night. Some of them then went hunting, and others out to cut a bee tree in the neighborhood. At night they had a feast of venison, honey, whisky, &c. This was the first harvesting done in Highland.

Hardins Creek was a favorite range for bears about 1801-2. Samuel Pope killed three bears on this stream in one day. In the fall of 1802, William Pope, while ranging through these woods with gun and dogs, started up a very large bear, which he shot at and wounded. It soon got into a fight with the dogs. He loaded his gun as quick as possible, by which time the bear had caught and was killing one of his dogs. He rushed up to the bear in hopes to rescue his dog, and put the muzzle of the gun against it to shoot it whilst it held the dog in its deadly embrace. The gun missed fire, at which the bear released the dog and pitched at the hunter. He gave back a step or two, in doing which he fell over a log backwards. The bear caught him by the heel which stuck up over the log. The dogs now rushed to the rescue of their master, and seized the bear in the rear, which was thus forced to release its hold on the hunter's foot, who raised and joined in with the dogs, and finally killed it by repeated and well directed blows with his tomahawk. It was with the greatest difficulty he got to the camp, where he lay three weeks with his foot swung up to a sapling. He was badly wounded, and left the bear lying where he had killed it.

The first road cut from the Falls of Paint to the settlement on Lees Creek was cut by Pope and Walters for the accommodation of their friends who were moving out from Quaker Bottom, after which the neighborhood began to settle pretty rapidly. Daniel, John and Jacob Beals, sons of old Thomas Beals, came with their widowed mother, and were the first to communicate the sad intelligence of the death of the venerable and loved Thomas, the preacher, which happened on their way out, and was caused from a hurt received by his horse running under a stooping tree. He died in a few hours afterwards in the woods on the banks of Salt Creek. His sons and others who were with him found it utterly impossible to get plank or any material out of which to make a coffin, so they went to work and cut down a walnut tree and made a trough, which they covered with a slab. Thus prepared, they performed the sad rites, and the remains of the pure and good man were left to repose amid the profound solitudes of the unbroken forests. The Friends' meeting of Fairfield, in this county, have recently sent down a committee for the purpose of enclosing the grave, which was done by erecting a permanent stone wall around it. About this time, Benjamin Carr, father of Ezekiah Carr, near Leesburg. Samuel Butler, father of Nathan Butler, Evan Evans and their families moved from Virginia. Edward Wright came to the falls of Paint from Tennessee in 1801, where he took the fever and died. Shortly after his widow, Hannah Wright, and her two sons, William and Dillon, moved up to Hardins Creek. In 1803 William Lupton moved out from Virginia, and bought out N. Pope and built a saw mill on Lees Creek, in the course of the next two years. The first corn mill in that neighborhood was built by James Howard on Lees Creek. The first Friends' meeting house in the present county of Highland was a log structure erected in 1803-4, on the ground now occupied by the brick meeting house near Leesburg, and Barshaba Lupton and a few other old Friends' were its founders. The first burial at that graveyard was a Mrs. Ballard, in 1804.







## CHAPTER XVI.

MICHAEL STROUP SURPRISES THE PEOPLE OF NEW MARKET, AND WITH WILLIAM FINLEY AND ROBERT BOYCE CUT A WAGON ROAD TO MAD RIVER—AFTER SUFFERING MANY PRIVATIONS, STROUP ENTERS INTO PARTNERSHIP WITH GEORGE PARKINSON AND THEY MAKE WOOL HATS AT \$18 PER DOZEN—ARTHUR ST. CLAIR, THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNOR, BEING RELIEVED BY THE ADMISSION OF OHIO INTO THE UNION, RETURNS TO PENNSYLVANIA, WHERE HE DIES IN POVERTY.

Towards the close of a cloudy and rather raw day, late in the autumn of 1801, an athletic young man of medium height, and dressed in the rough and simple style of the time, except that instead of a skin cap, an eighteen gallon copper kettle appeared on his head, entered the promising town of New Market by the trace from the east. He had a large bundle strapped on his back with buffalo tngs, and bore a smaller one under his left arm, while in his right hand he carried something which bore quite a resemblance to an Indian bow. This individual was Michael Stroup, just arriving from Chillicothe, with the view of establishing a hatter shop, and the kettle, which he had carried all the way on his head, was a hatter's kettle. The pack contained his tools, all except the hurl bow, which was in his hand, and a few pounds of wool for manufacturing wool hats. Such an oddly accoutered personage, treading the half-cleared streets of the village, attracted perhaps less attention at that day, than would a similar occurrence at the present, for the citizens were accustomed to the various modes which new-comers were compelled to adopt in moving from the old to the new settlements. However, Stroup cared little for any remarks that might be made. He was a go-ahead fellow, and speedily had his kettle set in a cabin, and soon the sound of his bow was heard preparing the wool for the fulling process. He worked on till he got through his small stock of material, colored his hats and finished off a few, which sold readily, but the proceeds did not more than meet the expenses which he had already incurred, and being a prompt as well as an industrious and enterprising man, he first paid his debts, which left him without money to lay in new materials, unless he could sell more hats. This he readily could have done, but for want of trimmings to finish them. Just at this time a good opportunity

seemed to open to make a little ready money, which he at once embraced.

Simon Kenton had constructed a mill on Mad River, the other side of Springfield, and employed Robert Boyce, of New Market, to carry the stones from Maysville. Boyce reached New Market without much difficulty, as there was then a passable road for a wagon, but from that place to Springfield lay an unbroken wilderness, and of course a road had to be cut for the wagon the whole of the distance. Kenton had authorized Boyce to employ hands to go before him and make the route passable, promising the money when the mill stones arrived. Stroup, Wm. Finley and George Caley offered their services and were employed at one dollar per day.

They set out about the middle of February, 1802, taking with them two large pones of corn bread and two flitches of bacon. No surveyor had been provided. So they struck Kenton's old track and followed it the entire way. A day or two after the party started Caley got sick and had to turn back, leaving Stroup and Finley to do all the work, Boyce being fully employed with his wagon and team, which consisted of two horses and one oxen.

The party camped out of course every night, and were fifteen days engaged in cutting the road, most of which time the weather was rough and cold. They had no time to hunt, and consequently were obliged to rely upon the pones and flitches for substance. On several occasions their supplies came near being materially reduced by the most unaccountable conduct of one of the oxen. In spite of everything they could do he would find the flitch and suck it. One night he got it and sucked it, till when it was discovered and pulled from his throat, it was the shape of a tit three feet long, the small end of which extended down his throat the full length of it. After this they

took the precaution to throw the bacon on top of their camp at night. When within about twelve miles from Springfield the party came near freezing to death. They had traveled several hours in the midst of an unusually severe storm of rain and snow, and were wet through and through. Night came on them in the midst of a prairie, and soon became so dark that they could not proceed. They took shelter under the wagon, and attempted to strike fire, but lost their flint and all hopes with it. It occurred, however, to Stroup that the mill stone might be sufficiently hard for a substitute. So he went to work as well as the numbness of his hands would permit, and after repeated efforts, finally succeeded in drawing a spark with his knife from one of the stones in the wagon, but before they could manage to gather fuel on the broad and half iced prairie, the three men had nearly perished. Their clothes were frozen on their bodies long before the fire was sufficient to thaw them. During the night one of the horses broke loose and wandered off to escape the rigor of the storm in a distant grove. Boyce started after it, and traveled several hours over the prairie at the imminent risk of freezing. In the morning they discovered that they had stopped the previous night within a mile of a large Indian encampment, to which they immediately went to warm and cook breakfast. When the party arrived at the mill, Kenton was not there, and they could get nothing to eat. So they set off in search of him. They found him at his cabin about four miles from the mill, but he neither had money to pay them for their hard services nor provisions to supply their immediate wants. In this state of affairs they started back and got a meal at Springfield on credit of a hospitable log cabin tavern keeper, recently located at that place. From there they hurried back to New Market, where they arrived on the nineteenth day after they set out to cut the road, almost famished, and their clothes literally torn to pieces.

Stroup was not a little vexed at the result of his efforts to raise money by road cutting, but in the true pioneer spirit he went to work and in a short time managed to get sufficient money to purchase trimmings for his stock of hats, and he soon forgot the eighteen days lost in the wilderness, which were, however, lost only to him and his companions, for the result of their labors was a permanent road, important to this day as a public highway, under the title of the "Old

Mad River road."

In the course of the spring of this year (1802) George Parkinson, a hatter to trade, having arrived at New Market from Pennsylvania, he and Stroup set about building a shop, which they succeeded in erecting of hued logs and covering with lap-shingles. This was the first hued log house with a shingle roof built in the town of New Market. One Thomas Kincade, a carpenter, was the boss workman in the building of this shop. The two hatters kept bachelor's hall and, of course, boarded their hands. The food was wild meat and corn bread made of meal pounded in a hominy mortar with the head of an iron wedge, and unsifted. One day at dinner, which consisted of corn dodger and water, it occurred to Kincade that a little whisky would be a valuable acquisition to their creature comforts. Accordingly a pint of this beverage was procured from Wishart's tavern. A gill of this whisky was measured into the tin cups of the Messrs. Stroup, Parkinson, Kincade, and another hand, which gave each a zest and relish to the repast that Kincade declared, with joyous sincerity, that it was the best dinner he had ever eaten.

The hatter shop was soon finished and ready for business. But here a difficulty arose as to wool. None of that important article, now so abundant in Ohio, was then to be had nearer than Kentucky. Stroup was not the man, however, to be deterred or impeded by trifles, so he mounted a horse and started South for wool. A sufficient supply of the most approved quality was not obtained till he reached Lexington, where he purchased one hundred pounds for one hundred dollars. This he sacked up and packed on his horse back to New Market. All things were now ready and the business of hat making commenced on a pretty extensive scale, and the new settlements were supplied with wool hats in considerable abundance. Maysville and Chillicothe furnished a certain market for all the surplus hats not demanded at the shop, and many a horse load of them was packed to these places from the New Market factory. Wool hats sold at that time at eighteen dollars per dozen, which high price was owing in part to the fact that logwood, said to be used for coloring black, cost twenty-five cents per pound in the block. This fact was there well attested, it is said, by the number of maple trees in the neighborhood stripped of their bark as high up as the arm of a man could reach.

Mr. Stroup set out from Huntingdon, Pa., as a journeyman hatter, and arrived







at a settlement just formed on the banks of the Scioto, called Franklinton, in the spring of 1798. The inhabitants of that settlement had no corn for bread, the little they had planted the fall before having been destroyed by the frost. Stroup went with others to the Pee Pee bottoms to buy corn. They had to pay one dollar and a quarter per bushel for badly frost bitten corn, which they boated in a perogue up to the settlement. They attempted to make meal of it by pounding it in a hominy block, but it was so soft from the effects of the frost that it would only flatten—it would not sieve. They made it up into bread and when they put it to bake, went out to hoe corn. When they were gone the Indians would steal in and eat up the half baked bread. Stroup found this place very sickly and was induced to leave it, because there were but few to buy hats, and they were as a general thing too poor to pay for them. While he remained here he helped lay out the town of Springfield. At the age of seventeen he was out against the "Whisky Boys," and knew by sight and personally most of the officers, including Washington. He left Franklinton and went to Chillicothe where he remained some months, working at his trade, until he finally settled upon New Market as his future place of residence. The same year Anthony Stroup, his brother, came out and settled in New Market.

The population of the Northwestern Territory had continued to spread out from the country between the Miamis, as well as the Military District, and the portion east of the Scioto to the Pennsylvania border became checkered with farms and abounded in indications of an industrious and thriving people. During the winter of 1801, Congress passed an act dividing the Northwest Territory into two territories, the western of which—Indiana Territory—to have a similar government to the east.

On the 30th of April, 1802, an act passed Congress authorizing the eastern division of the Territory northwest of the river Ohio, to call a convention to frame a State Constitution, the western boundary of which new State was fixed at a line running due north from the mouth of the Great Miami. The act fixing the boundaries of the Territory authorized the people to assume such name for the State as they should think proper and settled the qualification of voters and apportioned the same. By this act, "all male citizens of the United States, who shall have arrived at full age, and resided within the said Territory at least one year previous to the day of election, and

shall have paid a Territorial tax," were authorized to choose one representative to the convention for each twelve hundred inhabitants, and were required to hold the election on the second Tuesday of October, and the convention was required to meet at Chillicothe on the first Monday of the succeeding November. Accordingly, the people, anxious to assume the high functions of sovereignty, complied with the act and their representatives met regularly at the designated time and place and after a session of a little over twenty-five days reported the Constitution on which the State was admitted into the Union, without any ratification by the people.

A few weeks before the admission of the State and the termination of the Territorial existence of the government Mr. Jefferson, then President of the United States, thought proper to remove Gov. St. Clair on a charge of unwarrantable interference in the deliberations of the convention. No other Governor was appointed. St. Clair was appointed by Washington and held the office about fourteen years.

Arthur St. Clair was a Scotchman by birth, having been born in Edinborough in 1731. After receiving a classical education in one of the most celebrated institutions of his native country, he studied medicine; but having a taste for military pursuits, he sought and obtained a subaltern's appointment and was with Wolf at the storming of Quebec. After the peace of 1763, he was assigned to the command of a fort in the State of Pennsylvania. He held several civil offices prior to the Revolutionary war, and when that broke out he at once received the appointment of Colonel of Continentals. In August, 1776, he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier and took an active part in the battles of Princeton and Trenton. Subsequently he was created by Congress a Major General, in which capacity he served with reputation until the close of the war. He was chosen a member of the Continental Congress and elected by that body its President. Judge Burnet, who knew him well, says: "He was plain and simple in his dress and equipage, open and frank in his manners, and accessible to persons of every rank. He was unquestionably a man of superior talents, of extensive information and great uprightness of purpose, as well as suavity of manners. His general course, though in the main correct, was in some respects injurious to his own popularity, but it was an honest result of an honest exer-

cise of his own judgment."

Soon after he was removed from office he returned to his farm in Legonier Valley, in Pennsylvania, poor and destitute of the means of subsistence, and unfortunately, too, much disabled by age and infirmity to embark in any kind of active business. While territorial Governor he had assumed the responsibility for government and became personally liable for the purchase of a number of pack-horses and other articles necessary to fit out an expedition against the Indians to an amount of near three thousand dollars, which he was compelled afterwards to pay, and having no use for the money at the time he did not present his claim to the government; and, after he was removed from office he looked to that fund as his dependance for future subsistence, and under a full expectation of receiving it he went to Washington City and presented his account to the proper officer of the Treasury. To his utter surprise and disappointment it was rejected on the ground that it was barred by the Statute. Congress finally passed an act exempting his claim from the operation of the statute, but the Secre-

tary still refused, claiming that it had been paid.

After spending the best part of two sessions in useless efforts, subsisting on the bounty of his friends, he abandoned the pursuit in despair and returned to his lonely and desolate home, where he lived several years in the most abject poverty in the family of a widowed daughter as destitute as himself. At length Pennsylvania, his adopted State, from considerations of personal respect and gratitude for past services, as well as from a laudable feeling of State pride, settled an annuity on him of three hundred dollars, which was soon after raised to six hundred and fifty dollars. That act of beneficence gave to the gallant old soldier a comfortable subsistence for the little remnant of his days which was then left. He lived, however, but a short time to enjoy this bounty. On the 31st of August, 1818, this venerable officer of the Revolution, after a long, brilliant and useful life, died of an injury occasioned by the running away of his horse, near Greensburgh, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

## CHAPTER XVII.

JOHN GOSSETT ERECTS A GRIST MILL--SOMETHING ABOUT LEWIS GIELER--  
BRUSHCREEK CURRENCY--THE FIRST SETTLER IN UNION TOWNSHIP--  
THOMAS DICK SETTLES IN MARSHALL, ESTABLISHES A SCHOOL, AND  
FOUNDS THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF THAT NEIGHBORHOOD--SINKING  
SPRINGS AND VICINITY RECEIVES ADDITIONAL INHABITANTS IN THE PER-  
SONS OF SIMON SHOEMAKER, JR., AND HIS BROTHERS PETER AND MARTIN,  
JOHN HATTER, JOHN FULK, GEORGE SUTER, JAMES WILLIAMS, JACOB  
ROADS, DAVID EVANS, JACOB FISHER, ABRAHAM BOYD, PETER STULTZ,  
DR. JOHN CAFLINGER, CAPTAIN WILSON, HENRY COUNTRYMAN AND REV.  
BENJAMIN VAN PELT.

In the spring of 1801 John Gossett completed and put in successful operation a grist mill, the first built in the present county of Highland. This mill was located on Whiteoak, two miles south of New Market, a short distance above where Sonner's mill now stands. The mill house was a pretty good sized structure of hewn logs and clapboard roof, sufficiently capacious for all the business it was capable of doing. One John Smith, a Scotchman, familiarly known throughout the then sparsely populated settlement, as "Scotch Johnny," was the mill wright. Smith

was not only a man of considerable scientific attainments, but is remembered as remarkably amiable and honorable in all his intercourse with others. His modesty and diffidence caused him to seek retirement--thus hiding his talents from public view. For his services in constructing his mill, he received one hundred acres of land, on which he settled quietly down and spent the remainder of his days in the peaceful and pleasant occupation of a farmer. Building even a small tub mill was not, in those days, a trifling undertaking. Workmen were difficult to obtain and much of the







indispensable machinery still more so. For this little pioneer mill all the irons had to be brought from Kentucky, while the necessary plank for the fore-bay, chests, water-wheel, &c., had to be cut at great labor, with a whip saw, from the solid log. The mill stones were made by Mr. Gossett himself, out of two large boulders, which he was so fortunate as to discover in the neighborhood. He also did the necessary mason work himself. Pretty nearly a year was employed in the completion of this most valuable and important improvement. When it was finished much and heart-felt were the rejoicings throughout the settlement. Almost from the very hour of its commencement had it been known by all the men, women and children that they were to have a mill, and its progress was marked with intense interest by the needy settlers for many miles around. Some there were who doubted and others that feared the success of the project, but when it was known that a mill was actually grinding corn within two miles of New Market and that the tedious journeys of the mill boy to the falls of Paint were among the things of the past, a thrill of joy pervaded every heart and beamed from the countenance of each individual; and, as the good honest hearted pioneers, threading the forests adjacent to the banks of Whiteoak fifty-six years ago in pursuit of game, in search of the cows, returning from logrollings, or cabin raisings, saw the modest little mill house through the openings of the woods, they pointed to "our mill" with a feeling of pleasure and pride, which can not be appreciated at this day, but which then fully expressed the value they attached to the first mill.

About two years after the completion of this mill Lewis Gibler, from Shenandoah county, Virginia, moved into the neighborhood, in company with several other families from the same place, and bought Gossett out. Gibler at once entered on possession of the mill, and by his kind and generous deportment added much to its value. One word as a tribute of respect to the memory of modest, unobtrusive worth, may not be out of place. When a stranger would apply for meal or flour, Gibler asked him if he had the money to pay for it. If answered in the affirmative, he would tell him he could go and purchase elsewhere—that his surplus meal and flour was for the poor who had just come into the settlement and who, without money, might not be able to procure bread.

John Gossett was a native of Pennsylvania and emigrated at an early day

from Redstone to Bourbon county, Kentucky, where he built himself a cabin and settled down. When Wayne's army moved West in '94, Gossett engaged in transporting supplies to them at their encampment in the wilderness of the Northwest. After the treaty of peace he resumed his business of farming and hunting in Kentucky, where he continued to reside till the autumn of '97, when he moved his family to the settlement at Chillicothe. He resided at that place two years, and during that time purchased land in the vicinity of New Market. The fever and ague continued greatly to afflict new comers in the Scioto Valley, and compelled many of them to move away from the rich lands which they had at first so much admired. Gossett was among these and started with his family to his lands on Whiteoak, where he arrived in the fall of '99. He put up a half faced camp, which continued the dwelling of his family for many years. Game was then of course abundant and the wolves extremely ferocious, so much so that two calves which he had brought with his two milch cows, had to have a strong pen built for them immediately adjoining the camp of the family. Even then the wolves managed to get at them, one of which they wounded badly in their efforts to get it out. After Gossett sold out on Whiteoak he purchased land and settled on the road leading from New Market to the falls of Paint about two miles east of New Market, on which place he continued to reside during the remainder of his life.

Some time in the spring 1803 Massie's mill at the falls of Paint was washed entirely away by a flood. He did not attempt to rebuild it, but the following year bought out Jacob Smith on the opposite side, who moved away. The next year, (1804) Massie laid out the town of Bainbridge, which he named in honor of America's great Naval hero, Commodore William Bainbridge. Soon after the town was laid off, Massie employed Jacob and John Rockhold, who settled at the falls of Paint two years previous, to build a hewed log house for a store room. This was the first house built on the town plat and was filled as soon as completed with a stock of goods belonging to Massie. From that time New Amsterdam rapidly declined and the site, once so big with promise, has long since been plowed up and cultivated as a cornfield.

During the summer and fall of 1802, there were several families who moved into the present township of Brushcreek. Among them were Simon Shoe-



maker, jr., and his brothers, Peter and Martin, from Virginia. Simon was in the war of 1812 and was taken prisoner at Hull's surrender. The British commander after a time released him on his promise that he would go home and not fight them any more. He accordingly went home, but soon returned again to the army as a substitute. He was in no general action. The company he was in was, however, attacked several times by small bands of Indians and appears to have been always whipped. John Hatter, a Revolutionary soldier, came this year from Pennsylvania and settled in Brushcreek township. John Fulk came with his family from Virginia to Brushcreek this year. He was in the war of 1812 and is now dead. George Suter, James Williams, Jacob Roads, David Evans, George Cursewell, Jacob Fisher, Abraham Boyd, Peter Stultz, Dr. John Caplinger, Captain Wilson, the first Militia Captain in that township and afterwards a Major—was in the war of 1812—and Captain John Roads, the second Captain in the township, also in the war of 1812, all moved into the township in 1802 from Virginia, and are all now dead. The same year came James Washburn, James Reed, Leonard Reed, Michael Snively and John Lowman from Pennsylvania. These settlers are also all dead. Lowman settled east of Sinking Springs about three miles, on Sunfish Creek.

Henry Countryman and his three sons, Martin, John and Henry, moved out from Rockingham, Virginia, in the spring of 1802 and settled in the vicinity of Sinking Spring. Martin built a cabin about three miles northwest of the Spring, with help brought from Manchester for that purpose. The Countrymans built the first water mill in the present township of Brushcreek in 1803; it was a small affair and stood two and a half miles northwest of Sinking Spring, where Bobb's mill now stands, on the East Fork of Brushcreek. Henry Countryman, sr., was a soldier of the Revolution.

Rev. Benjamin VanPelt, a Methodist minister from Virginia, was the first preacher who officiated in that capacity in the region about Sinking Spring, where he first preached in 1802.

The currency of Brushcreek in these early times was of an exceedingly simple and primitive character. The settlers had not then acquired the insatiable appetite for the dollar, which so distinctively characterizes the people of the present day, and they therefore knew but few wants in that way and scarcely ever saw coin or heard it spoken of, except

when an occasional traveler left a few small pieces at the taverns on the Zanesville and Maysville road. Not much money could get into circulation in this way. So to supply their immediate wants they naturally adopted the most convenient facility the country afforded and made a circulating medium of peltry, grindstones and ginseng; thus exhibiting, in this important particular of modern times, a total indifference and complete independence of Government. The "root of evil" never having taken root among them, the settlers built their cabins and made their little clearings in peace, free from annoyance of speculators, and plowed their field and gathered their corn, hunted bear and deer in the woods, fished in the creeks, gathered berries and nuts, and passed in harmony the bright summer days and the long winter evenings in the unstrained enjoyment of social life, utterly free from all the annoyances so characteristic of later times—they literally reposed beneath their own vine and fig tree, with none to disturb or make them afraid.

The first settlement made within the bounds of the present township of Union in Highland county, was by a man named Adams, in 1802. He built a curious kind of cabin on Turtle Creek, on land afterwards owned by Robert McDaniel. The cabin had five corners, one of which was appropriated as a fireplace. It is not known where Adams came from nor where he went, when he left, which was within a year or two after he built his cabin. He was a sort of nondescript, possessed of little or no property, and apparently caring for none. Unsociable and solitary in his habits, he made the acquaintance of few or none of the scattering settlers then in the country, and depended almost exclusively for subsistence on hunting. It is quite probable he disliked the rapid encroachments of the settlers on his hunting grounds and growing discontented and sulky, determined to move farther west. At any rate he packed his wife and two or three white headed children on a bit of an Indian pony and shouldering his rifle, struck out into the pathless woods and was no more heard of in that region of country.

There were two classes of persons who, in the early days of the Northwest, formed the vanguard of advancing civilization, both of whom disappeared at its approach. The first was the regular Indian fighter—the spy, trapper and hunter, who scorned any labor less noble than that which brought for reward the delicious meat of the buffalo and bear





and the rich peltries of the beaver and martin. They despised the effeminacy that erected a house for shelter and required bread for subsistence. No sound of the axe, therefore, accompanied their wide and fearless range through the forests; and no traces of improvements marked the extent of their explorations. The second partook somewhat of the nature of the first. Indian fighters they were of necessity, if not, as was most commonly the case with them, from choice. Hunters, they were compelled to be, or subsist without meat; but they at the same time appreciated the value of bread and the comforts of a cabin with a wife in it. Small clearings surrounded by pole and brush fences, with the little cabin in the midst evidenced the presence of this class of pioneers on the extreme frontier. They rarely, however, purchased the lands on which they settled or remained long enough to become the tenants of the real owners. Restless and roving in their natures, they soon pulled up and again sought their appropriate and peculiar sphere on the blending ground of civilization and barbarism, where they could but faintly hear

"The tread of the Pioneers, of nations yet to be;

The first low wash of waves where soon should roll a human sea."

To this class belonged Adams and many others of whom the world knows nothing, save a vague tradition that they made settlements at a day so early that the recollection of it has dimmed into a twilight scarcely one remove from total darkness. But their cabins and little fields remained, and persons yet live who have seen them and noted the places which have long since yielded up their first marks by the hand of man, and been forced to assume new features and form under the successive ways of culture and refinement, which more than half a century has rolled over them.

Near the middle of January, 1802, Thomas Dick moved up from Chillicothe and built a cabin a short distance east of the present town of Marshall. He there settled down with his family and became a permanent resident. At this time the country around, with the exception of Major Franklin's cabin and clearing, was a wilderness and the nearest mill and smithshop were at the falls of Paint. Mr. Dick was one of the founders of the first Presbyterian Church in this region of country, of which he was a worthy member until his death a few years ago. The first school taught in the present township of Marshall was taught by Mr.

Dick in his own house in the winter of 1802. The branches taught were spelling, reading and perhaps writing.

Mr. Dick, though possessed of a vigorous and cultivated mind, seemed indifferent to the honors within the power of society to confer, and his retiring and modest nature limited to a small circle of immediate friends the interesting story of his life. Few, indeed, there are at the present day who know that there was a man of that name, a quiet, but useful and exemplary citizen of our country for more than forty years, who faithfully discharged all the duties of a Christian, and the father of a large and worthy family, whose history was so full of the vicissitudes and dangers incident to frontier life as his.

He was born and educated at Belfast, Antrim county, Ireland. Immediately on the completion of his education he determined to seek his fortune in America, and having some friends in Philadelphia he sailed for that place, where he arrived in safety after a long voyage. He remained there some time, but finding it difficult to get employment to suit him, he concluded to seek it in the country. He was a school master by profession and preferred a situation as such. In pursuit of this object he journeyed on, intending to try his fortune in Pittsburg, then a frontier town of the State, though a place of some note and business. About the first of June, 1789, when nature wore her most fascinating dress, he crossed the Laurel Hill and entered the secluded and beautiful district of country lying between that mountain and Chestnut Ridge, known as Legonier Valley. The vicinity of this country to the old French post, Duquesne, had made it an object of interest to the bold and sagacious adventurers of that nation and they planted a colony of their countrymen there at an early day. But their splendid schemes of empire soon failing they were driven to the north and very nearly all that now remains to tell of their ambitious projects in Western Pennsylvania is the name of this pretty little valley. He was so charmed with the scenery, as he leisurely surveyed it from a spur of the mountain—the neat cottages of the farmers with their clustering roses and other summer flowers, the grain fields promising an abundant harvest, and the grazing herds—he thought indeed here was the valley of peace—the realization of his early dream—and here he would make his home in the sweet and quiet retreat thus gently embosomed amid the grandeur of the surrounding mountains. Towards the close of the day he arrived at one of the



most substantial looking farm houses and was kindly received by the inmates. In the morning he made known his occupation and desire for employment. The neighborhood was not large but his new friends interested themselves in the matter and in the course of a few weeks a small school, composed of the little folks who were too young for farm and house work, was made up for him. He continued to teach until fall, amusing himself mornings, evenings and Saturdays rambling among the enchanting scenery of the valley and adjacent mountains. His school was continued during the winter and became more profitable as the numbers of his scholars at that season was greatly increased. Satisfied and contented with his location he felt that with one of the rosy-cheeked girls of the valley, who had strongly attracted him, he could settle down for life in the pursuit of his peaceful vocation. Accordingly in the course of the following year he was married, and soon after established himself in a home of his own, with the prospect for himself and companion of permanency as well as peace and happiness.

About a month after this (March 18th, 1791,) having just returned from a business visit to Pittsburg, he was seated at his dinner table in company with his wife and a young man of the neighborhood who had called to see him on business, when his house was suddenly and without previous warning, surrounded by Indians. No danger had been anticipated in the valley, it being some fifty miles from the frontier, although the inhabitants were aware of the hostility of the savages and the many deadly attacks recently made by them in neighborhoods less protected than theirs. The first intimation Mr. Dick, therefore, had of the presence of the Indians was the discharge of their rifles through the open door, by which the young man who sat with them at the table was killed, and the next consciousness he had afterwards, was standing in a remote corner of the room an Indian painted and dressed in full costume, about to strike him with a tomahawk. For some reason not apparent to Dick, the Indian desisted at the critical moment and seizing him by the arms bound them before he was aware of his purpose and led him out of the house. As soon as he was out, he discovered much to his relief, that Mrs. Dick was not injured, but like himself only a prisoner. The Indians were a party belonging to the Seneca tribe. They hurried away rapidly with their prisoners, leaving the house open and all the property undis-

turbed, and taking a direct route to the northwest traveled night and day through the most secluded and unfrequented parts of the country till they reached the Ohio River. At this point, which was a considerable distance above Wheeling, they met other predatory bands of their tribe with prisoners and plunder. They raised from the mouth of a small creek their canoes which they had sunk when they crossed before, and were all soon on the opposite side. Here they called a halt and rested. They did not, however, feel safe so near the settlements and soon resumed their march to their towns on the Sandusky, where they arrived after a long and fatiguing journey to their prisoners. Mrs. Dick was wearied out and frequently unable to travel, though the Indians treated her quite as well as could be expected, but the exposure to wet and the cold of early spring, to which the sons of the forest were accustomed, were too hard for her delicate constitution, so that by the time they reached Seneca town, near where the town of Tiffin now stands, she was seriously ill. Rest and the kind attention of her husband and some of the squaws, however, in time restored her to comparative health, but the exposure to which she had been subjected since her captivity brought on a violent attack of rheumatism, which continued obstinately to resist all modes of treatment known to the Indians.\*

On their way out after they had crossed the Ohio, the Indians made several ineffectual efforts to make Mr. Dick carry part of their plunder, but he always refused, and when a load was placed upon his back would throw it off as soon as possible and walk on leaving it behind. He was a very stout, athletic man, but he was determined not to disgrace himself by working for Indians. At their towns they set him to work in the corn field with the squaws, but he would not work.

The Indians knew Dick was stout and some of them were anxious to test his manhood. But whenever one of them took hold of him he always threw him down quite roughly and walked off. His object being to show them that he was strong and could defend himself if assailed, and that he did not feel inclined to degrade himself by sporting on terms of equality with savages. Such conduct tended generally to lower their estimate of their prisoner and they consigned him to the discipline of the squaws, deeming him unworthy of the privileges and position of a warrior. On one occasion, a num-







ber of Indians and squaws, together with several prisoners, had been hoeing corn. They had divided the patch and run a race. The party with which Dick was, beat, and started in Indian file over to help the others out. Dick was next to the hindmost Indian, who was a lazy, trifling fellow, and very unpopular with the others. This fellow, without any provocation, struck Dick a pretty severe blow on the back of the head which staggered him. He, however, rallied and turned on the Indian and knocked him down. The other Indians were much pleased at this, and were loud in their applause, saying Good warrior! good warrior! to him, and laughing greatly at the fallen combatant. On another occasion, a largenumber wereracing and amusing themselves on a beautiful level bluff, overlooking the river which flowed many feet below. This same lazy Indian, whom Dick had knocked down a few days before, again exhibited signs of an inclination to play another rough trick on him. Dick was determined not to be taken by surprise this time, so he watched an opportunity and seizing the fellow, threw him over the bluff into the river. This greatly amused the other Indians and completely established a favorable reputation for him. But the unfortunate Indian became at once a deadly enemy, and watched an opportunity to kill him. This, the other Indians soon became aware of, and they thought best to sell him, as he would neither work nor hunt. So they sold him to a trader who carried him to Detroit, where the English commander of that fort purchased and released him. Dick was an excellent penman, and soon became the secretary of the commander, by which service he was able to save some money. He was, however, of course, very anxious about his afflicted and captive wife. He had not been permitted to see her before he left the Seneca towns, but he knew that in her helpless condition, she had no hopes of escape, and there was no probability of her rescue by her friends in Pennsylvania. So he set about devising some plan to effect it himself. He knew it would not do for him to go back to the towns with the view of carrying her off. He, therefore, employed a Chippewa Indian to go and steal her and bring her to him at Detroit. The Indian would not undertake it unless he was paid twenty gallons of rum in advance. Dick purchased the rum and gave it to the Chippewa, who started off down the river towards the Seneca towns. Dick

waited long and anxiously for the return of the Indian, but he never saw him again. He then consulted the commander of the fort, and told him his purpose and the result of his former effort. The officer laughed at him, and told him the next time not to pay till the work was done. He also directed him to a trustworthy Indian with whom he was able to make a contract for the delivery of Mrs. Dick in Detroit on the payment of eighteen dollars. The second Indian started next morning in his bark canoe, down the Detroit River. He had to go to the mouth and then up the Maumee to the place where the party with whom Mrs. Dick lived was encamped on a fall hunt. This place he managed to reach in the night. He watched from the opposite side of the river the next morning till all the Indians had gone out hunting. He then crossed over and secreted his canoe at the bank. Having concealed himself in a thicket within view of the camp, he reconnoitered for some hours, until he ascertained that the men were certainly gone, and that there were but few squaws. Fortunately, an old black woman, who had been a prisoner for a long time, came near to where he lay concealed, and he accosted her. With this woman he was soon able to make a contract, after ascertaining that Mrs. Dick was lying in the camp, by which he would attain his object. The understanding with the black woman was that the Indian was to go immediately back to the other side of the river and sink his canoe till nightfall, then raise it and make ready for departure. After all became still about the camp, he was to stand on the bank at a certain point known to the black woman with his face towards the camp, with a piece of punk between his two hands held before his mouth, on which he would occasionally blow his breath, at the same time opening his hands in front for her to see the light. The old black woman acted in good faith, apprised Mrs. Dick of the project, who rejoiced to hear it, and when the Indians had all returned from hunting, eaten, smoked, chatted, grown sleepy, gone to bed and were certainly asleep, she took Mrs. Dick on her shoulders, for she was still unable to walk from the rheumatism, and carefully carried her to the bank of the river, where she had taken the precaution to conceal a canoe during the afternoon. She observed the Indian's signals on the opposite side and having gotten her burden on board the little craft, she quietly paddled over to

where the Indian awaited her. When she arrived, the Indian took Mrs. Dick by the shoulders, the black woman having her by the feet, and lifted her on board his own canoe, and immediately started down the river to Detroit, exerting all his energies till daylight, when he landed, carried Mrs. Dick off several hundred yards and secreted her in the thick woods, marking the place carefully with his eye, and returned to his canoe, which he carefully sunk. He then hid himself a short distance from Mrs. Dick and slept several hours. When he awoke, he went to see his unfortunate charge, and found her suffering much from thirst as well as pain. The Indian hurried immediately in search of water. After some time he found a spring, and taking off his moccasins, filled them with water, which he carried to the suffering woman. Night at length came and he again set out with his charge. He rowed hard all night, and lay by the next day, taking the same precautions as he had the preceding one. The next night's effort took him out of danger, and he continued to row on during the greater part of the day. Towards evening, he arrived safely with Mrs. Dick at Detroit, delivered her over to her anxious husband and received his pay.

After Mrs. Dick had sufficiently rested, and her husband had secured sufficient means for the journey, they bid adieu to the kind hearted Englishmen who had so much aided him in his misfortunes. They got on board of a small vessel bound for Buffalo, and were landed at Erie, Pennsylvania, about the first of December, '91. From there he found it very difficult to get any kind of conveyance in the direction of his home in Westmoreland county. He, however, finally at an enormous expense for one so low in funds as himself, engaged a man with a sleigh and horses to carry them part of the way. After this, he could procure no conveyance of any description. So he took his still almost helpless wife on his back and carried her several miles through the snow and woods to the next settlement. There he was fortunate enough to get a boy and ox sled for a couple of days. When the boy turned back, Dick again shouldered his companion and started forward. In this way the greater part

of the winter was spent. Sometimes they were compelled to take shelter for weeks at a wayside cabin, until the abatement of the intense cold, or the partial melting of the deep snows, peculiar to that climate. But whenever the weather was at all favorable, and Mrs. D. could possibly endure the exposure and fatigue, her noble and heroic husband would again set out in the direction of their home, either carrying her himself or having the temporary aid of some kind person who had the ability to afford it. Finally, on the 8th of March, 1792, they arrived at Pittsburg almost worn out with hardships and fatigue. From this they soon reached their friends and home in Legonier Valley.

During the next autumn Mr. Dick and wife visited his friends in Philadelphia, where the story of their captivity and sufferings was heard with astonishment, and themselves regarded with deep interest by the citizens, many of whom were anxious to have it written and published, but Mr. Dick's native modesty prompted him to decline such a notoriety.

In the following November (1793,) he emigrated to Kentucky, but not being as well pleased with that State as he anticipated, he determined, after Wayne's treaty established peace on an apparently firm basis, to move to the Scioto Valley, where he hoped to make his permanent home. Accordingly, he availed himself of the opportunity offered by Gen. Massie and joined his company in the spring of '96, to make the first settlement in the vicinity of where Chillicothe now stands. He assisted in laying out the town and contributed much during the six years he remained there towards building up a Presbyterian congregation and establishing good morals among the citizens. He was an exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church from his early youth to the close of his life. During his residence at Chillicothe he had the misfortune to lose his wife, and the continued sickness of the Scioto Valley finally constrained him to forego the pleasures of the society there and seek health amid the Highland Hills. Mr. C. G. Dick, his son, was the first white child born in the present township of Marshall.







## CHAPTER XVIII.

WILLIAM AND BIGGER HEAD AND JOSEPH, JOHN AND BENJAMIN WEST SETTLE IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD OF SINKING SPRINGS AND MARSHALL—RUMORS OF INDIAN HOSTILITIES AT CHILLICOTHE CREATE GREAT FEAR AND EXCITEMENT IN THE NEW SETTLEMENTS—GRAPHIC ACCOUNT OF THE KILLING OF THE SHAWNEE CHIEF, WAW-WIL-A-WAY.

About the year 1800 William and Bigger Head came with their families from Barren county, Kentucky, and settled in the neighborhood of Franklin and Dick, the one in what is now Brushcreek township, the other near where Marshall now stands. They continued to reside on the farms on which they then settled up to the time of their death, a few years ago, having reared large and respectable families, and being much esteemed as worthy and useful citizens. The following year Joseph, John and Benjamin West moved with their families from Pittsylvania county, Va., and settled four miles west of Sinking Springs. These Wests were cousins of the great historical painter, Benjamin West, who, though born in Pennsylvania, was educated and spent his life in England.

The first sermon preached in the present township of Marshall was by Rev. David Young, in June, 1802, at the house of Bigger Head. Mr. Young was of the Methodist denomination and a traveler through the county.

The Indians continued to visit the Brushcreek and Sunfish Hills for many years after the first white settlements, and after they had all moved to their own lands set apart for them in the northwest part of the State, they would return for a fall hunt on their old grounds among the hills. One old Indian, says Major Franklin, named King Solomon, encamped upon the banks of the branch that empties into the Rocky Fork, near where Oakland meeting house now stands, about four miles east of Hillsboro. He and his companions hunted at will over the surrounding country—were entirely peaceable and inclined to be sociable and agreeable with the few white settlers in their range. They struck up quite a little trade with the whites, exchanging bear's meat and venison for salt. The Indians continued to be quite numerous in this section as late as 1803.

During the summer of this year great alarm was caused by the arrival of a messenger from Chillicothe, with information that the Indians had assum-

ed a hostile attitude and were hourly expected to attack that place. This news spread, of course, with great rapidity throughout all the sparsely inhabited portion of Southern Ohio and put the tenants of every log cabin in an active and anxious state of preparation to meet the enemy at any moment, for they did not know how soon the attack would be commenced. The settlers in the vicinity repaired to the house of Bigger Head and having hastily provided a supply of provisions, fortified the house as best they could and made all preparation in their power for siege and defense. There were in this temporary fort five men, two women and four children—namely, Bigger, Thomas and William Head, Anthony Franklin and Thomas Dick; Mrs. Thomas Dick and Mrs. Bigger Head being the women. They had four effective guns and two kegs of powder. With these slender means of defense, they, with the courage that "ever and always" distinguished the frontiersmen resolved to defend their castle to the last. They only remained thus fortified about two days, word being received that the alarm was false.

That alarm caused the settlers about Sinking Springs to collect and fortify themselves. The same was true in regard to most other settlements throughout the county. Notwithstanding the notorious fact that a general peace had existed for more than eight years, and the further fact that the Indians had acknowledged their weakness and inability to contend with the whites, yet the old dread of an Indian warfare and its well remembered horrors, caused all to distrust, and on the slightest alarm to tremble for the safety of themselves and their wives and children.

The cause of the alarm originated quite singularly and was altogether the fault of a small number of heartless and lawless white men. The Indians, blood thirsty and relentless as to their character, had, up to this time, strictly adhered to the treaty made with Gen. Wayne in 1795.

Among those who raised the first

corn in the prairie below Chillicothe in the summer of '96, was Captain Herrod, of Kentucky. He was a most respectable and worthy man, possessing great influence in the settlement, and beloved by all who knew him. He had removed to a farm a few miles west of Chillicothe, which he was engaged in clearing. In the spring of 1803, as some persons were hunting in the woods in the vicinity of his clearing, they found the body of a man tomahawked and scalped, which was recognized as that of Captain Herrod. It was believed from the manner of his death that it was the work of Indians and the conclusion very naturally followed that they had recommenced hostilities on the whites. Subsequent developments, however, disproved this and satisfied the people that Herrod was not killed by Indians, but it was never known by whom, nor for what purpose the murder was committed, and it remains wrapped in mystery to this day. There were various conjectures at the time, and it was hinted, and by many firmly believed, that the savage deed was perpetrated by a white man who had been an unsuccessful rival candidate to Herrod for the office of Captain of Militia. This was the impression of many, but no evidence ever was disclosed to fix the guilt upon him or any one else, which was, by the mode of killing and scalping, attempted to be fastened on the more honorable and magnanimous Indians. On the other hand a large majority were disposed to believe the Indians were guilty. They lived all around and were regarded with much distrust and jealousy. The account of his death by the hands of Indians spread with great rapidity over the Scioto Valley, and of course preparations for war followed. In some places block houses were hurriedly run up and all things put in order for defense. The citizens of Chillicothe though in the center of population, collected together for the purpose of fortifying the town. Sentinels were posted and a vigilant guard kept night and day. Rumor, with her overheated and affrighted imagination and her thousand tongues, was busily engaged in spreading her alarms. At one time it was reported that Captain John, an Indian Chief, with his warriors, had killed all the inhabitants of Darby; and again, that other settlements had fallen beneath the hand of the savage foe.

Gov. Tiffin sent up a request to Major Manarey, who resided on the North Fork of Paint, some distance from where the body of Herrod was found,

to raise a company of men and go to the place--also to proceed on through the Indian settlements to their towns to ascertain if possible what complicity they had in the murder and if any positive discovery was made to seize the guilty parties. He was also ordered to collect information as to how far the Indians entertained hostile intentions towards the whites. Gen. McArthur and others joined the party until it numbered near fifty men. They proceeded as far as Mud River, saw several chiefs and many warriors. From all they heard the same story of ignorance of the murder, and peaceful intentions on the part of the Indians.

The inhabitants of the North Fork of Paint were all called to Old Town and among them was one David Wolfe, an old hunter and a man of wealth and influence. He had settled on the North Fork, twenty miles above Old Town. After remaining in the town several days he employed two men, Williams and Ferguson, to go with him to his farm, with the view of looking after his stock. The party was, of course, armed. When they had proceeded about two miles and were passing through a prairie, they saw an Indian approaching them in the distance and walking in the same path over which they were traveling. On a nearer approach the Indian was found to be the Shawnee Chief, Waw-wil-away, the old and faithful hunter of Gen. Massie during his surveying tours, and an unwavering friend of the white man. He was a sober, brave, intelligent, worthy fellow, well known to most of the settlers of the country, and beloved by all for his frank, manly and generous demeanor. He had a wife and two sons, who were also much respected by their white neighbors where they resided, near the mouth of Hardins Creek, in the present county of Highland. Old Town was the trading point where the Shawnee Chief and his sons exchanged their peltries for powder, lead, &c., and he had left home that morning on foot, with his gun on his shoulder, for the purpose of visiting that place on his ordinary business. When he met the company before him, he approached them in his usual frank and friendly manner. After shaking hands with them most cordially, he inquired into the health of each of them and their families. The salutation being over Wolfe asked him if he would trade guns; the chief said maybe he would and handed his gun to Wolfe to examine, at the same time taking his oiled gun. While the







chief was looking at the white man's gun. Wolfe, being on horse-back, unperceived by the Indian, opened the pan of his gun and threw out the priming. He then handed it back to the chief, saying he would not trade. Wolfe and Williams then dismounted and asked the chief if the Indians had commenced war, to which he replied, "No, no! the Indians and the white men are now all one, all brothers." Wolfe then asked if he had heard that the Indians had killed Capt. Herrod. The chief manifested much surprise, and replied that he had not heard it, and seemed to doubt its correctness. Wolfe assured him of its truth. The Indian replied, "Maybe whisky, too much drink was the cause of the quarrel." Wolfe told him that Herrod had no quarrel with the Indians, and it was not known by whom he was killed or for what cause. The chief replied, maybe some bad white man killed Captain Herrod. The conversation then ended, and the party made preparation to resume their journey. The chief again shook hands with them all in the same friendly manner as at meeting and they parted. After the chief had proceeded on his way a few steps, Wolfe raised his rifle and, taking deliberate aim at the Indian's back, fired. The ball passed through his body but he did not fall, though he seemed conscious that it must soon cause his death; nor did he submit to die as most men would have done under such circumstances.

The great Cesar, when stabbed by his friend in the Senate Chamber of Imperial Rome, gathered his robes about him that he might fall with dignity; not so, however, with the Shawnee Chief in the midst of the hereditary hunting grounds of his tribe. He turned upon his dastardly assailants, determined to sell his life as dearly as his dying condition would admit. Raising his unerring rifle, he leveled it upon Wolfe, whom he knew to be the black hearted coward who had shot him by the smoke of his gun, but the scoundrel jumped behind his horse. Williams' horse becoming frightened and plunging about left his body partly unprotected, and the chief shot him through the body and he fell dead in the path. The Indian then clubbed his gun and in a state of desperation rushed upon Wolfe, and with one blow prostrated him to the earth. Recovering, and being strong and active, he closed with the Indian and made an effort to seize him by the long tuft of hair on the top of his head. He had a shawl tied around his head in the man-

ner of a turban, and this being seized by Wolfe instead of the hair, he gave a violent jerk for the purpose of bringing him to the ground. The shawl giving way, Wolfe fell on his back. At this the Indian drew his scalping-knife and made a thrust at his antagonist, who, seeing his danger, and throwing up his feet to ward it off, received the blade of the knife in his thigh. In the scuffle the handle broke off and left the entire blade in the wound. Wolfe at the same time made a blow at the Indian with his knife, which entered his breast bone. Just at this critical juncture, Ferguson ran to Wolfe's assistance. The Indian then seized Wolfe's fallen gun and struck Ferguson a most fearful blow on the head and brought him to the earth, laying bare his skull from the crown to the ear. Here the sanguinary conflict ended; and so rapid had been the work of bloodshed and death that all was accomplished in less time than it has taken us to relate it.

When the deadly strife was over the foes of Waw-wil-a-way were all lying at his feet and had been able to have followed up his blows he would have left none living behind him, for they were completely in his power. But his strength failed him rapidly from loss of blood, and his sight became dim. He cast one glance on his fallen foes, it may have been of forgiveness, then turning, walked a short distance out into the grass in all the dignity of nature's true nobleman, sunk upon his face amid the wild prairie flowers, where his heart, which had ever been impelled by the most magnanimous emotions and true friendship for the white man, at once and forever was still.

During the entire encounter, he never uttered a word. Silently he enacted his part in the fearful drama,—he fought his last battle with a heroism worthy the glory of his ancestors and the instincts of a true man. The conduct of Wolfe and his companions was cowardly and mean beyond anything known in the history of the West, and deserves the execration of the whole world. It was a deliberate murder, perpetrated under circumstances of the blackest treachery. They first attempted to disarm their victim by throwing the priming out of his gun, and then parting with him under the mask of friendship. Had Wolfe and his companions supposed him an accessory to the death of Herrod, he would have gone with them to Old Town or Chillicothe and surrendered himself for investigation.



Williams was found dead of his wounds and his body was carried to the house of Nathaniel Pope, with whom he had recently been engaged as a workhand on his farm. Wolfe was carried home in a wagon and the knife blade extracted by a surgeon. Ferguson's wound was also dressed, but they both suffered much. The body of the chief was found where he fell, and taken by some of his tribe to a place of interment.

The death of this great and good Indian chief added fuel to the excitement which had preceded it. The Indians in the neighborhood fled in one direction and the whites another. Neither party knew what to do. All was dismay and confusion. In this dreadful state of suspense and alarm, Gen. McArthur and a large number of men mounted their horses and went to the heart of the Indian country, near Fort Greenville, where they found a numerous body of Indians, among whom was the far-famed Tecumseh, or Shooting Star, as the name signifies. With these Indians a council was held. Gen. McArthur related all that had happened connected with the death of Herrod and the Shawnee Chief. The Indians declared they had no knowledge of these transactions and reiterated their purpose to stand firm by the treaty made eight years before at that place. After some further deliberation between the parties, Tecumseh agreed to accompany them to Chillicothe, which he did. After their arrival a day was fixed on which he addressed the people. He spoke through an interpreter, and his prepossessing appearance and native eloquence made a powerful impression on the vast concourse of people assembled to hear him. This visit and speech allayed all alarm, and the people returned again to their quiet homes and peaceful avocations.

The panic was so great among the settlers about Old Town that they sent a petition to Gov. Tiffin requesting him to send a company of militiamen to guard them while they planted corn. About the 24th of May the company was ordered up. They stayed about a week guarding the farmers, and had a fine frolic during the time.

In the course of a few days after the murder of the chief, the Indians collected to the number of three or four hundred in the forks of Lees Creek in this county. The white settlers in that vicinity were very few at that time, Nathaniel Pope being the only one near the encampment, he and his family were of course very much alarmed, but

did not retreat to the nearest fort at the falls of Paint as many others had done, in Smith's old mill, then the property of Massie. Some of the chiefs went to Pope's, who sent off for some of his Quaker neighbors who still remained at home, and they and the chiefs held a council under a spreading elm, which yet stands by a spring on the farm where he then resided. The Indians seemed not disposed to resort to actual hostilities, but at the same time they exhibited a decided inclination to take advantage of the general alarm and the weak and unprotected condition of the whites in their vicinity. So they proposed to make a divide of property and thenceforth hold Pope and his friends exempt from hostilities in case war should break out in reality. The Indians wanted half their provisions and salt, and all the blankets that could be found. The young men were to go and help take the surviving murderers of their chief. The idea of parting with her blankets could not be endured by Mrs. Pope, so she flatly refused and the treaty was on the point of being broken off. One of the Indians then picked up her youngest son, now Gen. J. W. Pope, then a lad of some ten or twelve years of age, and standing him up against a tree, went through the motions of tomahawking and scalping to show her what would be the consequence to the whole family of a persistence in her refusal. She not assenting promptly, he then stepped off fifteen or twenty feet and commenced throwing his tomahawk and sticking it in the tree a few inches above the boy's head, the surrounding Indians laughing loudly the while. This Mrs. P. could not endure, so the treaty was ratified at once, and the Indians went off, taking with them William Pope and some others of the young men to hunt Wolfe, the murderer.

According to the Indian law the nearest of kin to the murdered man has a right to kill the murderer whenever and wherever he can find him. Wolfe knowing this fled as soon as he was able and escaped to Kentucky, at the same time employing an agent to intercede for him. A negotiation was finally entered into with the sons of the deceased chief, by which the agent of Wolfe agreed to furnish each of them a horse, a new saddle and bridle, and a new rifle, on which they agreed to bury the tomahawk and make peace with him forever.

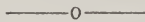
The ceremonies were had at Old Town in presence of a large concourse of Indians and whites. A hollow





square was formed, in which were Wolfe, the horses, &c., and the two sons of the dead chief, who, in relinquishing their claim to the life of the murderer, raised their hands towards heaven, invoking the Great Spirit, declaring to him alone they transferred the blood and life of Wolfe, forfeited to them by the murder of their father. The scene was full of the most impressive solemnity, and many were moved to tears. In token of forgiveness, they

advanced and took Wolfe by the hand, then saluting him as a brother, they lighted the calumet and smoked with him. The assembly then dispersed, all on the most friendly terms. The two young Indians returned to their camp at the mouth of Hardins Creek, and sat down peacefully by the side of old Allen Crawford and his sons who were also encamped there on a hunt. So ended the last Indian alarm in Southern Ohio.



## CHAPTER XIX.

MORGAN VAN METER LOCATES ON THE EAST FORK, OPENS A HOTEL, LAYS OUT A TOWN, AND INDULGES IN BRIGHT DREAMS OF FUTURE PROSPERITY—JONATHAN BERRYMAN APPOINTED POST-MASTER AT NEW MARKET—AARON WATSON STARTS A HOTEL, AND JOHN AND WILLIAM CAMPTON ESTABLISH A TANNERY IN THE SAME PLACE—HOW THE MATERIALS FOR THE MANUFACTURE OF LEATHER WERE PROCURED—MARRIAGE OF MICHAEL STROUP AND POLLY WALKER, WITH A DESCRIPTION OF THE WEDDING CEREMONY—DAVID ROSS SETTLES IN WHAT IS NOW UNION TOWNSHIP—DAVID REECE, A CARPENTER, IS CORDIALLY WELCOMED AND CONTRIBUTES GREATLY TO THE COMFORT AND CONVENIENCES OF THE EARLY SETTLERS OF THE COUNTY—JOSEPH EAKINS LOCATES NEAR NEW MARKET.

Early in the spring of 1803 Morgan VanMeter left Kentucky for Ohio. He had a wife and considerable family, and being a backwoodsman, from long habit as a hunter and Indian fighter, he made his location on the head waters of the East Fork of the Little Miami, about fifteen miles north of New Market, then an extreme out-post settlement. His nearest neighbors were the Evans on Clear Creek, the McKibbens and Miller a few miles down the creek, and Adams on Turtle Creek. This selection not only gave him an opportunity of locating his warrant on the choice of many miles square of land, but secured to him fine hunting grounds in his own immediate vicinity, which in those days was esteemed an object of first importance.

VanMeter had often been over the ground while it yet remained in the possession of its original and native proprietors, the Wyandotts, and was therefore familiar with the favorite points. Several years before he was one of a party of Kentuckians on their way to attack the Indian towns on the Little Miami, who encamped over night a few miles north of where he chose his new home. One of their

number deserted to the enemy and gave warning of their approach, which frustrated the object of the expedition, and they found it necessary for their own safety to turn back. They named their camp the "Deserted Camp," and it has ever since been a place of notoriety among land surveyors. On this expedition he marked the peculiar merits of the surrounding country and when he pulled up stakes in Kentucky, and set his face northward, he followed the trace from Limestone on through New Market to the banks of the East Fork. Here he built his little cabin, cleared out his corn patch and made himself a home, depending entirely on the products of the chase for subsistence during the summer. Some corn was had at a high price in the adjoining settlements but he gave himself very little trouble about bread, substituting "jerk" for it as a general thing. This jerk is deer meat dried by the fire until it is entirely divested of all moisture. It will keep for a long time and is not a bad substitute for bread in case of extreme necessity. Dry turkey breast was also used in those days for the same purpose.

The point selected by VanMeter



was, for the time, rather a good one. Kenton's trace, or the old Mad River road, as it afterwards became, was then the main thoroughfare north, and, as emigration increased very rapidly in that direction from Kentucky, his house, being almost the only one between New Market and Springfield, was soon known far and near as a stopping place for the weary and lonely "mover." A trace was cut out from Chillicothe to the settlement at Lebanon, which place was laid out in the fall of 1803, which crossed the Mad River road at VanMeter's improvement and added considerably to the number of persons claiming his hospitality, as well as the importance of his location. He found it necessary during the fall to build another cabin and finally to open a tavern in regular form. VanMeter was well adapted to the times and the vocation of a log cabin landlord. He managed to keep a supply of whisky, venison and cornbread or hominy, and could tell good yarns and play the fiddle for the amusement of his guests. He thus continued to do business and prospered for three or four years. About this time he engaged a surveyor and proceeded to further develop his original plan when he first selected the location. He laid off a town on the beautiful bank of the creek and named it Morgantown. The lots sold for a time pretty rapidly, as many believed the point a good one, there being no town then in existence to interfere with its prosperity. The place improved considerably in the way of log cabins and small clearings. It was then in Ross county, and the supposition of many was that it stood a fair chance to become the seat of a new county at no distant day. When Highland county was organized, Morgantown was within its boundaries but other civil divisions of the surplus territory being soon after made, the aspiring town on the East Fork was found in the wrong location. It, however, still continued to improve slowly, but finally it stopped, then commenced declining and finally went down and died out entirely. The very name is now almost forgotten by the old settlers, and not half of their children ever heard of it, and nearly every trace of the town has disappeared.

After Wishart threw up in disgust his commission of Postmaster of New Market, Jonathan Berryman was appointed as his successor, and entered upon the discharge of his duties as such, which he continued to perform for about twenty years, adhering scrupulously

to the very letter of the law regulating the department. Aaron Watson having moved into New Market from Kentucky and opened a small tavern, and neither the business nor the town coming up to the expectations of Wishart, he sold out in the summer of 1803 and moved off. This year John Campton, from Kentucky, established a tanyard in New Market, the first in the present county of Highland. A few months afterwards his brother William came and engaged with him in the yard. Tanning in those days, though doubtless quite as necessary for the convenience of the people as is that art now, was carried on under many difficulties. Hides were scarce and dear. Bark they had to gather themselves in the woods as best suited their convenience, and the present indispensable requisite to leather finishing, fish oil, could hardly be procured at any cost. As a consequence leather was very costly. But pioneer tanners as well as hatters and others, were not at a loss for expedients. They fell back upon the natural resources of the country and for years the tanners, not only of New Market, but other parts of the country in Southern Ohio, bought in all the coon, possum, bear and other oils obtained by the hunters from the native animals of the woods. This opened up quite a trade, and was not only a source of profit to many, but of convenience to all in those days when money was almost out of the question. They were thus, by ordinary industry and care, enabled to supply their necessary wants in the way of leather. This species of oils was used pretty generally in this region up as late as 1820, though tanners did not like to acknowledge the fact, for the reason that they were enabled to keep the price of leather up on pretence of the high price of fish oil, little or none of which they in fact used. They, when wild animals became rather scarce, and milch cows plenty, bought all the unsalted butter they could get and used it as a substitute for oil. Tanning, in this way, soon became a most lucrative business and yards became quite common. Some two years after Campton established his yard in New Market, he sold out to his brother William and moved away.

In March, 1803, Michael Stroup and Miss Polly Walker were married in New Market. Miss W. was then a very handsome, sprightly, blackeyed girl of eighteen, had emigrated from Fleming county, Kentucky, with her mother and stepfather, Mr. Joseph







Myers, to the falls of Paint four years before, and to New Market in the spring of 1801.

Some of the characteristics of a marriage at this early period of our county's history will doubtless be interesting. It can not be referred to as a specimen, for weddings in those days were no more all alike than they are at the present. There was, however, a marked difference in the way this important service was disposed of, from the general custom of this enlightened day. Mr. and Mrs. Stroup reared fourteen children, all of whom attained maturity and married, except one. The bride's dress on the occasion was a very fine light figured calico dress, which cost one dollar per yard, though most of those who could get it bought white muslin worth two dollars a yard; often, though, they wore common home-spun. She wore a nice plain cap on her head, white silk gloves, a plain white collar and shoes and stockings. The groom was dressed in brown dress coat and pants, white marseilles vest, white socks and low quartered shoes and white kid gloves. Mostly, however, the grooms of that day were nothing like so well dressed. Most people, even then, tried to have one decent suit. The wedding took place at 2 o'clock p. m. The party was small and the ceremony was performed by 'Squire Oliver Ross. Ross was decidedly a character, and the ceremony as administered officially by him, is sufficient evidence, not only of his bold peculiarities, but of the free and easy manners of the time. We give it to the reader just in the language in which it was furnished to us by an old pioneer, who vouches for the correctness of it. It is a graphic description, the most so we have ever seen of a marriage ceremony, and we trust that will furnish sufficient apology for the novelties it contains. Oliver Ross (otherwise called Governor Ross,) a Justice of the Peace, who held his office by appointment of the Territorial Governor, was the honored individual named by the parties to solemnize the marriage contract. On the day appointed the parties, with their friends, appeared before his honor. "Well, (said the 'Squire in his peculiar Irish style,) we have met to-day til join til gither in holy matrimony Michael Stroup and Polly Walker—as respectable a couple as iver the Lord brought till gither. Now, I do hope that not one of you will ha oney objection to their gettin' married. I think there will be no objection. Join your right hands. Well, Mr. Mike, will you take Miss Polly, whom you

hold by the right hand—and as good looking and as virtuous a young woman as iver the Virgin Mary was—to be yer lawfully wedded wife? Do you promise that you will forsake all others, (now by the Lord Mike, you must quit running after the other girls and cleave to her alone, will ye Mike?)" "Yes—yes, (said the groom) oh, by G—d, yes!" "Well, Miss Polly, will you take Mike, whom you hold by the right hand to be your lawfully wedded husband, (he is worthy, for he is as sprightly a young man as iver wore a pair of buckskin brokins,) you promise to forsake all others, (but what the deil's the use to make a woman promise that, when we know they won't keep their promise, but I think you are an exception,) you will cleave to him til it please the Lord to separate you by death, will you Polly? I know you will—yes—then I pronounce you man and wife—no more two but one. The Lord bless you. Now go home and raise your children for the Lord. The Lord bless you, ha, ha, ha; take your seats now, ha,—the Lord bless you." This couple have played well their parts in life and have doubtless received as much of temporal blessings as could be reasonably asked.

The following autumn George Parkinson and Miss Rebecca Ross were married in New Market. It will be remembered in this connection that Miss Ross was the first white woman known to have ever been within the boundaries of the present county of Highland, as she came as camp keeper some six years before for her father and the company of surveyors under Henry Massie.

During the summer of 1803 David Ross emigrated from Kentucky and settled the farm in the present township of Union, in Highland county, on which Isaac French lived and died. Ross and his wife raised the cabin in which they lived. At this time the country for many miles around was an unbroken wilderness, inhabited only by Indians and wild beasts. His nearest neighbors were Morgan VanMeter and the McKibbens on the East Fork of the Miami. The nearest mill was on the Little Miami, with only a "blind trace" through the woods. Mrs. Ross, during the absence of her husband at mill, would leave the house and stay in the woods until he came back, for fear of the Indians. He, however, had a brave pioneer heart, cleared his little field, planted and raised corn for meal and hominy—hunted the bear, deer and turkey, and enjoyed his isolated condition quite well. In the course of a year or so, he had the satisfaction of seeing the

surrounding country gradually filling up with settlers, and as he took his accustomed rounds with his rifle, new marks of the advance of civilization were manifest—the deadening, the clearing, and the smoke of the rude cabin appeared. The humanizing effect of social life again was felt by the hitherto lonely couple, and their joyous hearts spoke in their cheerful countenances, as they extended the hand of welcome and hospitality to their new neighbors. These early pioneers were the very soul of kindness and hospitality, free from the gross selfishness which is but too characteristic of more wealthy and refined communities.

David Reece emigrated from Grayson county, Virginia, to what is now Highland, in 1802. He was then a youth of fifteen, and had some knowledge of the carpenter trade, which he subsequently followed and perfected to a fair extent. By his industry and skill in his trade, he much assisted in adding to the comfort of the first settlers, by building better homes for them, as the improved state of the country demanded a change of the character of the dwellings of the people.

In connection with the numerous difficulties the early settlers had to encounter in this country, most of their descendants have heard the homely but indispensable pack saddle referred to as an implement then familiar to everybody. Like many of the contrivances of the time, it has long since grown out of use, has disappeared from among the necessities of man and is now almost effaced from the minds of the inhabitants of the country. In the many and weary trips taken by the first settlers of Highland to the Scioto salt works, near where the town of Jackson, in Jackson county, now stands, the pack-saddle was the protection of the horse's back, as well as of the burden he bore. A description of this old time affair, which a pioneer friend has furnished, may be of interest to many of the people of the present day.

A pack saddle, he says, was made in this manner: An oak board from six to eight inches wide, and an inch or inch and a quarter thick, and about two feet long. This board is rounded off from the inside so as not to hurt the horse. Two of these pieces are necessary. Then two pieces of tough timber two inches broad, an inch and a quarter thick, and about fifteen inches long. These pieces are let into each other near the middle at an angle something less than a right angle and riveted strongly to the side pieces. A pad of straw is placed under this structure and inch

holes bored through the side pieces, through which buffalo tugs are passed to fasten it to the horse, and this is the whole of this simple but useful article. A pack well adjusted on one of these saddles can hardly, by any possibility, lose off. If it is bulky, it is lashed on with tugs. These saddles are admirably adapted to the distribution of weight. Sometimes one man would conduct a large number of pack horses, they being little or no trouble after they become somewhat accustomed to the service. They all follow their leader in single file and exercise the utmost caution to avoid striking their pack against any object that may be near the path.

In the autumn of 1803 Joseph Eakins arrived with his family at New Market. He was an Irishman and left that country for a home in the United States in August, 1801. Immediately on his arrival in America, he set out for Pittsburg, where he remained about a year, but feeling anxious to share the advantages so bounteously promised by the fame of the rich lands of the new State of Ohio, he packed up and started down the river to Manchester. He only remained a short time at this place before setting out to the thriving settlement of New Market. Previous to his departure from Pittsburg he had purchased three hundred and fifty acres of land near the new village on which he proposed to settle. When he arrived at New Market he could find nothing better to live in than a camp, but he speedily erected a cabin for his wife and children. Mr. Eakins was a man of wealth and totally unprepared for roughing it in the bush. He had brought some groceries, tea, coffee, &c., from Pittsburg, and a barrel of flour from Manchester, but when they were out, starvation seemed almost inevitable, as a supply could not readily be had. The family could not make corn bread, nor eat it when made. Mrs. Eakins was greatly down hearted and discouraged with the prospect in the new country, and wept over her afflictions. Just at this time James B. Finley entered her cabin, rough, ragged, dirty, and a little drunk. He asked Mrs. E. what was the matter. She told him in true Irish eloquence her grievances, depicting in heart-rending language the horrors that surrounded her. Finley told her to cheer up, and he would go to work and make some corn bread that he knew she and the children could eat. She was astonished, but permitted him to have his way. So he washed his hands, got the meal and cut a piece of lard from a fresh killed hog that Mr. E. had just bought of Samuel Evans, rendered it out







in a pot, then put it into the dish of meal, put in salt and mixed it with water; he then made a smooth jonny cake board, spread on the dough and baked it in the usual way before the fire. When it was done, Mrs. E. and her children thought it delicious. This kind of bread became a great favorite, and they always called it Jim Finley bread afterwards. Finley had many a laugh

after he became a distinguished preacher, with Mrs. E. and her daughter, Mrs. St. Clair Ross, about the Jim Finleys he introduced to the Irish emigrants at New Market to keep them from starving. Mr. Eakins only remained in New Market until he could have necessary houses built on his land and some of it put into cultivation, he then moved upon it.

## CHAPTER XX.

EDWARD TIFFIN, THE FIRST GOVERNOR OF OHIO, ENTERS UPON HIS DUTIES, AND THE FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY MEETS AT CHILlicothe, ROSS COUNTY BEING REPRESENTED BY NATHANIEL MASSIE—EZEKIEL KELLY SETTLES ON ROCKY FORK, AND ASSISTS IN THE ERECTION OF THE FIRST HOUSE IN MILLSBORO—SAMUEL GIBSON AND HIS REMARKABLE MILL—JUDGE MOONEY, THE PIONEER SCHOOL-MASTER—THE GROWTH OF GREENFIELD, WITH A DESCRIPTION OF SOME OF ITS EARLY TAVERNS AND OTHER BUSINESS ENTERPRISES—EDOM RATCLIFF, ROBERT BRANSON, JOB HAIGH, GEORGE GALL AND OTHERS LOCATE IN DIFFERENT PARTS OF THE COUNTY.

On the 3rd of March, 1803, Edward Tiffin, who had been elected Governor of Ohio, under the State constitution adopted the previous winter, was sworn in and entered upon the duties of his office at Chillicothe. He had been President of the Convention that framed the constitution, and shared in a large degree the confidence of the people. The other members of that time-honored convention of honest and sensible men, who did in twenty-five days what the united wisdom of the State fifty years afterwards utterly failed to accomplish in a convention which protracted its labors to the enormous length of eight months—to-wit: they made a good constitution,—were from Adams county—Joseph Darlington, Israel Donalson and Thomas Kirker—from Belmont county, James Caldwell and Elijah Woods; Clermont county, Philip Gaeth and James Sargent; Fairfield county, Henry Abrams and Emanuel Carpenter; Hamilton county, John W. Browne, Charles Willing Byrd, Francis Dunlavy, William Goforth, John Kitchel, Jeremiah Morrow, John Paul, John Rilly, John Smith and John Wilson; Jefferson county, Randolph Bair, George Humphrey, John Milligan, Nathan Updegraff and Bezaleel Wells; Ross county, Michael Baldwin, James Grubb, Nathaniel Massie and Thomas Worthington; Trumbull county, David Abbott and

Samuel Huntington; Washington county, Ephraim Cutler, Benjamin Ives Gillman, John McIntyre and Rufus Putman. Edward Tiffin was President of this Convention and Thomas Scott Secretary.

On the first of May, 1803, the county of Warren was struck off from Hamilton and named for Gen. Joseph Warren, who so gloriously fell at Bunker Hill. Greene county was formed from Ross county on the same day, (May 1st, 1803,) and named for Gen. Nathaniel Greene, of the Revolution.

The first General Assembly under the State Constitution met at Chillicothe on the 1st day of March, 1803. In this body Gen. Nathaniel Massie represented Ross, which still included what is now Highland county, in the Senate, and Elias Langham in the Lower House. Such laws were enacted during this session as were deemed necessary for the new order of things. Eight new counties were also established by the Legislature at this session, viz: Gallia, Scioto, Franklin, Columbiana, Butler, Wayne, Greene and Montgomery. The first State officers elected by the Assembly were Michael Ballwine, Speaker of the House of Representatives; Nathaniel Massie, Speaker of the Senate; William Creighton, jr., Secretary of State; Col. Thomas Gibson, Auditor; William McFarland, Treasurer; Return J. Meigs,

jr., Samuel Huntington and William Sprigg, Judges of the Supreme Court; Francis Dunlavy, Wylls Stillman and Calvin Peas, Judges of the Common Pleas Courts; John Smith and Thomas Worthington, Senators to Congress. The second session of the Legislature convened in December of the same year, at which the militia law was revised and a law passed to enable aliens to enjoy the same proprietary rights in Ohio as native citizens. The revenue system of the State was established at this session and acts passed providing for the incorporation of townships, and the establishment of Boards of County Commissioners.

Jeremiah McLeane was the first Sheriff of Ross county and what is now Highland under the State organization. The settlers in a portion of Ross in and about New Market, on Whiteoak, Clear Creek, Turtle Creek, Rocky Fork and the East Fork of the Miami of course had to attend court at Chillicothe, either as parties, jurors or witnesses, more or less of them at every term. From the Davidson and Finley settlement on Whiteoak the distance is forty-five miles to Chillicothe. So when it became necessary to go to court, they, in the style with which necessity had made them familiar, shouldered their rifles, stowed away a supply of jonny cake and dried venison in their saddle bags and set out through the woods to the nearest direct trace. When they arrived at the court house they stacked their arms and having disposed of their horses were ready for business.

In April, 1803, Ezekiel Kelly settled on the Little Rocky Fork, three miles south of Hillsboro, and commenced improving the farm on which he continued to reside till his death. Mr. Kelley was a native of Maryland and emigrated to the vicinity of Chillicothe in the fall of 1793. The fever and ague in the rich bottoms of the Scioto finally drove him out as well as many others, and he sought health among the oak hills of the Rocky Fork. Immediately east, and about a half mile from where he built his cabin and made his clearing near the banks of the creek, was one of the best deer licks in the country. For some years after he settled there he furnished several of his neighbors with venison as regularly as butchers do the people of the town with fresh beef. He had his day set for them to come and had the venison ready for them. This lick was frequented by a great many deer, and previous to this had been a place of resort for elks and buffalos. Mr. Kelley had prepared a good and comfortable hiding place con-

venient to the lick and in full view of it, from which he could select his deer out of, some times ten or fifteen, that would be under his eye at the same time. Mr. Kelley helped raise the first cabin, and consequently the first house in the town of Hillsborough. Simon Kenton once encamped within half a mile or a mile of Kelley's lick as early as 1791, and shot a deer at it. Some thirty-five or forty years afterwards he came to this county to give evidence in regard to the lines and corners of a survey known as the Gibson survey. At that time he well remembered the lick, and after going to it he took his course and went as far as he thought his encampment was from it. He then said he believed he was on the ground he had encamped upon in '91. "If so," he said, "after I returned from the lick on the evening I killed the deer, I stuck my tomahawk left handed into an ash sapling, which stood near the fire, and hung my shot-pouch on it." He then took his knife and cut the bark and wood off of the side of a small ash tree and found the mark of the tomahawk, which was regarded as conclusive evidence on the subject in dispute. Kenton never had been there but the one time before and that only to encamp during the night. Such is the memory of a thorough woodman of the early pioneer days.

Jonathan Berryman was doubtless the first to take steps towards rearing an orchard of fruit trees in the present county of Highland. He brought with him from Jersey a careful selection of apple and peach seeds. The apple seeds he planted almost immediately on his arrival, and being impressed with the belief that they would not do well unless they were bedded in manure from a cow yard, and knowing that none of the essential could be obtained in the new settlement at New Market, as early as the fall of '99, he took with him a small sack full from Manchester. Thus provided he planted his apple seeds and had the gratification in due course of time of furnishing the neighborhood with fruit trees from his nursery. He also had the first bearing apple trees in the county. The peach seeds which he planted grew and in four or five years bore abundant and most delicious fruit. Mr. B. also cultivated bees and within a few years from the time he unloaded his wagon in the woods south of the town plat of New Market, his farm presented a most inviting appearance.

In the fall of 1803 Samuel Gibson moved with his family from Mason county, Kentucky, and settled on the Rocky Fork three miles southeast of the







present town of Hillsborough. His land had been entered by Simon Kenton in 1791, and surveyed some seven years afterwards. Mr. Gibson had made some necessary preparations on his land for the accommodation of his family prior to moving. The year following, feeling the necessity of a mill, he went to work and fixed up a small tub-mill near the place where Bishir's saw mill now stands. This was a mere temporary affair of a corn-cracker, but was doubtless the first on the creek. There used to be some rather ludicrous stories told in relation to this mill, one of which is that it ground so very slow that after the miller threw grain in the hopper in the morning he could leave it for a good portion of the day, starting the mill and setting it at a proper gauge. In his absence, the story goes, the ground squirrels would come into the mill and take a position at the point of the shoe which fed the stones and caught the corn as it fell and before it entered the eye, when one got his jaws full he would "take his turn at the mill." So when the miller returned the grist was generally gone and the mill clattering away but comparatively no meal in the chest. Occasionally a crowd of squirrels around the eye, would cause some poor fellow to fall in, in which case he was then bound to go through and come out, not exactly meal, but a dead squirrel and with the, or instead of, the meal. After the discovery was made as to the thievish propensities of the squirrels, the miller was obliged to stay constantly at the mill to watch them off, and then frequently they would attack the bags in the upper part of the mill, filled with corn and awaiting their turn, and cut holes in them and rob them of much of their contents. With all this precaution it was not an unfrequent thing when a sack of meal was taken home from this mill and opened to be sifted for mush or jonny cake to find the remains of a mashed squirrel or rat. This mill, after nigling along at this rate for a few years, was finally washed away by a great flood, after which a somewhat better structure was got up, but it was not very popular and could not be relied on in dry or wet times. Mr. G. seemed unable to get a dam to answer the full purpose of saving the water, and almost every freshet that came broke it and rendered the mill useless for a considerable time; generally till the neighbors would turn out and help him repair it. The point has, however, been occupied by a mill of some kind from that time to the present. Mr. G. had been a revolutionary soldier in his youth, and being an early

settler in Kentucky participated in the border wars with the Indians. The land on which he lived and died in Ohio, was entered on warrants received for services in the Continental Line. The entry was defective and the latter years of the old man were embittered by a series of almost interminable law suits to settle the title and he finally, like many others of the early settlers, had to buy his own land in order to be permitted to close his days in peace at his own hearthstone.

The first school that we have any intimation of in or about the town of Greenfield was kept in a little old cabin outside of the town plat by Judge Mooney about 1803 or 1804, and no house was erected in the town for the purpose of a school house until 1810. This was built out of round poles or logs and covered with clapboards. A place was cut out for a door and a log out of each side for windows. The building was about sixteen feet square, one-half of the floor of which was laid with puncheons, the other half, adjacent to the fire place, which occupied one whole end, was naked earth. Broad rails with legs were used for benches. This school house stood near the northwest corner of out lot No. 16, which Thomas Boyd afterwards owned. Mr. B. went to school in this house in the fall and winter of 1814, till it got so cold that they froze out the fore part of January, 1815. Shortly after this (1815) there was a tolerably large hewed log school house built on the ground now enclosed and used as a graveyard. This house was used as a school house till about 1837. About that time James Anderson and Thomas Boyd were employed to build two frameschool houses, which were used for a number of years. During all this time, however, schools were frequently kept in private houses. In 1815 the fine stone Academy was erected and successfully used for a seminary for several years. The school outfit for a boy in those old times was very trifling. Shirt and pants, in summer, of tow linen, and in winter, of linsey—woolhat. Bare feet from April to December—after that, heavy cow-skin shoes—frequently both knees and elbows through pants and coat. Small blue-black spelling book, Webster's—Pike's arithmetic and frequently a piece of slate—a sheet or two of coarse paper, and a little red potter's ware ink holder, filled with ink made of maple bark, and with nothing more many of the boys and young men of that day graduated; and strange as it may seem to the fortunate and bountifully sup-

plied youth of the present day, became useful citizens in the various departments of public service—went to the Legislature or Congress with credit to themselves and benefit to the public—men tried to be both useful and honest in those days when intrusted by their fellow citizens with public duties. Many of those early time young men, whose every hour at school did not exceed three months, during some winters when farm work could not be attended to, have, on that slender foundation, filled offices of almost every grade, from Governor down, and filled them with dignity and honor. Thus demonstrating that it is not so much the school that makes the man, as that it is the man who makes himself so far as his moral and intellectual development are concerned.

Greenfield does not seem to have improved much for some years after the first settlement, and up to 1814 the town plat in the language of one of its most worthy citizens, was green enough. At that date a large amount of the lots were in woods—hazel thickets, greenbrier and grapevines covering them. A portion only was in cultivation. The first tavern of any note in the town was built about 1804 and kept by Francis P. Nott. Others had kept apologies for houses of entertainment for a short time while they could get something to eat and a keg of whisky. A Mr. Simmons also kept tavern in town. He was succeeded by Noble Crawford, who built the first stone house in the town and occupied it as a tavern. It was also occupied by others after him for the same purpose. This house also was owned by T. McGarraugh, and if the covering could be removed from over the door arch, which has been there for many years, we might be able to decide as to the date of its erection, for there, it is said, is cut in the solid rock "Travelers Rest," by Noble Crawford, A. D. 18—. The date is believed to be 1812. The first blacksmith in the town was started in 1807 by Joseph Bell, and the first latter shop about the same time by Josiah Bell. The first tannery was started by Samuel Smith in 1812. In the spring of 1814 David Bommer put in operation a wool carding machine and soon after, cotton machinery, but this part of the works did not pay and was abandoned. Wm. Robbins was the first cabinet maker in the town and Edward Leonard the first tailor.

Between 1800 and 1805 settlements were made by Jonathan Wright, George Heath, John Buck, John Kingrey, (who built the first grist mill on main Paint

Creek in Highland,) Nathaniel Burnet, James Mooney, Samuel Mooney, on the waters of Buckskin Creek. John Robins, Abraham Dean, James Edwards, David Edmonson, Robert Edmonson, John Wallace, Robert Wallace, Samuel Davis, Benjamin Brackney, Michael Hare, John Bryant, Jacob Davis, Jacob Hare, Alexander Scroggs, William Smith, Thomas Ellis, Mordecai Ellis, James Fisher, Samuel Littler, Densy Caps, who settled on main Paint chiefly and in the Greenfield neighborhood.

Much has been said of the different modes of hunting in the early days of this county. An early pioneer and hunter has furnished us with the following novel description of fire hunting as it is by some called. He says, "in the summer when meat was scarce, mother would tell us in the morning to quit work in time to go to a lick or down on Paint to get some venison. We would go down and encamp—spancel our horses, hunt a nice hickory tree and lean an Indian ladder against it. One would then climb up eight or ten feet and hack it round with a tomahawk and split the bark part of the way down, so as to be reached from the ground. Then we would peel the whole of the bark off in one piece to the ground, cut holes with the tomahawk, press it open and prop it with a stick near enough each end so as to turn it up. We then took off a little of the rough bark outside and bent the ends up and tied them fast with bark. We then placed a strong piece of bark upright in the bow of the canoe—for it is an Indian bark canoe they have made—and placed in front of that a large candle, made by taking a dry spicewood stick and rolling beeswax around it. Behind this shade we would take our seats so the candle would not shine on us. The hunter would sit immediately behind the bark shade which had the candle in front it with his rifle across his lap. The steersman in the hind end of the canoe, with a small stick four feet long in his hand, would pole it gently through the water that the deer in mossing, as they always are during the warm weather, would not be alarmed. The light would attract their attention and as they could see nothing but it and hear no sound, they would stand like they were rooted to the earth, in mute amazement, gazing at it until we would glide within a few feet of them. When thus entirely certain of his aim the hunter would single out one and fire. In this way we easily killed from two to five of a night. This hunting







was done in Paint. The noise of the gun would scare the deer for a few moments, but we would glide on down the stream, and perhaps get another shot before we reached the point where we intended to stop. We would then take off our candle a short distance into the woods after making fast our canoe, build a little gnat fire to keep off the mosquitoes and perhaps lie down and sleep an hour or two. Then we would start up again and thus in the course of the night we would pass up and down several times, and generally getting a shot every time and in the morning we returned with plenty of venison.

During the fall of 1804 Edom Ratcliff with his family emigrated from Randolph county, North Carolina, and settled on Turtle Creek in the present township of Union, in Highland county, on the farm where Thomas Ratcliff resided until recently. About the same time Robert Branson and family came from Virginia and settled on and improved the farm formerly owned by the Rev. James Quinn. Shortly after building his cabin the family were very much annoyed by snakes crawling through the yard and about their spring. So terrifying were these things, that they were afraid to go for water after dark. After living in almost constant dread and fear for two or three years, Mr. Branson concluded there must be a den of snakes in the spring. So he called upon his neighbors, Robert McDaniel and his son John, and they went to work and quarried the rock at the head of the spring and killed about sixty rattlesnakes, which broke up the den and freed the family from annoyance and fear from them.

In the spring of 1803 Job Haigh moved into the settlement on Brush Creek, near where the town of Belfast now stands, and made an improvement. In the course of a year afterwards there was preaching occasionally at his house, the first in that settlement. The preacher was a Mr. Leamons, a Baptist. There had been no attempt to get up a school and none was made for three or four years after. About the fall of 1806 the settlers concluded to try to raise a school. Accordingly they built a little cabin for the purpose in an out of the way place in the woods close to a spring. Their school teacher was a Mr. Benjamin Massey. Prior to this any one who wanted to school his sons sent them to West Union for two or three months during the winter, where they had established a small spelling, reading and writing school. As for the girls, they did without education, except what they

received from their mothers. Indeed they had but little time to think of any higher accomplishment than that of the wool cards, the spinning wheel and the loom, for on their industry depended not only the thrift of the domestic establishment, but to a great extent the comfort of the whole family in the way of clothes, as all was made at home. They raised flax for shirting, and to pull and prepare it for weaving generally devolved upon the women folks. The custom was to make flax pullings to which all the girls of the neighborhood were invited, and always attended in their best rig. They would commence work in the afternoon, six, eight or ten of them—nice rosy cheeked girls full of life and fun, and by sundown would have the patch pulled and nicely spread out for curing. Sometimes a young beau or two would dress up in their Sundays, and volunteer to help for the pleasure of working by the side of a favorite lass. As a general thing some kind of a frolic was gotten up for the men folks at the same time. Chopping, grubbing or some useful employment—for in those days the early settlers, both men and women, never failed to make their social gatherings serviceable in some way to some one—then in the evening when the girls were through with the flax and the young men with their work, they all met at supper. After this was over, they did not fail in satisfactory amusements for the night, which was not unfrequently exhausted in dancing. These were truly the days of peace, health and happiness. These customs at flax pullings, choppings, log rollings, raisings, quiltings, &c., continued until within a few years past in the less improved portions of the country. Sugar making was another time of frolic mingled with utility.

The settlement in the vicinity of Sinking Springs received some accessions in 1804, but none the previous year. Jacob and Philip Roads, Peter Stults, Jacob Stults from Virginia, and Michael Snivley, from Pennsylvania, came that year. George Gall, a Revolutionary soldier, came from Virginia and settled in the neighborhood during 1801. Gall was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, June 28th, 1766, and was called into service from Rockbridge county, Virginia. He was drafted into the militia, but was not called into service till the 10th of January, 1781, under Col. Boyer, and marched against the British through the Dismal Swamp. After this campaign, which seems not to have resulted in anything very definite or brilliant, he was discharged. On the



2nd day of the following September, he was again drafted and marched immediately to Yorktown, and was present at the surrender of the British army at that place. He then marched as a guard for the prisoners to the general military depot at Winchester, Virginia, after which he was discharged, the war being over.

In 1804 Samuel Shomaker built a water mill two miles west of Sinking Springs, on the East Fork of Brush Creek. The first water mill, or indeed mill of any description erected in that settlement, having been built the previous year by the Countrymans on the same water, two and one-half miles northwest of the spring.

In the spring of 1802 George W. Barrere and family emigrated from Kentucky and settled at Anderson's Prairie in the present county of Clinton. He remained there till the next fall, when he moved to New Market and opened a tavern on the post road through that town of log cabins in a house he purchased of John Eversole. It was a hewed log house with cabin roof and only one room. Mr. Barrere soon after added another room and fixed a kind of room up stairs, or, more properly speaking, up the ladder in the loft. This house stood on the corner opposite Wishart's old stand, and soon became the most popular hotel in the place.

## CHAPTER XXI.

CAPTAIN JAMES TRIMBLE'S SECOND VISIT TO HIGHLAND—REV. EDWARD CHANEY AND HIS MISSIONARY WORK AMONG THE INDIANS—"SPLITTING RAILS" ON THE PRESENT SITE OF HILLSBORO—STRUGGLES AND PRIVATIONS OF THE EVANS AND HILL FAMILIES TO EFFECT A PERMANENT SETTLEMENT ON CLEAR CREEK—CYRUS BLOUNT, GEORGE NICHOLS, JOSEPH KNOX, GEORGE HOBSON, MATTHEW KILGORE, WM. KILLBOURN, SAMUEL LITTLER AND JOSEPH W. SPARGUR MOVE INTO THE COUNTY.

The second visit of Capt. James Trimble to the present county of Highland was made in company with his son Allen, in 1801. They crossed the Ohio River at Limestone, and traveled north over a kind of open trace, dignified by the title of road, to New Market. On the route that far, but two solitary cabins greeted their eyes. They spent the first night with 'Squire Oliver Ross. They arrived at Capt. William Hill's on Clear Creek the next day. The next morning a rather amusing and interesting incident occurred to Capt. Trimble. He started out to look for the lines of Threshley's survey on Clear Creek, with his friend, Capt. Hill, as guide. Near their course through the woods they discovered an Indian encampment, which being remarked by Trimble, Hill asked him if he would like to be introduced to Captain John. He assented and they rode up to the camp. The Indian was sitting down mending his mocasin. He rose to receive the party respectfully and was introduced by Hill. "Captain John, this is Captain Trimble from Kentucky." The Indian said nothing, but eyed Trimble keenly a moment and exclaimed in the peculiar guttural of the tribe, though intelligible enough—"Me know him very well—me

Ottoe Boy, (meaning of that tribe) and go long with Dickson—make him prisoner—fight much white man,—make friends now." Trimble asked the Indian some questions about Dickson and the party that captured him, and was much surprised to find that Captain John was actually one of the party, and more surprised that, after a lapse of near thirty years he should recognize in the man, the mere boy he made prisoner in Augusta county, Virginia. It is but another evidence of the unerring instinct and wonderful memory of the Indian. Captain John told Trimble much about the country, who had thought of making his settlement on the Scioto bottoms as he, like all early settlers, was delighted with the promise of those rich lands. The Indian said "good land—raise heap corn, but sick too much—(after rising up he went through a regular paroxysm of fever and ague, by way of impressing the idea). Indian come up here to hunt and get well—leave squaw to hoe corn and shake with the ague." This graphic sketch of the peculiar local advantages of Scioto lands, determined Capt. Trimble, perhaps, in favor of Highland, and accordingly he settled all the preliminaries and returned to Kentucky. He did not, however, find it convenient to





make another visit until 1803 or '04, when he came out and built a cabin on his land and made some other slight improvements. Captain Trimble did not, however, live to enjoy the luxuries of his new home in Ohio. He returned to Kentucky intending to move over his family the following fall, but was fated never to leave the beautiful land of Kentucky. He died in the autumn of 1804 of disease contracted by exposure and fatigue.

Rev. Edward Chaney, with his family, emigrated from Bedford county, Pennsylvania, and settled on the Hockhocking River, within the present State of Ohio, in 1797. Three or four years afterwards he removed to the present county of Highland and settled on Clear Creek, above the Evans settlement. The land on which he settled he had previously purchased. Mr. Chaney built a log cabin, such as was common in those days, and cleared out a corn patch. White neighbors were not numerous or very close together, but this void in society was more than supplied, as far as Mr. Chaney and his family were concerned, by the presence of a large body of Wyandott Indians in the immediate vicinity. They were, however, comparatively harmless, though by no means the most agreeable companions for a preacher of the gospel. But Mr. Chaney, in the true spirit of a Christian minister, soon induced them to come to his cabin to listen to him preach. They came frequently in large numbers. When their number was too large and the weather suitable he collected them around him in the adjacent grove. The Indians did not understand much of what he said but they understood sufficient to satisfy them that it was addressed to them on behalf of the Great Spirit, and they gave the utmost attention, keeping profound silence until the sermon closed, then rising in the most respectful and orderly manner, and, without uttering a word, walked off in single file to their encampment in the beyond. The Indians appeared much pleased with Mr. Chaney and his family and the exchanges of civilities were of almost daily occurrence—the white children visiting the encampment in perfect confidence and security. On these visits they were obliged to eat something at every wigwam or give offense. Mr. Chaney was the first Methodist preacher in that region. He belonged to the local ministry and lived many years in this vicinity in the faithful discharge of his duties as a citizen and a religious teacher.

Jesse Chaney, son of the Rev. Edward, was then a young man and assisted in

making many of the early improvements of this county. There were no roads on Clear Creek in those days, except the trail of the Indian. All the "hands" for miles around were required to raise a cabin. Mr. J. Chaney speaks of having seen Capt. James Trimble at one of these gatherings. He describes him as a tall, slender man, of fine appearance, and of most pleasant and gentlemanly address. Mr. J. Chaney says he made the first hundred rails ever made on the ground where the town of Hillsborough now stands. These rails were made near the present corner of Main and West streets. He also built the first stable ever put up in the place. This stable was built of small poles or saplings and stood near where the Ellicott House was afterwards built.

Salmon Templin, who was also one of the party who went with Gen. Massie from Manchester in the spring of 1796 to make the settlement at Chillicothe, came up into what is now Highland county and Penn township, about the same time that his brothers, Robert and Tary, came to the Rocky Fork, (1801). He remained a permanent citizen of that vicinity up to the day of his death.

In the fall of 1801 Joel Brown left Culpepper county, Virginia, for the State of Ohio, and arrived at his land on the Rocky Fork, in the present county of Highland, in good season for making all the needful preparations for passing the winter. He erected his cabin on the face of the hill north of the creek, near where he afterwards established his permanent residence. Mr. Brown was the pioneer settler on that portion of the creek, none having gone higher up than where the West Union road now crosses. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and during his long life was highly esteemed by his neighbors. He early planted an orchard and cultivated good apples, of which he made cider, perhaps the first of that wholesome beverage made in the county. Mr. Brown has been dead many years and his quaint looking, but pleasantly situated homestead, has long since passed out of the hands of the family and fallen into ruins.

When the Evans settlement was made on Clear Creek, it was the pioneer neighborhood north of New Market. It was commenced in the spring of 1799 by Hugh Evans and his sons and sons-in-law. They built cabins, cleared ground and raised a small patch of corn. The next fall Samuel Evans and William Hill went back to Kentucky and brought out their families. That same fall Richard Evans came over to his land and



built a cabin, but made no other improvements, and the next spring moved out his family. During the first year that Samuel Evans and Hill built on the creek the Indians were the only neighbors they had. They were quite numerous and very sociable. The new settlers raised a great crop of watermelons on the rich bottoms the first summer, and when they ripened gave them freely to the Indian neighbors, who were delighted with them. They called them "pumpkins," never before having seen watermelons. They did not fence in their corn patch the first years, there being nothing to fence against, except the deer and turkeys. The surrounding woods was covered with wild rye, and afforded abundant and excellent pasture for horses and cattle; so all these farmers had to do with their horses when they were not using them was to put bells on them and turn them loose in the woods to keep them fine and fat. The Indians continued for four or five years by far the most frequent visitors of the Clear Creek inhabitants. At one time, some months after Samuel Evans moved his family out and whilst he was away from home, a company of upwards of thirty Indians went to his house and asked for something to eat. Mrs. Evans went to work and prepared the best in the house for them. She sat the table in the customary way, but the old chief when he saw it, made signs to her, intimating that it would not do them and that she must set it on the floor of the cabin. She was alone and therefore very much disposed to humor their whims. The plates, knives and forks, and provision were accordingly all moved onto the floor and the thirty odd Indians all took their seats around in a circle, flat down on the puncheons, and commenced, but they paid no kind of attention to the plates and knives and forks placed for their use. They were hungry, and waiving all ceremony took hold with their fingers and made quick work with the abundant repast. When all were done they expressed in their best manner their thanks to Mrs. Evans and went peacefully away.

Frequently they went to Samuel Evans to buy corn, generally behaving very honorably in the matter. Once, however, when Mr. E. was away from home several applied for some corn. Mrs. E. went into the pen to measure it. While there she observed one of the Indians on the outside stealing corn through a crack and putting it in his sack. By the time she got through serving the others he had taken all he wanted and mounted his pony. She

charged him with the theft, which he did not deny, and seemed entirely unconcerned about it. In hopes to scare him, she told him the next time he stole her corn she would have him sent to jail. At this he raised his gun and said, "Me shoot." She became alarmed now herself and was glad to get rid of him.

Noah Evans says their nearest neighbors were at New Market, except the Indians, and the Evans up the creek. The Indians came in in gangs hunting and sugar making. The first intimation they would have of a company of them being in the vicinity would be the sound of the bells on their horses. After while some of them would make their appearance through the woods, one at a time, and probably an hour would elapse before all would come up. Sometimes the party would consist of only fifteen or twenty, while others would number from fifty to a hundred men, women, children, horses and dogs. The men and the squaws both rode in the same position. A rather singular mode of transporting their children, or papposes as they called them, was observable. They never used wagons or any kind of vehicle to carry their burden from place to place. Ponies were their sole dependence and they managed to adapt them to all circumstances. Large leather sacks, somewhat on the plan of saddle-bags, were used for stowing away the papposes on the backs of the ponies. They were thrown across the pony's back and a couple of little boys or girls of near the same weight put one in each end with their heads out at the opening near the back of the pony. If in making up a load of papposes they happened to have an odd number a dog of about the same weight was put in the other end with his head out, to balance the papposes. This was not an unfrequent case. Looking over a party just at a point, or on a general but temporary halt, one could see the little heads sticking out all around and often a dog's head, all looking grave and sharp as almanac makers. They would camp by the creek and hunt and trap, or make sugar for some time—then away to some other place. Mr. Evans says he once saw a party of these Indians seated at his father's table for dinner. Indians are characteristically dignified, courteous and ceremonious. They have a great deal of self-respect, and as a consequence never fail, when the recipients of hospitality, to treat with great deference and respect both their host and his peculiar manners and customs. In this instance they sat gravely at the table for some moments. They then took up the knife







and fork placed for each and looked at them curiously, then they looked inquiringly at each other some time without speaking a word. Finally, however, their appetites, overcome by the odor of the savory dishes before them, dispelled their native desire to appear as gentlemen and they simultaneously dropped the knives and forks which they had continued to hold, and laid hold of the meats with their fingers. These Indians were chiefly Shawnees and Wyandotts and were very friendly and hospitable in their way. If a white neighbor happened to be at their camp whilst they were eating, they would not only invite him very cordially to partake, but would press him and seem half offended if he declined.

Among the many exciting and distressing occurrences, peculiar to a new and wilderness country, none was, perhaps, so appalling throughout the settlement as the announcement that a neighbor's child had got lost in the woods. This was not an unfrequent occurrence. As a general thing the parents and older portion of the children were necessarily engaged in the hard work indispensable in the early days of the county, and as it was, of necessity, incumbent on all the members of the family, except the little fellow in his sugar trough cradle, to contribute something in the way of useful service to the common stock, the youngsters were employed in going errands to neighbors, frequently in remote settlements at busy times in the spring, summer and fall, and always in hunting the cows and horses. Then in blackberry time they were sent to gather them. It was also their business as well as pleasure to gather the hazel nuts, hickory nuts and walnuts, &c. So they were necessarily much in the woods, which were then utterly destitute, not only of roads, but generally of traces, paths or even "blazes" on the trees, which was the universal mode of marking courses through them. The consequence was that children, and even grown persons, frequently became "lost," and often had to remain out all night and sometimes longer before they were able to reach a cabin or discover their course home. In some instances though more serious consequences followed and the lost were never found. The announcement, therefore, of a lost boy or girl always created great consternation in the neighborhood and all who could possibly leave home dropped everything and turned out to help hunt.

Mr. Noah Evans says in the autumn of 1802 word was sent to the Clear Creek settlement from below New Market, on

one branch of Whiteoak, that a child was lost in the woods and requesting help to hunt for it. All the settlers that could possibly leave home turned out and went to the place, each man taking his rifle. When they arrived at the place they formed companies and each company would stay and continue the search several days at a time, then return home to see if all was well and doing well, then fix up and go back again and renew the search. This was a remarkable case and finally drew out all the people who could go for ten or twelve miles around. The hunters got on the trail of the child and found signs of it for about fourteen days after it was first missed. The excitement was intense. Wild and ferocious beasts inhabited the woods, the child was of course unprovided with anything to eat, except the berries and nuts it had capacity and understanding to gather, as it wandered about, and utterly incapable of defending itself if attacked. The hunters frequently came to the bed of grass and leaves where it had spent the previous night and they had reason to believe that it frequently heard the voices and calls of its friends, yet was afraid to go to them or answer. They supposed it had become so thoroughly frightened and bewildered when it discovered that it was lost that it became afraid of everything and everybody. The search, after some three weeks effort, was finally given up and the child was never found or heard of afterwards, and its fate remains unknown to this day.

In the fall of 1803 Cyrus Blount came from below Chillicothe on the Scioto to Clear Creek in the present county of Highland, and, having purchased land, built a cabin and made the necessary preparations to move up his family. Having done this he returned for his family, but took the fever and died soon after. His widow and children came up the next spring and took up their residence in the cabin. The farm thus settled is the same now owned by William Barry.

George Nichols settled on the farm which Isaac Simpson afterward owned in 1802. Joseph Knox came with him from Virginia and lived in his family. Knox was a wheelwright and the first who carried on the business in the present county of Highland. The business of wheelwright at that day was a most useful occupation, as every cabin was considered incomplete without at least one spinning wheel, and many of the settlers having packed out were necessarily destitute in this important particular. The exclusive

trade was in the hands of Knox for several years, until old George Hobson came out from North Carolina and erected a little shop near the mouth of Clear Creek. Hobson was a better workman than Knox and soon became celebrated for many miles around as a "little wheel and reel" maker. They have both been dead many years and with them the class of domestic implements they manufactured, so common in early days in the humble log cabin, and so necessary to the comfort of its no less humble tenants. Who that was a child in Southern Ohio thirty-five or forty years ago, does not sometimes run his mind back to the long autumn evenings in the dear old log cabin on the hill side and see again the picture which the glow of its ample fire in the large fire place in one end reveals? The father busy in front mending shoes, the eldest boy pounding hominy, the mother spinning on the humming little wheel, while Sally cards, and the younger boys and girls cracking hickory nuts and building cob houses in the corner. And who of the sons and daughters of the pioneers does not recollect with swelling heart and moistened eyes that good old mother at whose feet, in company with puss, he sunk down, tired with the constant running of the day, chasing out hogs from the field, watching gaps, chopping wood, climbing trees for nuts or grapes, riding to mill, husking corn, &c., &c., and was soothed into dream-land by her sweet and plaintive song mingled with the ceaseless half bass of the little old wheel?

Matthew Kilgore moved into the present township of Madison and made some improvement on the farm known as the Adam B. Wilson farm as early as 1802. William Killbourn settled on the farm afterwards owned by Samuel Douglass about 1803. Seth Smith made a settlement on the farm afterwards owned by W. P. Simmons' heirs, on Walnut Creek, in 1803, and the Ellises and Samuel Littler settled on Walnut Creek about 1804.

In the fall of 1804 Thomas Colvin moved out from Kentucky and made a small improvement on the farm known as, the old Shafer farm, about a mile east of the present village of Danville. The following fall having bought other lands he built a cabin on the peculiar

mound, on which afterwards stood the dwelling of Caleb Chapman, four miles northwest of New Market, and improved the place as far as the necessities of the times required, which was simply to clear and fence a corn patch. On this farm, which is among the best in that portion of the county, he spent the remainder of his days. When he settled there it was of course an unbroken wilderness and neighbors scarce and game and wild animals abundant.

Joseph W. Spargur emigrated from Surry county, North Carolina, in the fall of 1804, and settled in the present county of Highland and on the farm known as the Odell place, southwest of the present town of New Petersburg, where he made the necessary improvements for the temporary comfort of his family. Mr. Spargur was a millwright by trade and followed his profession when he could get employment. Game was plenty in that vicinity at that period and Indians were more frequently seen than whites. They were passing about almost daily, either singly or in small parties, and, as Mrs. Spargur had known nothing of them except by the manifold stories among the whites of the old States, of their savage and blood-thirsty nature and relentless hatred of the whites, it was but to be expected that she would be very fearful in the absence of her husband. This settlement was made too, only a short time after the alarm occasioned by the murder of Capt. Herrod and Wa-will-a-way. So that she was greatly terrified by their presence. At night when Mr. Spargur happened to be detained away by his work, she barricaded the cabin in the best manner she could, and armed with two loaded rifles, an axe, butcher knife and dog, she only felt sufficiently secure to be able to sleep. Bortor Sumner, Mr. Spargur's brother-in-law, came out to help him move and went back to Carolina the same fall. The next fall he moved his family out and settled down in what is now Paint township on the farm afterwards owned and occupied by Daniel Miller. These settlers have been dead some years. Zim Combs came from Virginia and settled near the present town of New Petersburg in 1804.







## CHAPTER XXII.

THE LEGISLATURE CREATES THE COUNTY OF HIGHLAND AND ESTABLISHES ITS BOUNDARIES—FIRST SESSION OF THE COMMON PLEAS COURT, WITH THE NAMES OF JUDGES AND JURYMEN—EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS—THE FIRST CHURCH IN BRUSHCREEK TOWNSHIP—JAMES CARLISLE AND HIS CELEBRATED TOBACCO—PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS, AND RESULT OF THE ELECTION IN 1805—AN ANECDOTE OF JOHN GOSSETT, HIGHLAND'S FIRST REPRESENTATIVE IN THE LEGISLATURE—SURVEYING AND ESTABLISHING WAGON ROADS THROUGH THE COUNTY—THE FIRST SCHOOL IN UNION TOWNSHIP.

On the 18th day of February, 1805, the Legislature of the State severed our connection with Ross county by creating a new county with the following boundaries: "Beginning at the twenty mile tree in the line between Adams and Clermont counties, which is run north from the mouth of Eagle Creek on the Ohio River; and running thence east twelve miles; thence northeasterly until it intersects the line which was run between the counties of Ross and Scioto and Adams at the eighteen mile tree on the Scioto River; thence northerly to the mouth of the Rocky Fork of Paint Creek; thence up main Paint Creek, by the bed thereof, to the south line of Franklin county; thence with said line west to the east line of Greene county; thence with said line south to the southeast corner of said county; thence with the south line thereof, west to the northwest corner of Clermont county and from the beginning west to the north fork of Whiteoak Creek; thence north to the south line of Warren county; thence with said line east to the corner between Clermont and Warren counties."

This act took effect from and after the first day of May of that year.

The county thus established was called Highland because of its situation on the high land between the Scioto and Miami Rivers, and embraced in its legal boundaries all the county of Highland as it now appears on the map and about one-half of the present county of Fayette, and two-thirds of the present county of Clinton,—its northern boundary being the present northern boundary of Fayette as it now stands; the southern boundary of Franklin county being identical with the northern boundary of Fayette.

This large territory was at the first organization of the county divided into four townships—New Market, Brush-

creek, Liberty and Fairfield. New Market covered all the southern portion of the county from the Rocky Fork; Brushcreek the southeast and east; Liberty east and west from the present town of Hillsborough and extending north nearly to the present town of Samantha, while Fairfield included an immense territory extending north to the Franklin county line. The exact boundaries of these original townships can not be given, for the reason that the records can not be found and it is said by old citizens that they were destroyed near fifty years ago. Efforts have also been made to find some map or outline of the surveys, but without success.

The organization of Highland county ushers in a new era in our history. It is not, however, claimed that it operated to bring about any of the attendants of a revolution in the manners and customs of the people, or materially or at all changed their habits of life. Log cabins were still their castles, and the woods, with their wild inhabitants, surrounded them. They hunted, raised some corn, wore buckskin clothes or home made linsey or flax, as their taste or convenience or necessities required, and generally enjoyed life hugely. But the fact of a new county being organized, brought into the public arena a new set of men not heretofore visible as "public men," and infused an energy and ambition into others who had previously indulged in no other thoughts of distinction than to be reckoned the best hunter or fighter, or whisky drinker in the settlement. A public spirit was at once aroused. Men began to feel that they had something else to do than raise corn sufficient for bread and hominy, or kill deer enough for meat for their families. They had been for three years citizens of a State, and their duties were

brought closer to their homes by the erection of a county for them to organize and sustain. They took hold of the work manfully and results have shown that they were fully equal to the task.

After the creation of the county of Highland the same Legislature elected three Associate Judges for the new county, who held a special Court in the town of New Market, on Thursday, the 16th day of May, 1805. These Judges were Richard Evans, John Davidson and Jonathan Berryman. They did no business at this time that appears on their record, except appoint David Hays clerk *pro tem.*, who took an oath of "allegiance and office."

Soon after this special term a regular term was held at the same place, as appears from the following extract from the records of said Court:

"Be it remembered, that at a Court of Common Pleas began and held in the town of New Market, in the county of Highland, on Wednesday, the 12th day of June, one thousand eight hundred and five, being the first Court held under the Constitution of the State of Ohio, for the county aforesaid, on which day, being the day and place appointed by an act organizing the Judicial Courts; present, the Honorable Robert F. Slaughter, Esquire, President, John Davidson and Jonathan Berryman, Esquires, Associate Judges. The Sheriff of this county returned the following persons as Grand Jurors from the body of this county as follows: Samuel Gibson, William Hill, Amos Evans, John Creek, Benjamin Chaney, Terry Templin, Ezekiel Kelly, Jacob Metzgar, William Boatman, Ebenezer Hamble, Edward Carey, James Fitzpatrick, John Gossett, Samuel McQuitty, Michael Metzger, Anthony Franklin and Christian Bloom; the Court appointed Samuel Gibson foreman. By an order of the Court, Abram J. Williams is appointed Prosecutor for the county of Highland. The report of the Commissioners for fixing the seat of justice in the county of Highland, was this day handed in and ordered to be filed. The Court adjourned until to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock.

"Thursday, 13th, 1805. The Court met agreeable to adjournment—the same Judges as yesterday. The Court proceeded to appoint a County Surveyor, when Walter Craig was duly appointed. The Court adjourned without day."

No record now in existence that we are aware of gives any information as to who was the first Sheriff, farther than the following order of the Court

of Common Pleas declares:

"By order of the Court that Dan Evans, late Sheriff, be exonerated and his securities, which are William Hill and John B. Bails, from their bond given for the discharge of the duties of Sheriff."

This order was made on the 19th day of October, 1805. It is, therefore, to be presumed that Dan Evans was the first Sheriff of Highland county, and that he held his office by appointment of the Court.

The next record of this year, in regular order, is:

"At a special Court of Common Pleas held in the town of New Market, in the county of Highland, on the 14th day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and five—present, John Davidson and Jonathan Berryman, Esquires, Associate Judges; on which they proceeded to appoint a Recorder for the county of Highland, and the said Associate Judges then and there appointed David Hays Recorder for said county."

The regular terms of the Common Pleas Court in Highland seem to have commenced in the same months in which they have uniformly continued to be held up to the present time. The record again reads:

"At a Court of Common Pleas began and held in the town of New Market, in the county of Highland, on Friday, the 15th day of October, one thousand eight hundred and five—present, the Honorable Robert F. Slaughter, Esquire, President, Richard Evans, John Davidson and Jonathan Berryman, Esquires, Associate Judges. The Sheriff returned a Grand Jury, to-wit: Nicholas Robinson, foreman, Jonas Stafford, James Stafford, Jonathan Boyd, John Shields, Thomas Stites, Samuel Hindman, Isaac Leaman, Terry Templin, Elijah Kirkpatrick, Jacob Mitzgar, John Finley and Eli Collins."

The first case on the docket at this term, and indeed the first after the organization of the county, as appears by the record, was "Collins vs. Kerr—Robert Huston and Oliver Ross special bail." The next order on the journal of the Court is, "By order of the Court, that Mountain Locket receive a certificate to retail merchandise for three months, and Frederick Miller a certificate to retail merchandise for four months; and also Jonathan Berryman to keep a tavern in the town of New Market."

The first State case which appears on the docket of this Court is, the "State of Ohio vs. Charity Collins. The de-







fendant was called and saved her recognizance and was therefore discharged." It does not appear what crime or offense the accused had been guilty of. Next comes the "State of Ohio vs. Isaac Collins," after which is the entry, "the defendant was called and saved his recognizance. The Court ordered that Isaac Collins be bound for his good behavior by giving two securities in the sum of one hundred dollars each, that is Robert Huston and Oliver Ross." No disposition appears to have been made of the next criminal case on the docket. It reads, "State of Ohio vs. A. Watson—presented—Grand Jury found no bill." "The Court adjourned until to-morrow morning. Saturday, the 19th of October, 1805. The Court met agreeable to adjournment. Present, the Honorable Robert F. Slaughter, President, John Davidson and Jonathan Berryman, Esquires, Associate Judges. On motion of George W. Barrere and Ebenezer Hamel letters of administration were granted to them. Ordered that Robert Huston, William Boatman and Lewis Gibler be appointed appraisers to appraise the goods, chattels, rights and credits of Alexander Sanderson, deceased, and they are required to make return to the Clerk's Office according to law. By order of the Court that George W. Barrere receive a certificate to keep a public house for one year by paying into the county treasury eight dollars; and also Thomas Dick a certificate to keep a public house in Brushcreek township for one year by paying into the county treasury six dollars. The Court proceeded to appoint a Clerk, when David Hays was duly appointed Clerk to the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Highland, who took the oath of the office pursuant to law and gave bond with surety, which were approved by the Court. Court adjourned without day."

This closes the business of the first October term of the Highland Common Pleas. The county seat had been only temporarily established at New Market, and that chiefly because there was no other point any where near the center at all suitable for doing the business of the county. Of course there was no Court House in the town and few or none of any other description capable of containing the Court and all attending upon its sittings. A gentleman of New Market speaking on the subject, says: "The Court House in which the first Court was held was like

'Milton's limbo,' large and wide, it being the thick shade of an endless forest. The Judges, seated on a long bench made of a puncheon, supported themselves under the weight of their new dignities with becoming meekness. But the Sheriff found great difficulty in preserving order throughout the Court room, and one man, more daring than his fellows, rode up beneath the very noses of the Court, and, bottle in hand, asked them to take a 'snort' with him. The Court ordered the Sheriff to take that man into custody, but the fleetness of his horse enabled him to elude the officer. Five or six fights took place the first day in the very midst of the temple of justice."

In the summer of 1804 John Fishback, a revolutionary soldier, emigrated from Pennsylvania and settled in the neighborhood of Sinking Springs, in the present county of Highland.

The first church in the township of Brushcreek, in Highland county, was erected by the followers of Martin Luther in the year 1805. This church was located about three miles northeast of Sinking Springs. It was built of hewed logs and is yet standing.

Daniel Inskeep emigrated with his family from Culpepper county, Virginia, to Ross county, Ohio, in 1804, and to the county of Highland in the spring of 1805. He settled on the Rocky Fork, two miles west of the present town of Hillsborough, and proceeded to improve the farm on which he resided more than forty years. Mr. Inskeep was a local preacher of the Methodist denomination and a most estimable man. He added to his other useful avocations that of saddlétree maker, and was doubtless the first of that calling in the county.

The same spring came James Johnson from North Carolina, and settled on the farm owned and occupied by his son, Capt. Thomas M. Johnson, in the present township of Penn. In moving out they passed through New Market, and had to cut their way for their wagons through the site of the present town of Hillsborough. Near the place where Patterson's mill now stands, as they passed along, one of the wagoners, named McDorman, took a rifle and branched out on the side of the route to hunt. He soon came in sight of some horses grazing and beyond them about thirty yards was a deer feeding very composedly. He could only see it, however, under the belly of one of the horses, and he was afraid to shift his position lest he might alarm it; so he fired away under the belly of the horse and

killed the deer. He carried it to the wagons and put it into one of the feed troughs. They carried it on till they arrived at Samuel Evans', where they skinned and dressed it. Johnson went on to N. Pope's, where he left his family and property till he looked around for land to suit him. In the course of a week he selected his farm and purchasing it, commenced the necessary improvements. It was, of course, in the woods and the settlement made by Johnson was the first in that neighborhood, and the Evans settlement on Clear Creek was their nearest neighbors, except Salmon Templin, who lived within about two miles.

In the fall of 1805 William Williams emigrated from Guildford county, North Carolina, near "Dobson's Cross Roads and Beard's hatter shop," and settled in the present township of Penn, in this county. The same fall came James and Jacob Griflin, Jarvis Stafford and his sons Shadrach, James and Jonas, John Matthews and Alexander Starr, all from North Carolina, and settled in the vicinity of Johnson. Matthews and the Staffords camped at a spring near the residence of Edwin Arthur, a short distance west of the present village of Samantha, two or three weeks till they found lands to suit them. These settlers were pretty much all of the Quaker denomination and made most excellent citizens.

During the fall of the same year Allen Trimble, with his mother, five brothers and two sisters, moved from Woodford county, Ky., and settled on a farm afterward owned and occupied by James A. Trimble on Clear Creek. They found the cabin built by Capt. James Trimble three years before in reasonably good condition for a habitation and they entered into possession of it and made it their home for many years.

The same fall William Keys, with his mother, three brothers and three sisters arrived from Virginia and settled on Fall Creek, five miles north of the present town of Hillsborough.

James Carlisle emigrated from Loudon county, Virginia, in 1800, to the neighborhood of Chillicothe, and removed from there to Highland county in June, 1805. John Richards came with him. Carlisle settled on the farm afterwards owned and occupied by his son Beatty, where he continued to reside till his death in 1832. Carlisle was a celebrated tobacco planter and manufacturer. He was probably the first who made a regular business of it, which he commenced in 1805, and con-

tinued to the day of his death. His manufacture of tobacco was for many years pretty much the only kind in use throughout most of Southern Ohio, and was as confidently called for in the stores as is now cavensh or six plug. It was put up in large twists of two or more pounds in weight and was exceedingly strong. The Carlises lived in a camp for about six months after they came to their land. Mr. Carlisle erected his cabin on a hill overlooking the bottom to the north. This hill was much infested with rattle snakes at that time and they killed large numbers. About a year after he settled there, during the summer season, when the tobacco needed attention, the family left home one day, leaving John and James Carlisle, lads of eight and six years of age, to work in the tobacco patch. They were engaged in sucker-ing the plants, beginning at the top and running their hands to the lower leaves, detecting the suckers by their touch, when James cried out that he was bitten by a rattle snake. The snake had been coiled up under the lower leaves of the plant, unperceived by the lad. This was a most alarming condition for the boys. They were well aware of the fatal effects of the bite, but did not know what to do and there were none near to advise them. But James, with the courage of a true backwoods boy, rapidly settled in his own mind the course to be pursued. They had taken an old dull tomahawk out with them for some purpose and James peremptorily ordered his brother John to take it and cut his hand off, at the same time laying it on a stump and pointing to the place where it was to be cut at the wrist. This, John positively refused to do, giving as his reason that the tomahawk was too dull. This was no time to discuss the matter, and James could not cut it himself, so they compromised on the wounded finger, which John consented to cut off. It had already turned black and swollen very much. John made several ineffectual efforts to cut off the finger which was the first finger of the right hand, but only hacked and bruised it. James, however, held it steady and encouraged his brother to proceed, saying it must come off or he should soon die. John finally got it hacked off, but in his fright and anxiety he cut off the thumb also, this, however, not being affected by the poison, was replaced by Gus Richards, who was something of a surgeon and it finally grew on again. Mr. James Carlisle is yet living in Missouri, and there are hundreds of the citizens of







this county who well recollect seeing his mutilated hand and have heard the story of it.

The cabin built by Mr. Carlisle was of round logs and they spent a year or two in it without making all the cracks tight with chunks and daubing. During the second summer they had a kind of shed out of doors for cooking purposes, and candles and oil being scarce they generally went to bed in the cabin without light. One night the family had all retired except Nannie, a girl about twelve or thirteen years old, who was to sleep with her mother that night in order to accommodate a guest who, owing to the scarcity of beds, had to sleep with Mr. Carlisle. They had been talking of snakes before they went to bed and when Nannie got in beside her mother and laid her head on the pillow she remarked she felt something crawl under it, but she was told it was all fancy. After another minute or two she said she believed there was a snake under the pillow, but they laughed at her and told her she was thinking of the snake stories she had heard during the evening. She insisted, however, that there was something moving under her pillow—either a snake or a rat—and she would not lie there any longer, and accordingly she raised her head in the act of getting up, when something struck her head, not unlike a whip. She leaped out of bed and cried she was snake bit. The snake then rattled, and as it turned out had only struck Nannie with its tail in its efforts to extricate itself from beneath the pillow. The whole family were on the floor in an instant and the snake was heard rattling as he moved off towards one corner, making his escape. All was black darkness, but they managed to pursue the snake by the noise he made with his rattle and finally killed him in the yard. They supposed the snake had come in during the day and crept into the bed to take a nap. Nannie afterward married Thomas Buchanan.

George Richards and Gus Richards came a short time before and Walter Craig and Michael Metzgar had settled on the waters of Rocky Fork, southeast of the present town of Hillsborough, some two or three years before Carlisle moved up.

It does not appear from any record now existing whether the first Board of County Commissioners for Highland was elected or appointed. All is darkness as to how they came by their offices, but yet there was a Board which held a session as early as the 13th of June, 1805.

The statute of February 13th, 1804, establishing the Board, provided that the first election should be held on the first Monday of April for the first Commissioners—the Board to consist of three—one of whom would go out of office at the succeeding October election of each year, until all were elected for three years at the regular fall election. But as the county, under the act establishing it, was not authorized to organize till the first day of May, 1805, it is hardly presumable that the Commissioners were elected by the people under the statute on the first Monday of April.

Under the Territorial law there was a corresponding Board of Commissioners, composed of "three able, respectable and discreet freeholders, resident within the county," who were appointed by the Justices of the Court of Quarter Sessions. This Court was composed of not less than three nor more than five Territorial Justices of the Peace.

After the adoption of the State Constitution the Associate Judges took, under the law organizing the Common Pleas Courts, most of the duties relating to the business of the county, which had been discharged by the old Court of Quarter Sessions and it may be that they appointed the first Board of County Commissioners. But as there is no further light, speculation need not be indulged.

At the meeting above named, the Board consisted of Joseph Swearingen, George Richards and Nathaniel Pope.

The business transacted at the meeting was levying the county tax. This was as follows: Thirty cents per head for horses, &c., ten cents a head on cattle, and on all other property subject by law to taxation, one-half per cent. "Ordered that any person obtaining a license or permit to keep a tavern in the town of New Market, shall pay the sum of eight dollars per year. Ordered, that any person receiving license or permit to keep a tavern on any road in Highland county shall pay the sum of six dollars per year. Ordered, that John Richards be and he is hereby appointed Treasurer of Highland county. Board of Commissioners adjourned until the first Monday of August next."

The above is copied from the first record of proceedings of Highland county. This record was kept by their Clerk, which the statute creating the Board, authorized. The Board had power to appoint a Clerk, either from themselves or from the body of the county. It appears from the record that Joseph Swearingen acted as Clerk up to October, 1805, for which he received one dol-



lar and seventy-five cents extra pay. The per diem of Commissioners then being one dollar and seventy-five cents.

At the next session there appears to have been nothing done but make out the duplicates for the Listers "according to law," and receive a bond from John Richards as Treasurer. The Board then adjourned until the last Monday of September following, which seems, according to the record, to have come that year (1805) on the 14th day of the month. At this meeting they ordered the County Surveyor "to proceed the thirtieth of this instant to run the boundary line of Highland county, beginning at the twenty mile tree in the line of Adams and Clermont counties, which was run north from the mouth of Eagle Creek, meanders of Paint Creek excepted." The next meeting is thus recorded: "Monday, September 10th, 1805. Met agreeable to adjournment; present, Joseph Swearingen, George Richards and Nathaniel Pope. Ordered, that Abraham Williams receive an order on the Treasurer for \$20 for prosecuting at the June term. Ordered, that William Saymore receive an order on the Treasury for six days' services, twelve dollars, in fixing the seat of justice for Highland county. Ordered, that Joseph McCoy receive an order on the Treasury for six days' services—twelve dollars—in fixing the seat of justice for Highland county." Whether or not these last named men were the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature for the purpose of establishing the county seat we have no means of knowing. According to an act of the Legislature, passed March 28th, 1803, on the establishment of any new county, three Commissioners were to be appointed by a joint resolution of both Houses, whose duty it should be to examine and determine what part of the county was most eligible for the seat of justice. No person residing within the county could be appointed, nor any person owning lands within the county. These Commissioners were to act under oath, receive from the County Treasury two dollars per day and report to the Court of Common Pleas sitting in the county.

Grand Jurymen at this time received seventy-five cents per day.

At this time, (September 30th, 1805,) the bonds of Nathaniel Pope and Elijah Kirkpatrick, collectors of taxes for the county, were received. How or by whom these collectors were appointed the record does not show.

Under the Territorial law the Court of General Quarter of the Peace, were empowered to appoint Listers—one of each

township. On the organization of the Common Pleas Court this power was vested in the Associate Judges of the several counties. By an act passed 19th of February, 1804, the Listers were also made collectors of the taxes in their respective townships. It is, therefore, probable that the collectors named in the above extract from the Commissioners' record, received their appointment from the Court.

The next order is dated Sept. 30th, 1805, as follows: "Ordered, that Ebenezer Hamel receive an order on the Treasurer for \$3.75 for 'praising taxable property.'" "Ordered, that James Walter, Samuel Evans, Esq., and Jesse Baldwin proceed to view a road from Morgan VanMeter's direct toward the falls of Paint Creek and James Johnson survey the same." Board adjourned until the 1st of October. Met agreeable to adjournment. "Ordered, that Nathaniel Pope receive an order on the Treasurer for seven dollars and fifty cents for six days' service as Lister for Liberty township. Ordered, that John Davidson, Esq., Jacob Metzgar and William Boatman proceed to view a road beginning on the old county line between Adams and Ross, where the road from New Market toward the mouth of Bracken, in Kentucky, entered said line, the nearest and best way to the county line of Highland, on a direction towards the road run from the mouth of Bracken towards New Market, and that Walter Craig survey the same." "Ordered, that Elijah Kirkpatrick receive an order on the Treasurer for thirteen dollars and seventy-five cents, as Lister for New Market township."

On the second Tuesday of October, 1805, the first county election for Highland was held in the several townships. New Market was the place of voting for that township; William Hills', on Clear Creek, for Liberty; Beverly Miller's, on Hardin's Creek, for Fairfield; and Frederick Braucher's tavern, in Brushcreek. This election was held on the day fixed by the State Constitution and all the county officers made elective by the organic laws of the State appear then to have been elected. The Sheriff and Coroner had been, under the Territorial arrangement, dependent upon the Governor for their appointment, also the Justices of the Peace. These were however, now, under the State organization, made elective by the people and at the election of this fall, Anthony Franklin was chosen Sheriff and Uriah Paulin, Coroner.

An order on the Commissioners' record of Highland county of the date of





November 4th, 1805, is found in these words: "In pursuance of an act passed by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, to elect three Commissioners for the county of Highland, has duly elected Nathaniel Pope, Jonathan Boyd and Frederick Braucher. Met this day (4th November) and proceeded. Ordered, that Jonathan Boyd be Secretary to the Board of Commissioners."

By an act passed April 16th, 1803, it was made the duty of the Court of Common Pleas of the several counties to establish townships, each of which was to be an election district. The Court, or Associate Judges, were further required at their first term to name a certain house in each township, as nearly central as they thought proper, at which the electors should meet and cast their ballots and the Sheriff of each county was required to procure at the expense of his county, boxes equal to the number of townships in his county and cause the same to be deposited at the places of holding elections, there to remain for the use of the electors. The Legislature further provided that the above named boxes thus provided should be of sufficient size to contain the ballots of the township in which it was deposited, and that it should have a lid secured with brass or iron hinges and a lock and key; through the lid thereof, they required an aperture of a size calculated to admit a single ticket at a time and beneath it was to be placed an iron spring bolt, so as to close the aperture and exclude the admission of anything into the box after the close of the poll.

At this election George W. Barrere was chosen Senator and John Gossett Representative to the State Legislature.

By an act passed February 11th, 1804, apportioning the State for legislative purposes, it was provided that all newly erected counties should be classed with the original for the purpose of electing Senators. At the October election, 1805, Highland voted with Ross for Senator, and independent for Representative. The returns of this election were required by the law to be forwarded to Chillicothe.

An anecdote is told of the first member from Highland, which might bear repeating by way of illustrating to some extent these early times. Gossett was a very worthy, unassuming farmer, differing in no essential particular from his pioneer neighbors. The era of the leather hunting shirt, breeches, moccasins and coon skin cap, had but recently given place to the home spun rig of bark-colored linsey, wool hat and cow skin shoes, most frequently made of fair

leather. In this style of costume—all new of course, and clean—our worthy first Representative to the Legislature made his appearance at the seat of government. G. W. Barrere accompanied him. How he was dressed, tradition does not disclose, but the presumption is fair that the style did not materially differ from that of his colleague. They arrived at the capital, Chillicothe, and put up at the best hotel. Being fatigued with their long ride through the woods, they retired shortly after supper, having given their shoes to the polite negro boy in attendance and received in lieu the customary old-fashioned slippers. In the morning they rose early and went down to the bar room. Barrere picked out his shoes from the long row of nicely blacked shoes and boots arranged along one side of the room. Gossett also attempted to do the same, but could not see his shoes, so he waited till the landlord came in. He then asked for his shoes. The landlord was busy waiting on thirsty guests at the bar and in reply pointed to the row against the wall. Gossett again examined with more care, but could not see his shoes. He was a quiet, modest man, and did not like to cause disturbance, so he concluded to wait till the black boy came in who had taken them the night before. After a while the boy came and Gossett took him to one side and made known his trouble, but the boy could give him no comfort. All the boots and shoes were there that had come to his hands he was sure, and farther he did not seem disposed to give information. Gossett began to grow uneasy. He half suspected his were stolen, but he kept quiet till after breakfast and all the boots and shoes had been picked out and placed upon their owner's feet, except one pair of heavy brogans. These he eyed closely, but they bore no resemblance to his. Finally, he determined to speak to the landlord again, for by this time he became fully convinced that he was the victim of some foul play. On his second and more emphatic announcement to the landlord that his shoes were missing and he suspected that they were stolen, the landlord became interested in the troubles of his guest. He told him all should be made right—that it should not be said that any man lost his property in his house—that he would get him another pair made as soon as possible, and in the mean time to try on that pair standing against the wall and if he could wear them to keep them on, as they seemed to have no owner, till he could have his measure taken and get another pair made. Gossett accordingly put them on



and found they fitted him exactly. He was surprised and examined them more closely, when to his astonishment they turned out to be own shoes, much disguised, however, by a heavy coat of blacking, the first that had ever been applied to their leather since it left the back of the cow from which it was taken. His shoes, as he parted with them the night before, were fair leather shoes, hence his failure to recognize them in the morning.

Under an act, approved in January, 1802, and afterwards adopted by the State Legislature, the inhabitants of each township were required to convene on the first Monday of April, yearly, at such place in their respective townships as might be ordered at the preceding meeting, and when so convened they were required to elect a chairman to preside. It was further declared to be their duty to elect a township clerk, three or more trustees, two or more overseers of the poor, three fence viewers, two appraisers of houses, and one lister of taxable property, a sufficient number of supervisors of roads, and one or more constables. The duties of these officers were about the same as at present and they held for one year. This act was the basis of the township organizations of this county.

In April, 1803, an act was passed empowering the Associate Judges to establish townships and assign on the 10th day of May to each township a suitable number of Justices of the Peace, who were to be elected on the 21st day of June following, at such place in each township as the said Judges should direct. In accordance with this act it is presumable, in the absence of all recorded information, Justices for Highland were first chosen. We have been unable, after much effort, to find any record which gives information in regard to the first Justices and we only speak from traditionary information. There is no doubt but that Bigger Head was the first Justice for Brushcreek township, George W. Barrere for New Market, Samuel Evans for Liberty, and James Johnson for Fairfield. Whether there were any more we are unable to ascertain. They held their offices as at present for the term of three years. The remainder of the first township offices are unknown either to record or tradition.

During this year the County Commissioners of Highland county appear, by their record, to have given much attention to laying out and opening up roads within the county. The surveys of the county boundaries were also made, as appears by the following orders: "Ordered that Walter Craig survey and as-

certain the boundaries of the county of Highland according to law and orders." This was made on the 2d of November, 1805. "Ordered that Mareschal Dlewellyn receive an order on the Treasurer for eighteen dollars for serving in surveying the county of Highland." December 26th, 1805. From this it is presumable that the survey was completed prior to this date. "Ordered that Enoch Smith receive an order on the Treasurer for seven dollars and fifty cents for serving in surveying the county of Highland." "Ordered that James Jolly receive an order for eighteen dollars for serving in surveying the county of Highland. Ordered that Andrew Edgar receive an order for six dollars for serving for surveying the county of Highland. Ordered that James Fenwick receive an order for two dollars for attending on the surveyors of Highland county, and an order for six dollars for six days carrying chain in surveying county." "Ordered, December 26th, 1805, that Ezekiel Kelly receive ten dollars and fifty cents for carrying chain round the county of Highland. Ordered that Robert Branson receive an order on the Treasurer for twenty-four dollars for serving in surveying the county of Highland."

The "Anderson State Road," which passes from Chillicothe to Cincinnati, through Highland county, was surveyed and opened under the superintendence of Col. Richard C. Anderson, by authority of the State, in 1804-5. It was cut out about forty feet wide and cost at an average of eighteen dollars per mile, the little bridging which was done excepted. This road is still open, though not much used. It is nearly on a straight line from the old Indian ford on Paint Creek to Cincinnati, and was at one time the great thoroughfare from east to west, connecting Zanesville and Cincinnati. There was a road laid out at an early day from Chillicothe to Maysville, through the Sunfish Hills. Israel Donaldson was the Surveyor. This road was never much used and was always regarded rather a failure. The "Old College Township Road" was laid out about 1799. Gen. McArthur, Surveyor; James Manary, William Rogers and Joseph Clark, Reviewers. It was afterwards established as a State road, date not known, and cut wider by contractors. The Surveyor was a Mr. Erwin. The roads opened this year, 1805, were chiefly through New Market township and Fairfield. The town of New Market being the county seat, all county roads of course had a direction either to that place or to connect with roads passing to or through it.







Some other "orders" are found on the record of the proceedings of the Commissioners this year which contribute to throw some light on the times. "Ordered that Elijah Kirkpatrick receive an order on the Treasurer for two dollars for killing an old wolf." This was authorized by the statute for the purpose of protecting sheep.

The first Representative of the people of Highland in Congress, after the adoption of the State Constitution, was Jeremiah Morrow. He was elected first in 1803 to represent a large district, of which the present county of Highland was then a part. Afterwards, in 1805, he was re-elected and continued regularly to be chosen until 1813, when he was elected to the Senate of the United States. Mr. Morrow was a native of Pennsylvania, and emigrating to the present State of Ohio at a very early day, took an active part in the pioneer life of the times. He was very poor, and, without the aid and influence of others, he found the world before him, while in the first vigor and hope of early manhood, and he gradually, by his native good sense, honesty and industry achieved both fortune and fame. He settled in Warren county, where he continued to reside up to the time of his death. No public man in Ohio was honored with a larger share of public confidence. In 1856, when he was in Hillsborough in company with Gen. Harrison, he said the first time he went to Congress he camped out the first night between his residence and Chillicothe. His camp was in Highland, but he did not recollect the precise point.

The first Coroner of Highland was Amos Evans. This fact we are only able to learn from an order of the Court of Common Pleas, made on the 26th day of February, 1806, by which it appears that "Amos Evans and his securities

were exonerated from their bond as wherein Amos Evans was Coroner of the county of Highland." This we think conclusive that he was Coroner before Paulin, who was elected at the October election, 1805, and consequently the first Coroner of the county.

In the fall of 1805 Robert McDaniel, Nathaniel Walter, John Richardson, Amos Ratcliff, Thomas Cashatt, John Hammer and George Rains emigrated from North Carolina and settled within the present township of Union, in Highland county. Near the same time, John Shockley came from Maryland, Evan Chaney from Pennsylvania, and James Marsh from Kentucky. Hammer settled on and improved the farm on which Robert Herron resided at his decease. Marsh improved the farm where Alexander Smith now lives, near Dunn's Chapel, and donated one acre of land to the Baptist Church for the purpose of building a meeting house on. This is the same ground on which the Dunn's Chapel now stands. The Baptists erected a hewed log meeting house on it as early as 1809.

The first school taught in Union township was in a log cabin that stood on the farm occupied by Daniel Fox up to his death. This was about 1807 or '08. The teacher was Aaron Walton.

The Wyandotte Indians had an encampment as late as 1804 on the branch bearing their name, and which flows into Clear Creek near Stephen Fenner's. This encampment was a short distance above where the Jamestown road crosses the branch and on the land owned and occupied by Richard Fenner at the time of his death.

John Strain came from Ross county to James B. Finley's, on Whiteoak, as early as 1803 for the purpose of going to school. He remained in that region and married.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

DETAILING THE MASSACRE OF THE JOLLY FAMILY, THE CAPTURE OF WM. JOLLY, AND HIS THRILLING ADVENTURES AMONG THE INDIANS, WITH THE EFFORTS OF HIS RELATIVES TO RESCUE HIM.

Early in June, 1805, David Jolly and James Jolly, with their families, moved up from the vicinity of Chillicothe and settled on the Rocky Fork, east of the present town of Hillsborough, on the farm recently owned by Mr. John H. Jolly. With them came their brother, William, and brother-in-law and sister, William and Mary Ann Warnick. William Warnick died the following fall. The Jollys were among the first settlers of Chillicothe, having emigrated to that neighborhood in the fall of 1796, from Virginia. David was the eldest living son of the family, and like many of the pioneers of Ohio had seen much of hardship and privation in early life. He was born and raised on the frontier and early became a hunter, a scout and an Indian fighter. The companion of the Whetzel's, the Bradys, Zanes and others, who became celebrated in border warfare, he shared their perils and merited their confidence and respect. He was also the companion of McArthur and Davis-McDonald, Massie, and others of the early surveyors and spies in Southern Ohio. His father, David Jolly, sr., was among the earliest settlers in the neighborhood of Wheeling, Virginia. His dwelling was on the hill about three miles from the mouth of Wheeling Creek, and the site of his cabin is still pointed out by old residents, not far from the turnpike road which crosses the hill from the old toll gate to the river. His family consisted, in 1790, when he lived at that place, of himself, wife and six children, with one grandchild.

From the time he made his settlement there, up to Wayne's treaty in '95, the border line of civilization was in constant danger and consequent dread of Indians and not a year passed that did not witness conflicts and massacres more or less sanguinary. The fort at Wheeling afforded protection only to those within its gates.

On the 8th day of June, 1790, a small party of Indians, who had secreted themselves behind some gooseberry bushes in the garden, fired upon the house in open daylight. They had selected their hiding place so as to observe all that was going on in the house, and laid in wait for all the family to return,

as far as they were able to judge of its numbers. Mr. Jolly had gone that day on a journey to the Monongahela to collect a payment for some property he had sold before he moved to his present residence. His daughter Mary was absent on a visit to her uncle, Joseph McCune, some five miles distant. David, jr., had gone out into the range to hunt the cows and expected certainly to be home by dinner time, and would have been, without doubt, but for a very unusual, and of course, unexpected occurrence. When only a short distance from home on his return he, being in perfect health, was suddenly seized with a fainting sensation which forced him to sit down at the root of a tree, where he remained near an hour before he was able to proceed homewards. While there he distinctly heard the reports of the Indians' guns, but did not reach home till their work was done and they had gone. James Jolly had gone to the spring, some distance from the house, for a bucket of water. John, the eldest son, had just returned from the field to dinner and was in the act of wiping the perspiration from his brow with the sleeve of his shirt, and Mrs. Jolly was standing in the door waiting for James to come with the water, and when the Indians, not doubting but all the family had arrived to dinner, fired from their well chosen ambush into the house. Mrs. Jolly fell dead instantly. John was shot in the mouth and fell very badly wounded. A daughter and grand-son were also wounded at the first fire. Immediately after the fire the Indians rushed in and tomahawked all the wounded, scalping them whilst they were in the death struggle. James had heard the alarm and hurriedly made his escape, and the remaining members of the family at home, who had not been injured, were William, the youngest son, and his cousin, Joseph McCune, who was at the house on a visit. The Indians took these boys prisoners, then pillaged and fired the house and made a rapid retreat. David Jolly, jr., arrived at his desolate and burning home only in time to drag the remains of his murdered friends from the flames, which soon consumed the building. He ran to the nearest neighbors and gave the alarm. In a







few hours Lewis Whetzel, with his company of veteran scouts, was on the trail, but the Indians, aware of the bold, daring and energetic character of the men in and about Wheeling, made a cautious as well as a rapid retreat, and effectually eluded the tact and vigilance of their pursuers. To facilitate their retreat they killed young McCune soon after they set out. He was weakly and could not travel very fast, partly from plithisic and partly from fear. He also made a noise crying, which they feared might attract attention and they took the shortest method to get rid of him. His body was found some hours after, just where he had sunk under a single but well aimed stroke of the savage tomahawk. The people of Wheeling assisted in burying the dead, and when Mr. Jolly returned from his journey, he found himself homeless and almost without a family. He and the remainder of his children then took up their temporary residence in Wheeling.

The Indians who committed this depredation were a war party of Shawnees, who carried their prisoner to Sandusky. Wm. Jolly was, at this time, a lad of about ten years of age, of good constitution and sprightly turn of mind. He soon adapted himself to the Indian mode of life and became a favorite with the younger portion of the tribe. His family made great efforts to find and release him, but owing to the continued and fierce hostility which prevailed for the following five years, all their efforts were unavailing, as they could not even hear of him, and of course did not know whether he was dead or alive, or to what extremity of torture and suffering he had been subjected by his infuriated captors. After Wayne's treaty his brother David went to Greenville in hopes to find him among the prisoners surrendered up by the various northwestern tribes under its stipulations, but after long waiting and much inquiry, he utterly failed, and returned fully impressed with the belief that his brother was dead. From that time he was given up and all efforts to rescue him abandoned.

About this time David Jolly, jr., married Miss Mary Cavin and only awaited a reasonable prospect of peace with the Indians to remove to some of the rich lands of the Northwestern Territory to begin life in earnest. He occasionally followed boating on the Ohio and had been engaged in furnishing supplies for Wayne's Army at Cincinnati.

During the early part of the summer of 1796, hearing of the settlement which had been made that spring at Chillicothe and its rapid growth, he loaded a boat

with flour and bacon for that market, which on his arrival he found good. He was so much pleased with the Scioto country that he determined to move out and settle there as soon as possible. Accordingly, early in the autumn following, he set out, having induced his father, brothers and brothers-in-law to accompany him. They arrived in safety and settled down on a rich tract of land near the mouth of Paint, where they continued to reside till shortly after the death of the old man, David Jolly, when they removed to Highland to escape from the incessant fever and ague which had been and still continued the terror of the beautiful and rich valley of the Scioto.

During the winter of '96-'97 David Jolly, sr., received a letter from Col. Zane, telling him that his son William was alive, and living with the Cherokee Indians on the Coosa River in Alabama, and directing him to Col. Whitley, of Lexington, Kentucky, for further information. He wrote to Whitley and received for answer a description of the boy, which he had obtained in person whilst acting, during the past summer and fall, as a Government agent among the Southern Indians for the purpose of reclaiming certain prisoners under the treaty then recently made. He was able to draw from the boy the fact that he had been captured some years previous near Wheeling and being personally acquainted with the incident he wrote to Col. Zane a statement of the facts, which satisfied him that he was the lost son of his old friend, David Jolly, sr., who had recently removed to Chillicothe.

Near the middle of March, 1797, David Jolly, jr., set out on horseback to hunt his brother William and bring him home. He went immediately to Lexington, Kentucky, and had an interview with Colonel Whitley, who satisfied him that his brother was to be found among the Cherokees. He gave him all the necessary instructions as to how he was to proceed to recover him, and also a letter of introduction to the Governor of Tennessee. He set forward again and arrived at Knoxville in April, delivered his letter to the Governor, and was kindly received by him, who took steps at once to forward the object of Mr. Jolly by the exercise of his official power to the extent which appeared necessary. He applied to Major Henley, agent of the War Department of the United States, who promptly made out the necessary papers and furnished an experienced and trusty interpreter and guide. One of these papers has been re-

tained in the family and reads as follows :

"Permit David Jolly, a citizen of the United States, to pass undisturbed through the Cherokee Nation in pursuit of his brother, and treat him with respect. DAVID HENLEY, Agt. War.

"To the Chiefs and head men of the Cherokee Nation, and to all whom it may concern.

"Knoxville, the 15th April, 1797."

Thus provided and guided by the interpreter and the kind instructions of Colonel Whitley, the Governor of Tennessee, Major Henley and others who took a warm interest in his enterprise, he pursued his route South; and, after crossing the Tennessee River at Tellico Blockhouse, left behind him all traces of civilization. In due time he and his guide arrived at the point in the Cherokee country, on the Coosa River, to which Col. Whitley had directed them, but to their great disappointment found a large party of the Indians had gone South and the boy with them. After collecting what information they could in regard to the route and probable stopping places of the Indians, they again set out. This whole region of country, now known as the State of Alabama, was an almost unbroken wilderness at that day, inhabited by the Cherokee, Creek and other roving tribes of Indians. Mr. Jolly and his companion set out again in the pursuit, determined to find the boy before they retraced their steps. They traveled on and on, till they arrived near Pensacola, in the present State of Florida, before they found the Indians.

When they made their business known, the Indians seemed disposed to give them but little satisfaction. The young of the party were out hunting they said, but they were all Indians—none white. Mr. Jolly, however, determined to wait till they came in at least, that he might judge for himself. He, therefore, deemed it policy in him not to appear to be very anxious, or evidence any degree of certainty in his mind that his brother was with the hunters, lest word might be conveyed to him. So they waited patiently for a few days, under the pretense of resting after their long journey, and were kindly treated by the Indians. On the evening of the third day the young Indians all came in camp with the proceeds of their hunt, and Mr. Jolly soon recognized his brother, more from family resemblance than anything else, for he was dressed in full Indian costume and looked and acted as much like an Indian as any of his companions. He

endeavored to draw him into conversation in English, but the boy had either forgotten it or was not disposed to talk. When he communicated through the interpreter his intention of taking him back, he positively refused, and the Indians appeared inclined to interpose to prevent him. When, however, the authority of the agent of the War Department was read to them by the interpreter, they made no further objection, but hastily prepared to return to their homes on the Coosa. So the whole party accompanied them back that day. Then they discovered that the boy had been adopted by a woman who had her only son killed in battle. She regarded young Jolly as one sent by the Great Spirit as a substitute for him she had lost, and she loved him with all a mother's devotion, and he returned it with all the warmth and generosity of his nature. She was almost frantic when she heard he had to leave her by authority of the Government of the United States. But after a long and tender interview which continued the greater part of the night, in which she made the boy promise that he would soon escape and return to her, they started the next morning. Young Jolly wanted to take his gun and pony with him but his brother was distrustful and would not consent. His adopted mother gave him all his nicest ornaments, moccasins, leggings, &c., and having filled his pouch with jerk venison, permitted him to start. A large number of the young Indians accompanied them the first day, and after that a few continued to follow in the rear until they arrived at the Tennessee River. During the journey through the wilderness young Jolly continued sullen and would not talk. His brother allowed him to ride his horse much of the time, taking care to walk close by his side. When the boy got off to walk, he frequently asked to carry the gun, but his brother was afraid to trust it to him. At last, near the banks of the Tennessee River, they had stopped at a spring to refresh themselves and Mr. Jolly, less cautious than usual, had set his gun against a tree close by. Whilst they remained there he observed the eyes of the boy frequently turn towards the gun, and perceived that he gradually approached it sidewise and apparently without any design, but his brother was too vigilant for him. While they were waiting on the banks of the Tennessee at Tellico blockhouse to cross the river, the few Indians who had borne them company from the Coosa country came up and took their







final farewell of young Jolly, whom they had named Thunder, as interpreted from their language. They continued to stand on the southern bank of the river and gaze after him as long as he was visible.

From this time on the boy gave up all hopes of making his escape and said he would go on home to his white friends and see them all and then return to his Indian mother and home. He now grew more cheerful and communicative, and from Knoxville home his brother had no difficulty with him. As they passed along in the neighborhood of Lexington, Kentucky, the boy, being in Indian dress, attracted much attention and many young ladies of course were anxious to see the "young Indian." When some handsome girls were around him his brother asked him how he would like to have one of them for a wife. He shook his head and said "Too much white—too much white."

Mr. Jolly arrived safely at Chillicothe after an absence of near six months, having been most successful in the object of his journey and having met no accident or misfortune. The greater part of his time was spent in the wilderness and in the Indian country, though they everywhere treated him with respect as under the protection of the United States, and in many instances they were very kind to him and his guide. From the time they left Telico Block House going South till they returned there he never slept in a bed or a house.

After young Jolly returned to his father and became somewhat reconciled to civilized life, he gave a brief history of his seven years' captivity. As before stated he was carried to Sandusky and well treated, much to his surprise, as he had witnessed the murder of his little cousin, McCune, on the route and had always heard of the cruel and blood-thirsty nature of the Indians.

The next spring after he was taken Mr. and Mrs. Dick—of whom we have before spoken—were brought into the same encampment. He recollected the delicate and weakly condition of Mrs. D. On one occasion whilst she was there the Indians all got drunk and exhibited much of their savage nature and habits. Mrs. Dick was much alarmed for the safety of the boy, and the better to protect him, covered him up in one corner of the wigwam in a pile of bear skins.

Shortly after this young Jolly was transferred by some arrangement

which he was never entirely able to understand, to the Cherokees, a small party of whom were on a visit to their Shawnee brethren. The Cherokees soon after set out for the South, taking young Jolly with them. They took the trail to Old Town on the north fork of Paint. From there they struck and kept the hill region of the country to the Ohio River at the mouth of Cabin Creek. After crossing the river they again took the hills and on to the Cumberland Mountains, avoiding all white settlements, and kept on the mountains all the way to Tennessee. As they passed along one day, right at the point where the "Crab Orchard Road" crosses the mountain—Cumberland Gap—they killed a traveler. The Indians were at a point on the mountain where they could command a view of the valley and road for miles. They saw the traveler at a distance of a mile or more leisurely riding along. The Indians held a short consultation after which all retired a short distance and concealed themselves, while one, who had been selected for that purpose, took a position behind a tree near the road. They all lay still and waited the approach of the unsuspecting traveler. Jolly said he was behind a log and could look over and see the traveler. He rode along up the mountain side in a slow walk on a very fine horse. When he got to the right place the Indian behind the tree shot him, and he fell from his horse down the side of the mountain. The horse ran off a short distance and they caught him, getting the saddle, saddlebags, &c. After taking the horse a few hundred yards from the road into the thick bushes they tied him; then they all went off in a different direction some distance and camped. They remained there over night and all the next day, perfectly quiet. On the next night they went to the horse, untied him and started on their journey, taking him along. They traveled all that night and the next day. They continued on direct until they arrived at an Indian town called Brownstown, where they remained some time. After leaving this place they went down to the Cherokee Nation to a town called Turkey Town on the Coosa River, where Jolly remained.

Young Jolly regretted deeply his separation from his Indian friends in the South. He liked their mode of life, the delightful climate, and more than all, their warm friendships and native magnanimity. Indeed he had become a thorough Indian in his habits and tastes. The life of the white man was

irksome to him, and he longed for the sylvan shades and warm hearts on the banks of the Coosa. He had no taste or inclination for work, but was an adept in hunting and fishing, and he spent most of his time with his bow and arrows on the banks of the Scioto and Paint. Whenever he was almost forced into the field to help in the necessary labor of the time, he would seek the first opportunity to slip off and would not be seen till dark. If he suspected an urgent demand for his labor the next day he would rise by times and go hunting. Generally in summer time when he would desert from the field work, he would climb a tree and weave himself a bed of limbs and grapevines where he lay all day dreaming doubtless of his happier home in the Sunny South, where the squaws hoed the corn and the men followed the chase and the war path.

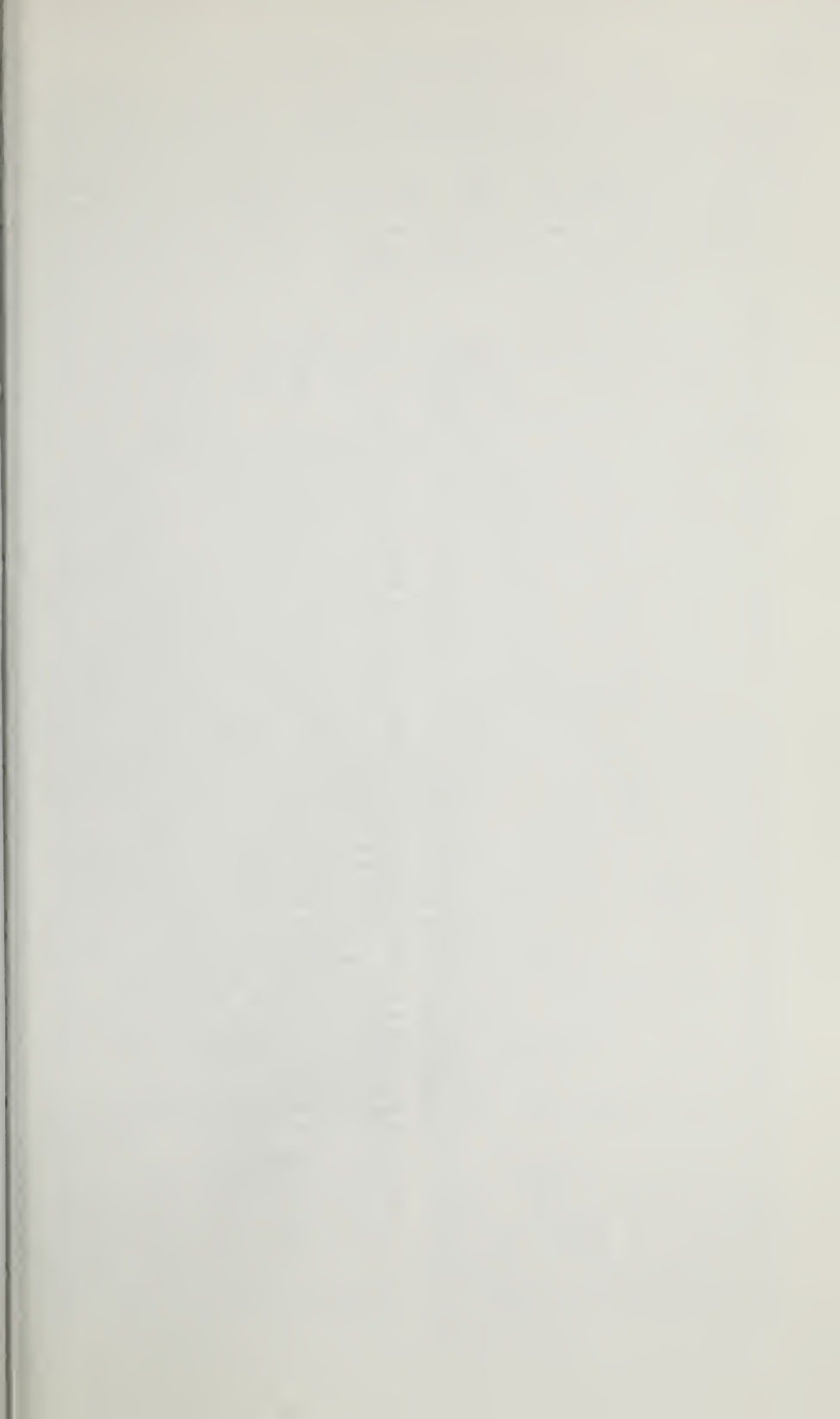
The next summer after he returned to his family two Indians, his adopted brothers, came from Alabama to see him. They brought with them his pony, gun, tomahawk and hunting implements, also some pretty worked belts, moccasins, &c., sent by his Indian mother. Young Jolly was overjoyed at the sight of his Indian brothers and spent his whole time with them. They ate together in Indian style, hunted together, slept together, and during the two weeks they remained were inseparable. But it was a sorrowful day when the Indians left. He had carefully parched and ground on a handmill a quantity of corn, which he mixed with maple sugar and put up in a buckskin sack for the Indians to carry along for part of their provisions. In addition to this he made them presents of anything he

could get his hands on that would be likely to please their fancy. He also fixed up some presents for others of his friends among the tribe, not forgetting his old Indian mother. When the morning came for them to start he went with them one day's journey. But his friends at home had their eyes upon him and extorted a pledge of honor from him and the Indians that he should return. He had, however, come to the conclusion before the Indians came to remain at home and live like a white man. He continued to reside only a few years in this county, preferring the wilder scenes of the West. He, however, married and raised a most respectable family, who now reside in Wisconsin.

James Jolly was a tanner, and established a small tannery at an early day on a farm, now owned by Judge Delaplane, on the present road from Hillsborough to Marshall. Subsequently he moved to Hillsborough where he remained several years, carrying on business. About 1823 he removed to Fort Defiance, where he died a few years after. Mary Ann Jolly married William Warnick, and has been dead a number of years.

David Jolly, jr., early attached himself to the Presbyterian Church, and was one of the first who established a congregation of that denomination and erected a church in the neighborhood of Hillsborough. He was throughout his life a constant and devoted Christian and contributed largely by his example to the advancement of the church. Mr. Jolly was to the fullest extent a true man in every department of life. He died at his home in this county, on the farm he first improved, in the winter of 1843.





## CHAPTER XXIV.

FURTHER PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS, AND EXTRACTS FROM COURT RECORDS—ORIGIN OF THE NAMES OF WATER-COURSES IN THE COUNTY—ADDITIONAL SETTLEMENTS IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD OF GREENFIELD—MOSES PATTERSON ERECTS A MILL NEAR HILLSBORO—ROUSIL, ARNETT, WILKIN AND GIBLER MOVE INTO THE COUNTY.

Originally there were no county Auditors in Ohio. The Commissioners discharged the duties now devolving upon Auditors, together with the business now properly belonging to them. Owing to the small amount of taxable property owned by the citizens of Highland fifty-three years ago, the labor of making out the annual duplicates was comparatively trifling and could be easily performed by the Board of Commissioners without greatly protracting their regular session. The Act creating the office of County Auditor, and prescribing the duties of that officer was not passed till 1821. Prior to that date the Clerk of the Commissioners discharged the duties of Auditor of the county.

Some other extracts from the record of the Commissioners of this year may be interesting. "Ordered, that Martin Countryman receive an order on the County Treasurer for one dollar for carrying the returns of the Brushcreek township election to New Market, Highland county, October 10th, 1805." "Ordered, that James Stafford receive an order on the Treasurer for two dollars for carrying the returns of Fairfield township to Chillicothe, November 24th, 1805." "Ordered, that Walter Hill receive an order on the Treasurer for five dollars and fifty cents for carrying the returns of New Market election into Chillicothe on October 10th, 1805." "Ordered, that Elisha Greer receive an order on the Treasurer for four dollars for carrying the returns of Brushcreek township election to Chillicothe." The records of this year do not show that any payments were made for carrying the returns in the elections of any other of the townships of the county that year.

On the 26th of December, 1805, the following orders of the Board of Commissioners appear on record: "Ordered that Walter Craig receive an order on the Treasury for eighty-seven dollars and seventy-five cents for surveying the county of Highland. Ordered, that John Davidson receive an order on the Treasury as Associate Judge. Ex-

penses, thirty dollars. Ordered, that David Hays receive an order on the Treasury for sixty dollars for serving as Clerk of the Court of Highland. Ordered, that Elijah Kirkpatrick receive an order on the Treasury for thirteen dollars and fifty cents, as Collector of the township of New Market. Ordered, that William L. Kinnard receive an order on the Treasury for one dollar and fifty cents for attending on the Grand Jury. Ordered, that Jonathan Berryman, Esquire, receive an order on the Treasury for thirty-four dollars for acting as Associate Judge and other expenses. Ordered, that Richard Evans, Esquire, receive an order on the Treasury for six dollars for acting as Associate Judge. Ordered, that Absalom J. Williams receive an order for twelve dollars for acting as Prosecuting Attorney at October Term, 1805. Ordered, Nov. 4th, 1805, that Dan Evans receive an order on the Treasury for twenty-four dollars and thirty cents for summoning the Grand Jurors and calling the same, and other expenses wherein the State failed in prosecution. Board of Commissioners adjourned to the 10th day of February, 1806." This closes the official and public business of the county for the first year of its existence, with the exception of the formation of a military company in New Market. This was a militia company and was organized in the summer of 1805. Jonathan Berryman was Captain. They wore no uniform and paraded to the music of the drum and fife, carrying their own rifles and accoutrements.

About the 20th of December, 1804, a company consisting of William Rogers and his two sons, Thomas and Hamilton, and two gentlemen by the name of Thomas and Dolittle, arrived at the mouth of Rattlesnake and camped for the night. They were joined at this point by David Hays, of New Market, and their business was to divide a survey of two thousand acres of land, known as the George survey, which Wm. Rogers, Thomas and Dolittle had recently purchased at Sheriff's sale in



Chillicothe. Hays was the surveyor. They had a merry time of it in their encampment that night roasting venison, telling stories, &c. They, however, succeeded in dividing the land, in the course of the next day, to the satisfaction of the parties interested. The share that fell to William Rogers was five hundred acres, which he divided between his two sons. As the surveying party passed up Paint Creek they came to a long, deep pond, on which was a large flock of wild geese. They became alarmed at the presence of their unusual visitors and all took flight, leaving them to name their lonely and happy home the "Goose Pond," which it bears to this day.

The following August, about the 25th, Thomas and Hamilton Rogers commenced building each a house on his land. After they got them completed and returned home to the North Fork of Paint, about Christmas, they met a company of Virginians encamped near the ford. John Tudor and Philip Adair, with their families, gladly accepted the offer, the first of William Rogers' cabin, the other of Hamilton's. They had interesting families and became permanent citizens of that neighborhood and drew to them many other valuable settlers. They soon after built a school house and church. Part of the company went on up into the Pope settlement with a view of remaining there, but were not pleased and soon returned to Paint. Among these was Benjamin Adair, the patriarch of the party. They hunted up their friends, from whom they had separated at the falls of Paint. Soon after they arrived at the settlement at the mouth of Rattlesnake, and having made the necessary arrangements moved down and became permanent residents. Shortly afterwards, the old man Adair purchased in that vicinity the land on which he lived and died. He had the pleasure of seeing all his children settle in life around him and united with the church. The cabins erected by the Rogers were the first improvements above the falls of Paint, immediately on the stream, except at Greenfield, and were four miles below that place.

There is nothing particularly striking or beautiful in the names of the water courses of this county, and many of them are simply named for some very palpable local quality or characteristic. Indeed it is much to be regretted that names more pleasing and euphonious had not been adopted at first. As it is, however, there are now permanent. In view of the fact that

names, uncouth and inappropriate as they are admitted to be, will perhaps never be changed, the origin of those which do not clearly explain themselves may not be without interest.

Paint, which forms a considerable portion of our eastern boundary, received its name from the Indians. A short distance below Reeves' Crossing there are two high banks, washed by the stream, called the Copperas Mountains. It is said that the Indians used, at an early day, to resort to one or both of these to procure the earth which they used, in the absence of genuine vermilion, to paint and decorate their faces and persons. In this way the stream derived its name. Rattlesnake was so named because of the immense number of rattlesnakes which infested its banks and cliffs at an early day. They were chiefly of the large spotted and black species, though snakes of almost every variety known in this latitude were found there. It was emphatically a snake country bordering on the stream. Old settlers say in the spring of the year when they first came out of their dens to sun they were often seen rolled up in large bundles or fagots, half the size of a barrel, each one having his head sticking outward, and all forming a most frightful circle of heads, glaring eyes and forked, hissing tongues. Various kinds of snakes were frequently seen composing the same bundle. Whether this singular combination was for amusement or defence is not known. Humbolt, in his travels in South America, describes the serpents of that country as frequently found banded together in a style similar to the snakes on Rattlesnake. He concluded the object was defence against the anticipated attack of some dreaded enemy.

A story about these snakes on Rattlesnake is related by an early settler thus: In the spring of 1803 William Pope, John Walters and Hezekiah Betts were passing up the trace along the banks of Rattlesnake from the falls of Paint, where they had been for milling and other purposes. This trace was on the northeast side of the creek. A short distance below the mouth of Hardin's Creek, and nearly opposite the present town of New Petersburg, a strong and remarkably cold spring breaks out of the cliffs and the branch there crossed the trace. This spring was a favorite stopping place for all thirsty travelers over the lonely route. When the party reached the branch William Pope dismounted and left his horse standing near the remainder of the company,





who declined drinking. He walked to the spring—two or three rods—and was just in the act of stooping down to take a drink when his eye detected the presence of a huge rattlesnake, very close to him. He happened to have the wiping stick of his gun in his hand with which he soon killed the snake. By the time, however, that he had accomplished this, he saw others and he took his tomahawk and cut a pole and kept on killing till they became so numerous that he grew alarmed and started for his horse—literally killing his path through them to where he had left his company. It appeared as though they had all rushed out to the aid of the first which were attacked and slain. After Pope reached his horse he was so fatigued and overcome with the nauseous odor emitted by the snakes that he was unable to stand and was obliged to lie down on the ground, where he vomited intensely. His companions were also sickened. Pope wore buck skin breeches and heavy blue cloth leggins. During the fight with the snakes several struck him on the legs and fastening their fangs in his leggins, hung there till he cut them off with his butcher knife. After the killing was over the other snakes, which had come out in great numbers, retreated, and their heads could be seen thick, sticking up over the rocks. The snakes had just come out for the first time that spring and were very fat and clumsy. Walters and Betts went back afterwards to see how many Pope had killed and counted eighty-four dead snakes.

Hardin's Creek derives its name from Col. Hardin, of Virginia. Hardin, Hogue, Redick and some others surveyed jointly a very large tract of land extending over a large scope of country about the mouth of Hardin's Creek, containing some fifteen or twenty thousand acres. On the division of this survey Hardin's portion fell on both sides of the creek which bears his name, from the mouth up some considerable distance. Fall Creek was named in consequence of the numerous rocky falls in its channel, while Clear Creek was named for Clear Creek in Woodford county, Kentucky. The Rocky Fork of Paint Creek explains itself.

Moses Patterson, with his family, emigrated from Fayette county, Kentucky, to Highland county, in the fall of 1805. He settled about a mile north of New Market, where he continued to reside for some three or four years. About two years after he came he pur-

chased the tract of land on which the Patterson mill now stands of Benjamin Elliott. James Smith had previously erected a small tub mill on this land, a few rods below where the turnpike now crosses the creek. This little mill was run by Patterson for some time afterwards. His son Robert was the miller and kept bachelor's hall in a very small cabin close by. It had an extensive run of custom, particularly in dry weather, as the water at that point was more lasting. Persons came to this mill a distance of fifteen to twenty miles. Patterson built a saw mill and made some necessary improvements on the land before he moved on it.

On the 17th of October, 1805, Andrew Shafer, a Revolutionary soldier, arrived with his family at New Market, from Washington county, Maryland. He remained in New Market till February, when he moved on to his land, the same on which he lived up to the time of his death in 1855, at the age of 94 years. Mr. Shafer was in the battles of Germantown, Monmouth and Trenton.

John Roush and Adam Arnott, with their families, emigrated from Virginia to Highland in 1805, and settled in the neighborhood of Philip Wilkin, three miles east of the present town of Danville. Wilkin had settled at this place some two or three years before, having emigrated from Virginia in 1801, in company with Lewis Gibler. David Wilkin, his grand-son, afterward occupied the same farm. Isaac Leamon also settled in that neighborhood about the same time.

This year was remarkable as the great mast year. The trees were breaking down with nuts. Acorns could be gathered under the whiteoak trees in incredible quantities. In many places the ground was covered to the depth of several inches.

At this point, the close of the first year of the existence of our county, it might be interesting to speak briefly of the domestic condition of the people who were then its citizens. They lived in long cabins, without, perhaps, a single exception, even in the towns. Some of these cabins, it is true, were graced with lap shingle roofs, and in rare cases, one four-light window. But this was looked upon by the public as rather aristocratic, and did not receive much encouragement. Furniture was scarce and generally of the rudest character. Owing partly to the want of passable roads and the consequent difficulty of transportation through the



wilderness, few or none of the emigrants thought of carrying furniture with them. When they arrived at their destination, it required but few hours work, after erecting the indispensable cabin, to split out timber and make a rough table, by boring holes with an inch auger and putting in four rough but strong legs. In the same way were stools made to sit on, and bedsteads to sleep on, for those who could not be satisfied with the softest puncheon of the cabin floor. The cupboard was erected in one corner, by placing nice clean white clapboards on pins driven by auger holes in the logs of the cabin. On these shelves were set up on their edges, bottoms to the wall, the bright pewter plates, which were the only article of table furniture of that day, except the cups and knives and forks, the latter frequently wooden. Wooden platters served for the rough uses of the family, which with the heavy oak buckets occupied the lower shelves just above the skillet and hominy pot, when they were not in use. A "dresser," as the cupboards were called, thus ornamented, looked pretty, because of its very nice, bright and clean appearance. In the course of a few years, men traveled over the country, remolding pewter plates and dishes, and it was common all over the country to find all the plates and dishes on the table at dinner of this metal brightly scoured. There were no regular physicians in this county at that day. The old women were all the doctors the county appeared to need and they practiced on a very safe system of herb teas chiefly. Mrs. Samuel Gibson was celebrated for her skill, and ministered to the wants of the people far and near. At a later day somewhat, Mrs. Daniel Inskeep practiced extensively. There was however, but little sickness. The only lawyers who practiced in this county in 1805, were found in Ross, Adams and Clermont, there being none resident within the county. Each man made his own house, and pretty much all his domestic necessities—shoes, ploughs, harrows, sleds, &c. The farm utensils consisted of a long nosed old Virginia bear shear plow with wooden mole board, weighing more in itself than one of the splendid steel plows of the present day. All the iron about one of these primitive ploughs was the sheer and counter, but this deficiency was made up in the wood work, which was clumsy and heavy beyond the conception of one who never saw such an implement; in length, when hitched up, they were ten or fifteen feet, and the wickedest thing to kick, except a

mule, ever known. It is said they have been known to kick a man over the fence and kick through at him several times before he was able to rise. They were both horse and man killers, and in truth did the land little or no good. If a farmer in those days happened to want a harrow he hunted out a forked tree, cut it, dressed the fork, bored holes in it, drove in wooden teeth, and dragged it over the ground. The horses were harnessed with raw hide bridle and traces, husk collar and elm bark muzzle on his mouth to keep him from eating the young corn as he tugged the merciless plough through the roots and stumps, among which it was making a desperate effort to grow. The hoe was heavy and clumsy, also the axe, and these were the implements of husbandry used in Highland when it had the honor to take a distinct position among the counties of the State, and for many years afterwards. It may be there were a very few who had better fortune and enjoyed the pleasure of handling better tools, but the masses did not. Augers, hand-saws, drawing knives, &c. were rarities, and of course, as they were much needed by the new comers, borrowed for miles around. There were no saw mills, and such a thing as a piece of plank could not be found in the county. All lumber had to be split out of the solid log. In those days, fashion did not play the tyrant. This odious office was left to stern necessity. If men could manage to procure the absolute necessities of life they were quite as well off as their neighbors, and consequently all were about on an equality in this respect. But they were hearty and happy in their humble homes. Game was still abundant, and they supplied themselves liberally, and on the whole, enjoyed life very much. They had few cares, and having per force reduced their wants within their capacity to supply them, they soon learned to be content with what they had, and make the most of life as it passed. They had their amusement, too, which sufficed for the times. Shooting matches and dances about Christmas, chopping frolics, quiltings, log rollings, house raising, elections, and occasionally a religious meeting in the woods, or more rarely still, a burying, in some of the new but lonely hill top grave yards, brought the settlers together, and made them acquainted. Hospitality was a prominent characteristic among all the pioneer settlers of Highland, which the few of them who yet remain never forget to practice when visited.







## CHAPTER XXV.

INCIDENTS AND ANECDOTES OF THE EARLY NEW MARKET SETTLEMENT—  
COLONEL WILLIAM KEYS AND THE HARDSHIPS WHICH HE AND HIS FAMILY  
ENDURED IN THEIR JOURNEY TO HIGHLAND—THE STAFFORD, CALEY,  
AND CREEK FAMILIES MOVE IN AND SETTLE IN DIFFERENT LOCALITIES  
—FURTHER COURT RECORDS, CLOSING UP THE YEAR 1803.

The follies and vices indulged in those days, were too often only looked upon as so much sport, though they had a damaging influence on the youth of the day, particularly in and around New Market, which was then the centre of fashion and refinement as well as vice and profligacy, of the county. One of the many characteristic incidents of that time and place, which was a source of amusement and laughter for many a day afterwards, is thus remembered by an early resident of that place. "Late in the Fall of 1805, Adam Barngruber came from Kentucky with a four horse wagon and team to New Market, loaded with a miscellaneous stock of goods, wares and merchandise, among which was a barrel of whisky and a keg of tobacco. He had some remnants of calico, cotton handkerchiefs, shawls, &c., perhaps enough to fill a bushel basket. These goods he put for sale in a small cabin about twelve feet square, right opposite where Lewis Couch afterwards lived, which he dignified by the name of store. He brought with him a Dutchman called Fritz Miller with whom he had formed partnership, he furnishing the goods and Fritz selling. This was the first trading establishment or store in New Market, and, it is believed, the first in the county. Here in New Market, just like every other place, sinks of demoralization were always first in order. Fritz opened under most flattering auspices, and by reason of his whisky and tobacco soon had lots of friends. Barngruber soon returned from Kentucky with another load of goods of the same stripe. Winter came, and during the long nights many of the citizens would walk up to spend an hour with "Fritz Miller." He had become a great favorite. At these meetings, the "New Market Devil" (J. B. Finley) was prominent, and many were the little tricks played upon poor Fritz for the amusement of the company. One chilly evening the company, six or eight in number, concocted a plan by which to have some fun out of Fritz. J. B. Finley was among them as chief conductor, whose mouth, upon

the conception of the plan, was seen to spread from ear to ear. They, in carrying forward their plan, contrived speedily to use up or spill all the water that Fritz had provided before dark for night. Soon a demand was made for water, and water they must have, so poor Fritz had to gather up his bucket and trudged off through the dark, a matter of three hundred yards, to the spring, the nearest point where water could be obtained. He was absent some time. Meantime, the company put out the fire which furnished all the light for the store room. They then secreted themselves, in the dark, in the chimney corners, and at the side of the house, awaiting the arrival of Fritz. At length he came with his bucket of water. Finding the door open, and all darkness within, at the same time he was met at the door by such offensive, sickening and suffocating effluvia, that he was for a moment startled, and almost unnerved. Recovering his breath, however, and speech, he vociferated in his broken language, "Vat, vat now! Vat in de hell ish now! I plevs dis divel has camel! Poys! poys!" At this moment one outside in the chimney corner, gave an awful groan and gritted his teeth. "Vot! dunder and blixen! O poys, vat now? Mine Got! vat ish dis!" Here their leader, Finley, set up a most hideous bellowing, followed up by all the others in their hiding place, with a most terrific rushing and rattling of casks, and gnashing of teeth, growling, howling, &c., which so terrified the poor Dutchman that he exclaimed, as he turned to run, "Mine Got! vat ish dis? Mike Stroup, the difel is comes for me!" He left his store to the full possession of the supposed evil one, glad to escape so lightly what to him seemed terrible in the extreme. After he was fairly scared off, and everything quiet, the merry company lighted up the fire, and amused themselves with whisky and cards till morning, winding up in a pretty extensive fight, in which Finley remained master of the cabin.

During the following winter was

brought together and organized, in Fritz Miller's grocery, a bogus lodge of Freemasons, the Master of which was J. B. Finley. This new order, of course, soon became very popular, and petitions for initiation were numerous at each regular meeting, which was in the dark of the moon of each month, in any old shanty they could get, and frequently in the woods and corn fields in summer. Among those who petitioned for membership, was Fritz, who seems to have been the butt of most of their pranks. Tradition says the ceremony of initiation was performed in the most solemn manner—the initiate being blindfolded and completely submissive to the will of those around him. At the conclusion of the rehearsal of the ritual of the Order, the candidate was branded with a red hot nail rod, and duly pronounced by the Master a "free and accepted Mason." Fritz Miller, the first merchant of Highland, was thus made a Mason, much to the amusement of the members of the fun-loving Order present, being branded in his own store, late at night. So thorough was the branding, and so hot was the nail rod, that the smoke rose to the roof, and Fritz howled in Dutch from the pain inflicted. J. B. Finley soon after this became a member of the Methodist Church, and a preacher. Since then, his history as a Christian Minister is familiar to the public. He devoted himself to the cause, and after nearly fifty years of zealous and efficient labor, died a few years ago at an advanced age.

His father, R. W. Finley, opened a classical school, as was his custom wherever he went, in a cabin on Whiteoak, and taught Latin, Greek and Hebrew, to such young men as desired those accomplishments. Among his pupils about this time, was John W. Campbell, well known in this region as a member of Congress from the District in which Highland then was. He also gave his son John a thorough education, who was, it is said, the most intellectual man of the family. He became a licensed preacher of the Methodist church in 1810. In 1822 he was appointed Professor of Languages in Augusta College, Kentucky. He died in May, 1825.

Old Robert, though silenced as a regularly authorized preacher of the Gospel, continued to preach on his own account whenever an opportunity afforded. He was a man of splendid education and great worth—admired and loved by all.

In the first chapter of this History, we gave an extract from the written narra-

tive of Col. William Keys, showing the difficulties and hardships encountered by emigrants from the older States to Highland county in 1805. We now make further extracts from the same material, which properly take position at this date. The portion heretofore published, the readers will recollect, brought the Colonel and his companions to main Paint creek, which "we crossed," he says, "at the Indian ford, two or three miles above the mouth of the Rocky Fork of Paint, and then took the newly cut Anderson State Road (this was in the autumn of 1805,) which had been recently opened, so far as the chopping down and logging off the trees and saplings were concerned; but the logs were lying strewed helter skelter over the line of the road, so we had, in order to get along, to commence a log rolling of some ten miles long, the first day we entered the county.

"On or about the 20th of November, piloted by Judge Pope, we found a spring on our land, and, by first cutting a wagon road to it, landed all safe. We cleared away the brush, erected a tent, before which we kept a huge fire, and soon commenced building a cabin, which for all the world looked like log cabins in general, and being completed, we moved into it on Christmas day, A. D. 1805. Our cabin was a rough looking concern, but it sheltered us from the storm, and kept us dry and comfortable; and, as was usual all over the west, we kept the latch string hanging out." This cabin was built on Fall creek.

In speaking of their long journey of eight weeks from Virginia, the Colonel says: "Our mode of traveling over the whole length of the road, was like that of the children of Israel to the land of promise; we all took it on foot, except the aged mother, and women with young children—they rode on horseback, where riding was possible."

This party of Virginians, numbered in all ten persons—Colonel Keys, his wife and child, his mother, four sisters, Samuel and Andrew, his brothers. They lived a year in that cabin. Their settlement was made on the farm now owned in part by Samuel Reese, in Penn township. One of the sisters afterward became the wife of Samuel Ranesey, another married Hugh Hill, and another a gentleman named Jones.

Samuel Reese, from Berkeley county, Virginia, came and settled on Fall creek, in the fall of 1805, on the old James Patton farm. He was a wealthy man, possessed of good strong common sense, and represented this county in







the Legislature afterwards; also Hamilton county, after he removed from Highland to the Miami. In the fall of 1804, Abner Robinson came from North Carolina, and built a cabin and made an improvement on the farm known as the old Leverton farm, on the Washington road. He sold out to old Foster Leverton in 1806, and moved away. Leverton came from North Carolina to Ohio. He was an Englishman by birth, and has been dead a number of years, leaving a large family of children and grandchildren, most of whom still reside in this county, useful and worthy citizens.

In 1805 Jonathan Barrett, from Virginia, bought out Nathaniel Pope, on Hardin's creek, and settled there. His brother Richard, and his brother-in-law, Henry Cowgill, came with him. Richard settled on Fall creek, near the farm known as the old Fairley place, Cowgill settled in the same neighborhood.

Mr. Crew, father of Joshua Crew, of Penn township, settled on Hardin's creek, in this year.

William and Isaac Sharp came out from Virginia, in company with the Keys family, and settled on Samuel Reece's land, as tenants.

The settlements up to this year, (1805,) in Highland county, had principally been made on the water courses within its boundaries. There were, however, exceptions; New Market, Franklin and Dicks settlement, Wilkins, Shafer, Laman and Caley, north-west of New Market, and the settlement of James Johnson, in the present township of Penn.

What the strong inducements were on the banks of the little creeks which cut up the county, is not very apparent at this day. Perhaps the small bottoms of rich lands formed the principal attraction. This inquiry is not, however, important. These streams, though small, were generally well adapted to mills, and mills, of all things, were most needed by the early settlers. Consequently they soon appeared at intervals, along the banks of the creeks. Temporary, frequently rickety things, only able to grind a few bushels of corn in a day, when there happened to be plenty of water, and that had not frozen, were erected. These little pioneer mills, simple and unpretending as they certainly were, even for that day, met, to a considerable extent, the wants of the early settlers.

Up to the time of which we now speak, no mill had been erected on Clear creek, and none on Fall creek. On Hardin's creek there were, however,

two. Jacob Beals, who moved out early, erected a small tub mill on the creek, about a mile below where the Washington road now crosses, in 1804. About the same time, Phineas Hunt erected a small grist mill where the Washington road now crosses, and built his house on the hill adjoining. These mills did much of the grinding of the Fall creek settlers, and, indeed, for the settlers more distant. About the same date, and perhaps even earlier, a little trap of a mill was built at the falls of Rattlesnake—right at the falls—but it never did much good, washing away soon after, and never being rebuilt.

Old William Stafford and his four sons, Jonas, James, Robert and John, moved out from North Carolina, and settled between Fall and Hardin's creek, in 1804, in the neighborhood of Abner Robinson. The old man settled on the farm now owned and occupied by John Morrow, Esq. James, his son, settled on the farm now owned in part by Jacob Tompkins, Jordon Ladd, Micajah Johnson's widow, and Joseph McNeil. John Stafford settled on the farm now owned and occupied by John Leverton.

Nicholas Robinson came out with his brother Abner, from North Carolina, and settled the farm now owned part by John Leverton and part by Allen Johnson.

In the year 1805, 'Squire George Caley purchased the land on which he resided for many years. This place is a short distance north of the old Philip Wilkin farm. Mr. Caley says the first year he lived there he killed twenty-two deers. He came from Virginia to New Market, it will be remembered, in 1801. 'Squire Caley reared a large and respectable family, and in all essentials faithfully discharged the duties of a good citizen. He was present at the laying off of the present town of Hillsborough.

In 1805 John, Joseph and Jacob Creek emigrated from Virginia, and settled with their families in the neighborhood of Richard Evans. John settled on the old Thomas Hinton farm on the pike. Joseph settled on and improved the farm recently owned by Judge Barry, and later by Thomas Willett; and Jacob settled on the farm now owned by the heirs of John Barry, where he resided a number of years. They are all dead. Whilst they lived they were industrious and useful citizens. Joseph Creek was something of a mechanic, rather better than the necessities of the times forced upon all backwoods men. It was absolutely necessary for every head of a family, in the early settlement of the

county, to be able to turn his hand to many occupations now esteemed arts and professions. He had to construct, after the best fashion he was able, with the few and often very poor tools in his possession, or which he could borrow from his neighbors, pretty much all the indispensable implements for the farm and household. It is very true they did not know the use of the tenth part of the domestic conveniences so lavishly employed by the farmers of the present day, but some things they were obliged to have. They had to have clothing, and as the day had passed when a whole family could be considered genteel, however comfortable they might be, clad in the skins of wild beasts, some arrangement was necessary to fabricate clothes from flax and wool. And these articles for many years subsequent to the date of which we speak, were almost the sole resource to the Highland people. They had to cultivate flax and sheep. The wool had to be carded by hand for all the winter clothes of the family, and then spun and wove. This work was all done by the women folks of the house. They had a hard time of it, poor souls; and we wish we could present the picture of the pioneer mothers, as we know it to have existed pretty much for the first twenty years of the history of the domestic life of the county. It was one round of incessant toil, from spring to fall and from fall to spring. Frequently they had to assist their husbands in clearing the ground and building the cabins; then they helped work the crop—helped harvest the grain—helped thresh and clean the wheat and husk and shell the corn—hunted the cows, frequently had to chop and carry the wood from the woods to cook or warm the house in winter when the husband was down with the rheumatism, a cut foot or some other of the misfortunes which befell farmers in those days. In addition to all this she was depended upon for preparing something eatable for her hard working husband and sons. She had, in the spring, to hunt through the woods for early plants suitable for greens, for ordinary vegetables were out of the question. These greens boiled with the "jowl," the remnant of last fall's supply of bacon, with some corn bread, the meal of which was most probably pounded by her hand or ground on the hand mill. This constituted the best dinner for the spring of the year. In the fall, however, comparative abundance came, in pumpkins, turnips, potatoes, &c., but with the other labors of the summer, the mother had to pull the flax, spread

and after it was sufficiently rotted, break, skutch and hackle it. She had also to spin and weave linen for shirts and pants for her husband and children. This she of course had to make up and keep washed and mended. Early in the fall came the carding, spinning, weaving and dyeing of the little crop of wool, shorn the spring before off the backs of the few sheep which had survived the inclemency of the past winter, or the more dreaded attacks of the merciless wolves. The material used for dyeing was bark, walnut, hickory or oak. By Christmas, the mother, if her health did not fail, generally had the satisfaction of seeing her husband and all the boys and girls clothed in good warm new clothes of her own manufacture, including socks of her own spinning and knitting. To accomplish all this, she had to set up till midnight and frequently work by fire light, making or mending—darning socks, patching little socks almost all over, whilst the owner was asleep, unconscious till morning that his only pair of ragged breeches were thus carefully prepared to protect him from the cold blast the next day. In this way, from year to year passed the whole of the life of the faithful and devoted mother of early days. Truly justice has never been done to these kind hearted and true women. We sincerely regret that we can not do it. They were the true heroines of the West if not of the world, nobly and self-sacrificingly giving their lives to the cheerful discharge of their duty, without a thought but for the comfort and happiness of their family, they were content to pass their days in humble obscurity and toil.

Most of these pioneer women—mothers and maids—of Highland, have long since sunk into humble, it may be, now forgotten graves, without even a simple rudely engraven tomb-stone to mark their birth and death, yet from our very soul we trust and hope they have received the reward due to their patient, uncomplaining and constant discharge of duty in this world. They are a class who have been utterly lost sight of in the annals of the West, except a few who were made prisoners by the savages, or mounded bullets whilst their husbands and brothers defended the block houses against the vengeful enemy. All honor—and the heart of every true descendant of the early women of Highland, will echo it—to the memory of the early women of Highland. They were nature's noblest production, as they abundantly evidenced by their acts, and contributed more, we doubt







not, to the success of the county, than the men who were the more prominent and therefore the better remembered.

Joseph Creek made the first loom ever made in the county of Highland. It was made for Mrs. Blount, mother of Mr. Andrew Blount, and people came far and near to her to get weaving done. The loom was constantly employed. They would hire the use of it and weave themselves when they could not do otherwise. In a short time, however, he constructed other looms and soon they were found in many of the cabins. In the course of a few years others commenced the manufacture and almost every cabin had its loom.

The first public record of the county for the year 1806, is that of a term of the Court of Common Pleas, held at New Market, the President Judge being absent. We extract the following from the records: "At a Court of Common Pleas begun and held in the town of New Market, on the 20th February, 1806. Present, John Davidson, Richard Evans and Jonathan Berryman, Esquires, Associate Judges. The Sheriff of this county returned a Grand Jury, to-wit: Samuel Hindman, John Creek, Abraham Clavinger, William Stafford, Amos Evans, Andrew Badgley, John Campton, Michael Stroup, Philip Wilkin, Peter Moor, Charles Hughey, Christian Bloom, Robert Huston, William Rhey, Samuel McQuitty and John Gossett. Came into Court, Frederick Miller, and saved his recognizance. Ordered, that Joseph Van Meter receive license to keep a public house in the county of Highland. Collins vs. Kerr, rule to plead at the next term, and continued. Ross vs. Barrere. On motion of the defendant by his counsel, a rule is granted herein for a *didimus* to issue directed to any justice of the peace in the town of Natchez, in the Mississippi Territory, to take the deposition of Benjamin Gooding, on any day between the 25th day of April and the 10th day of May next, to be read in evidence on the trial of this cause. Ordered, that William B. Locket receive license to retail merchandise for three months. By order of the Court, that the Laws and Journals of the State of Ohio be distributed as follows, to-wit: one copy of each to each Justice of the Peace in the county of Highland, one to each Associate Judge, one to the Sheriff, one to the Coroner, one to the Clerk, and one to each Commissioner. Court adjourned without day." Brief terms of Court they had in those days, as shown by this record. It would not make an hour's employment for a Common Pleas

Judge of this day.

The Summer Term of the Court is thus recorded: "At a Court of Common Pleas begun and held in the town of New Market, on the 11th day of June, 1806, present the Honorable Robt. F. Slaughter, Richard Evans, John Davidson and Jonathan Berryman, Associate Judges. The Sheriff returned a Grand Jury for the body of the county of Highland, to-wit: George Richard, Dan Evans, John Stafford, Josiah Roe, Elijah Kirkpatrick, Lewis Summers, Ezekiel Kelly, John Gossett, Hector Murphy, Peter Moor, John Knight, Moses Patterson, Jonas Stafford. State of Ohio vs. Christian Bloom. A Jury empaneled and sworn, and issue joined, to-wit: Joshua Porter, James Waters, James Stafford, Abner Robinson, John Coffey, Frederick Nott, Evan Evans, Samuel Littler, Walter Craig, Philip Wilkin, Lewis Gibley, Joseph Davidson. The Jury find a verdict in this—We, the Jury, find the defendant not guilty." Next come the journal entries of several slander suits between Oliver Ross and G. W. Barrere.

"Ordered, that William Kelso receive license to retail merchandise for three months."

"It is ordered by the Court that Andrew Badgley be fined in ten dollars for contempt of the said Court while sitting, and by giving security of two persons in the sum of one hundred dollars each for the good behavior for one year. G. W. Barrere and William Hill came into Court and acknowledged themselves indebted the sum above stated, with this condition, that they be released if the said Andrew Badgley behaves in an orderly manner for one year. Court adjourned till 10 o'clock to-morrow."

Captain Andrew Badgley was a Kentuckian, who came to Ohio about the time it was organized under the Constitution, and settled on Whiteoak, a mile or two above the present county line. He is represented as a very strong and active man, and wild and bold as he was physically powerful, particularly when he had been drinking whisky, as was too frequently the case when away from home. On this occasion, he was called before the Court as a witness in a case. He took the stand, after being sworn, and commenced his statement, but it was too remote from the point to please the counsel, and he, rather rudely as Badgley thought, stopped him, and requested him to tell what he knew about the matter in issue. Badgley, a little riled, resumed the same roundabout narrative of the circumstances, introductory, as he intended it, to the main

point. Again the counsel stopped him, but Badgely by this time had got his blood up, and he determined to go through with his story. The counsel appealed to the Court, who commanded the witness to stop and take his seat. Badgely stood a moment boiling with rage, eyeing the Court, and then remarked, in a loud and angry tone, "This is the damndest dirtiest Court I ever saw, and I won't stay in it. You summons a man before you, then swear him to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, and then you won't let him tell it." As he uttered the last words he strode out of the crowd collected around the Court, with an air and mien as lofty as a Knight of the Middle Ages. The Court was perfectly astounded, and the President Judge could not at first find utterance for his wrath. At length, after Badgely had untied his horse from a sapling within sight of the Bench, and was about mounting him, his Honor found words to order the Sheriff to arrest that man instantly. But the hot headed Captain was already under whip, on a splendid Kentucky gelding swift almost as the wind, and was out of sight in a moment. There were, however, many horses hitched around among the bushes which formed the outer boundaries of the Court room, and the Sheriff, who was Major Anthony Franklin, ordered some fifteen or twenty men to accompany him. They mounted in hot haste and gave chase, for in those days the Highlanders held the majesty of the law in great respect and awe. The chase continued till they arrived in the vicinity of Badgely's cabin, some ten miles distant from where the Court sat, under a shady tree on a punchon bench. The Sheriff and his posse here met a neighbor of Badgely, who informed them that he had arrived at home some half hour before, furious, and had barricaded his cabin, and with two rifles, plenty of ammunition, a tomahawk, butcher knife, and two axes, defied the Court, swearing that he would kill all the men Judge Slaughter could send, before he would be taken alive to New Market, and the neighbor said he firmly believed the Captain would do it, for he seemed like one possessed. He therefore advised the Sheriff not to jeopardize his life or the lives of his party by acting rashly in the matter, but wait, at least till Badgely had time to cool down a little. So Maj. Franklin and his posse, after a brief consultation, concluded to return and report to the Court. When they arrived at the Judge's seat, and reported no prisoner, his Honor mini-

festated considerably more temper than comports with the dignity of the Bench. He was smarting under the insult, which was gross in the extreme, and without a precedent, and again ordered the Sheriff, in the most peremptory manner, to take a sufficient armed force and fetch Badgely dead or alive. The Sheriff knowing the character of the man he had to deal with, when he was greatly enraged, hesitated. Judge Davidson, also, knew that the consequences would be most serious, and perhaps cost several lives if the order of the Court were faithfully carried out, and so represented it to the Judge. Just at this moment, James B. Finley, who was in the Court, and cognizant of the whole procedure, rose to his feet and addressed the Court to the effect that it was no use to go to so much trouble and expense to bring Badgely into Court—that if the Court would give him authority, he would bring Captain Badgely before the Court himself. Finley knew Badgely well, and "lo'ed him like a vera brither; they had been for for weeks thegither." He was satisfied that nothing could be done with him by force, situated as he was—whole mad and no doubt half drunk, and he was equally well convinced that mild means would easily accomplish the object. But the Court replied to his proposition that they had no power to appoint a Sheriff whilst that officer was present in person; but through the influence of Judge Davidson, who was Badgely's neighbor, no further order was made, and Finley, with the consent of Franklin, started alone to see Badgely. In a few hours he returned with the Captain sober and penitent. He approached the Court, and apologized in a very handsome manner, telling the Court, however, that he would not cringe to, or be trampled upon by mortal man. The Court considered the matter, and the President Judge having cooled down and having, naturally a kind and forgiving heart, took quite a fancy to Badgely, and whispering in the ear of Judge David on his thanks for counseling an abandonment of the violent course which he proposed, said "Damn the fellow, I like him for his manly independence, and if it was not for outside appearances and effect, I should not fine him a cent."

But to smooth every thing over, the fine above stated was imposed, which the gallant Captain very cheerfully paid, and thanking the Court very courteously, mounted his horse and returned to his cabin in a much better frame of mind than when he left it a few hours before.

This term of Court lasted four days,





during which some twenty-five cases were disposed of. Singular as it may appear, nearly all of the business of this term was slander suits, with hosts of witnesses, of course. In most instances, the juries happened to be sensible men, and brought in verdicts for one cent damages. There were seven jury trials at this term. One case, *Collins vs. Kerr*—covenant—demand eighteen hundred dollars, was tried by a jury, and a verdict returned for the plaintiff for six hundred dollars. This was the most important case of the term, in point of amount recovered.

At this term the first attorney at law appears to have been admitted to practice at the Bar. It is thus recorded: "Came into Court Michael C. Hays, who took the oath to support the Constitution of the United States and the State of Ohio, and also the oath of office as an Attorney and Councillor at Law."

A license was granted, at this term, to Anthony Franklin to keep a "public house" for one year, in the township of Brushcreek, by paying into the County Treasury six dollars.

The Fall Term of this year only lasted two days, the docket having been almost entirely cleared at the last term by trial, compromise, or dismissal. The same Judges were present as at the summer term. The Sheriff returned a Grand Jury, who returned three indictments. It is not stated what the parties were charged with, but it was probably assault and battery. The first was the *State vs. James Nott* and Nancy Nott his wife, who came into Court and saved their recognizance. What further was done with them, the record saith not. The next is, *State vs. Rachel*

somebody, we are unable to make the remainder of the name from the record. *State vs. John Coffey*, who was put upon his trial by a Jury and found not guilty. Court granted license to Jonathan Berryman to keep a public house in the town of New Market for one year, by paying into the County Treasury eight dollars. The Court ordered that Frederick Miller receive license to retail merchandise for four months. The *State of Ohio vs. James Cummons* and Rachel Cummons. Indictment. Plea not guilty, and submitted to the Court. This case, says the record, was submitted by consent of parties to the Court. Thereupon they put themselves upon the mercy of the said Court; the Court awarded that they find the defendants guilty, and assess the fine at one dollar. This term of Court closed by granting license to G. W. Barrere and Francis Nott, to keep public houses for one year.

"At a special meeting of the Associate Judges of the county of Highland, on the first day of November, 1806, in the town of New Market, present Richard Evans, John Davidson and Jonathan Berryman, Esqrs., Associate Judges. The Court took into consideration the Commissioners' books, and ordered that the Secretary lay before the Court on the day previous to the February term, 1807, a statement of their proceedings. At a special term of the Associate Judges agreeable to adjournment from the 1st day of November, 1806—present John Davidson, Esqr, Associate Judge."

There seems to have been a failure on the part of the other members of the Court, and this closed up the judicial proceedings of the county for 1806.



## CHAPTER XXVI.

THE SUBJECT OF THE REMOVAL OF THE COUNTY SEAT IS AGITATED, AND THE CITIZENS OF NEW MARKET MAKE A DESPERATE EFFORT TO RETAIN IN THEIR VILLAGE THE SEAT OF JUSTICE—JOHN CARLISLE'S MERCANTILE VENTURE ON CLEAR CREEK—COMMISSIONERS' RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS, INCLUDING THE LAYING OUT AND ESTABLISHING OF NEW ROADS—REWARDS OFFERED FOR WOLF AND PANTHER SCALPS—JOHN SMITH STARTS A STORE IN NEW MARKET, AND AFTERWARDS REMOVES TO HILLSBORO—JAMES FITZPATRICK SETTLES NEAR HILLSBORO—PETER CARTWRIGHT AND JAMES QUINN, EARLY METHODIST MINISTERS, AND THEIR LABORS—MATTHEW CREED AND HIS MILLING ENTERPRISE—A TURKEY PEN.

An agitation, which in its incipient stage was considered unworthy attention by the knowing ones, begun, during this year, to assume an alarming character to the good people of New Market and neighborhood, including all the southern portion of the county. This was no more nor less than the removal of the county seat to a more central point. Faint whispers of this had occasionally been heard almost from the first location of it at that place, but Jo. Kerr, who owned a large part of the lands around the town, or had sold them on the assurance that the place was central and would remain permanently the seat of justice, in spite of all the interests in other less favored quarters, laughed at them. He was a man of learning and ability. Interest, therefore, prompted him to use the influence they enabled him to command to browbeat all advocates for a change, and keep the result, which he could not but regard inevitable, as long away as possible.

These whisperings soon, however, became alarming to the New Market people, many of whom had purchased town lots and made or commenced improvements with reference to the permanency of the county seat. The people north and east of the town numbered more than two to one at this date, and, without an exception, they were in favor of locating the county seat elsewhere. New Market, during the eight years of its existence as a town, had not made for itself a very enviable reputation. The surrounding population were, with many worthy exceptions, rather on the rowdy order, and a considerable number of the citizens of the town were, as is always the case in new places, worse if possible than those in the vicinity. But these causes were not much mooted,

and of course not at all relied on by those who urged the change. The agitation of the subject soon brought to light the fact that the town of New Market was not in the center of the county by some miles.

In all new counties, the location of the county seats is a matter, generally, of deep personal interest as well as wide spread and intense excitement. This grew rapidly, and soon became the subject of much discussion. The Clear Creek settlement furnished the warmest and most determined advocates for the change. The men of this settlement were, many of them, leading and influential citizens, of much energy of character and determination of purpose.

Kerr was looked to, by the friends of New Market, as the leading advocate and defender of their local rights, and while he most solemnly assured them that there was no danger, he commanded, in abundant caution, that the citizens of the place should raise money and erect, at their own expense, the public buildings for the county. This done, he assured them, they would hear no more about moving the seat of justice.

In pursuance of this counsel, the leading men of New Market and vicinity set their heads together to raise the money. They were not aware, it seems, that all the county, with the exception of their own neighborhood and town, were opposed to their plans. After much consultation, they concluded the better mode would be to give a grand barbecue, and invite the entire population of the county, and as there had never yet been a fourth of July celebration in Highland, they fixed upon that memorable day for the feast, hoping that while their guests were enjoying the hospitality of the town, and excited with free whisky and the glorious re-





collections revived by the day, that they were freemen, they would give up the mere trifle of the removal of the county seat three or four miles nearer the centre of the county.

The day approached, and the preparations for the festivities were great. Word had been sent to every neighborhood, if not to every man in the county, and expectation was on tip toe. The "barbecue" was got up in regular Kentucky style. Roast pig, sheep, turkey and even an ox, it is said, together with all the vegetables, bacon, &c., which could be found for miles around. It was emphatically a great day in New Market. The town was crowded to overflowing. Indeed the entire population of the county seemed to be present. No public gathering of a general character had ever before taken place of sufficient importance to attract the masses, and therefore this free dinner on our country's great natal day, could not be resisted by the good people of Highland.

Extensive preparations were made in the way of tables, which to make it entirely convenient, and give the most enlarged idea of complete freedom, were spread in the street in front of G. W. Barrere's tavern. Around this the crowd very naturally gathered, as the avowed object of the meeting was to eat, and they watched with great anxiety the progress of the cooking department. Early in the day the New Market company of militia paraded the streets, marching up and down and performing various military evolutions, and firing salutes, to the music of the fife and drum, and following an old tattered flag that had once belonged to a company in Wayne's army, and was with him at the "Fallen Timbers." The crowd, however, soon became so dense that the military could not maneuver to advantage, and they ceased to be regarded with interest in proportion as the masses grew hungry and drunk.

A stand, which had been erected of fence rails, on the side of the street near the long table, was occupied about 11 o'clock by several dignitaries. Around the military was drawn, the drum and fife, to which by this time had been added three fiddlers, in front, and the old flag planted firmly on one corner of the stand. The crowd of course collected around. The militia fired a general salute, the music struck up, and when it ceased the most excited part of the audience huzzaed lustily. It was then announced that the meeting would organize by electing a President. The name of Morgan VanMeter

was suggested, and accepted by acclamation. He accordingly was conducted to the chair. The Declaration of Independence was then read, and immediately followed by an oration of considerable length, delivered by one Jesse F. Roysden, a rather eccentric school-master, then recently settled in the neighborhood. At the close of these services, it was announced that dinner was ready, and the people being pretty hungry, needed no urging. It was rather a promiscuous affair, and looked, to a modest hungry man, very much like a grab game. However, they managed to get pretty well satisfied, and then came the drinking of toasts. We regret exceedingly our inability to furnish a sample of the uttered patriotism of that early day. These toasts were drank in strong toddy and juleps, brewed in large new cedar tubs, which flowed like water. Every thing went on swimmingly now. The fifer and drummer made incessant noise at one end of the table, and the fiddler at the other kept up a laudable but most active rivalry. Soon the interest of outsiders began to flag. Some of them went out and commenced shooting at a mark, while others ran foot races, wrestled, &c. At length, rather an ugly knock down took place, which greatly diminished the number at the table, and, with those who remained, things began to grow confused in nearly exact proportion as the tin cups of julep circulated. The fighting became more general, and the noise and disturbance great. The sober portion of those at the table deemed it prudent to adjourn, which was done. It was now well on to night, and all who were not too drunk or too badly whipped, started for home, and except the noise made by those who were still thirsty, or not sufficiently whipped, and the frequent half-indistinct huzzas from the large number of fence corner patriots, things seemed, by sundown, to be settling down again into something like ordinary New Market life. So absorbed were the managers by the great affair, and so delightful was the entertainment, that it was not until the next morning that it occurred to them that, after all, they had entirely forgotten the chief, indeed the sole object of the entertainment, to wit: a general subscription to erect public buildings in New Market. Things in reference to the seat of justice, therefore, remained pretty much as they were, and no further effort was made to forestall the action of the opposition by erecting public buildings in New Market, on private account.

In the spring of 1806, John Carlisle, of Chillicothe, came up to Clearcreek and made arrangements to start a store in that settlement. He selected "Billy Hill's" as the best point, and had a hewed log house built for a store house. William Kelso and Samuel Swearingen kept the store for Carlisle.

The first session of the Commissioners of the county for 1806, commenced on the 10th day of February. Under the statute providing for the election of Commissioners, the new Board elected at the October election, 1805, were required to settle among themselves who was to serve one year, who two years, and who three years. At this session it was agreed, as appears from the record, that Fredrick Braucher should serve as Commissioner until election, 1806, Jonathan Boyd until 1807, and Nathaniel Pope until 1808.

But little business was transacted at this session, which continued only one day, except in relation to the roads of the county. These were things of absolute necessity as the population of the county increased. New settlements were forming, at intervals, among the woods of the entire territory, with the exception of the wet lands on the west of New Market, and the desire to pass from remote settlements to mills and the county seat, manifested itself in numerous petitions for roads.

The Commissioners at this session "ordered that Peter Moor, Samuel Reed and John Countryman proceed to view a road beginning at the crossing of John Shields' Run, thence running a south-westerly course the nearest and best way to intersect a road laid out in Adams county, and cut from Limestone to Highland county line, to intersect said road running through George's Creek and Cherry Fork settlement to Highland county line, and that the said viewers proceed to view said road, and Walter Craig survey the same, agreeable to the request of petitioners."

The entire county at this date was densely covered with timber, and the undergrowth was, as a general thing, thick and brushy. It was therefore no small job to cut ten or twenty miles of road and make it favorable for wagons, after it had been located by the viewers and surveyed by order of the Commissioners.

Cutting these neighborhood roads was therefore one of the many self-imposed duties which was cheerfully discharged by the industrious and persevering first settlers of this county. The work proceeded slowly, as a matter of course, and roads were only made where they were

indispensable. These roads, frequently following an old trace, were merely cut wide enough for the passage of wagons and sleds, the timber cut off being rolled to the sides, leaving a lane, as it were, through the woods, for the logs and brush formed a pretty good fence on both sides of the track, of from three to five feet high, thus making the road a complete enclosure, with only an opening at each end.

These roads were entirely destitute of bridges, and from the innumerable stumps, a foot or more above the ground, they were rough in the extreme, and barely passable for the very few wagons that were taken over them. Provision was made, it is true, by law, for working the roads of the county, and it was made the duty of the Supervisors to keep them in passable order, but the settlers had too many other things to do, of more pressing necessity, and they could not spare the time to work roads after they had been opened up, unless it was unavoidable. On many of these roads, years even after they had been located and cut out wide enough for a wagon, not the slightest appearance of the impression of a wagon wheel could be discerned. Neither could the foot marks of a shod horse be seen on the entire track. Horses, like their owners, went barefoot in those days. On the more prominent of the roads, might be detected, occasionally, once in three or four months perhaps the slightest marks of a narrow wheeled wagon. When wagons did not happen to pass over these unfrequented roads, through the sparsely populated parts of the county, they were almost as much of a curiosity to the white headed children of the one or two log cabins along the route, as is a train of railway cars at this day. They could hear the lumbering noise of the vehicle as it slowly wound along, striking stumps, roots and logs, sometimes almost upsetting, and righting again with a crash, which echoed through the woods and along down the channel of the creek like thunder. The sounds, mingled with the loud voice of the driver and the frequent crack of his whip, heralded the approach, it might be for a mile or more of a clear evening, and all the household were out at the fence, the smaller ones on top of it, and the dogs on the outside next the road, whilst the old folks contented themselves by standing in the door, to witness the passage of the wagon along their road.

The Commissioners met again on the 26th of the same month, "present, Nathaniel Pope, Jonathan Boyd and







Frederick Braucher, and proceeded to business. Ordered, that the Trustees of Fairfield township receive an order to grant that order to the Supervisor of said township, to open and keep in repair a road leading from Morgan Vanmeter's towards the Falls of Paint creek, by order of the Commissioners. Ordered, that Abraham J. Williams receive an order on the county Treasury for twelve dollars, for attending as Prosecuting Attorney at February Term, 1806."

The next meeting was held March 8th, of this year, at which accounts of the Associate Judges, Jurors fees, &c., were audited. The next session of this year was held on 20th of April, at which it was ordered that Joseph Swearingen received an order on the county Treasury for one dollar for carrying the returns of the October election to New Market. The Commissioners also ordered themselves pay for their services, at the rate of one dollar and fifty cents per day, and the Secretary extra pay of two days. Orders were also issued to Thomas Mays, James Boyd and Peter Moore, for carrying chain, at the rate of seventy-five cents per day, "in surveying a road through Brushcreek township."

It appears from the following orders, made at a session of the Commissioners held on the 17th of May, 1806, that prior to that date the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature to survey the county and ascertain its centre, had performed their services. "Ordered, that James Denny, Esq., receive an order on the Treasury for eighty-eight dollars and fifty cents, for surveying and ascertaining the lines of Highland county with the centre, and other expenses." A similar order for a like sum was made for Nathaniel Beasley. Peter Light also received an order for eighty-nine dollars for similar service performed at the same time. In the absence of other record testimony, we conclude that the above named men were the State Commissioners for the purpose.

"Ordered, that Nathaniel Beasley receive an order on the Treasury for thirty dollars for two hands, twenty days each, in chaining the county lines. Ordered, that John Campton receive an order for seventeen dollars for serving in marking the county lines. Ordered, that Christian Bloom receive an order on the Treasury for six dollars for packing for the Surveyors. Ordered, that George W. Barrere receive an order for five dollars and seventy-five cents for provisions furnished the Surveyors. Ordered, that Oliver Ross receive an order on the Treasury for

twenty-two dollars for boarding the Surveyors. Ordered, that Jesse Baldwin receive an order on the Treasury for three dollars, for carrying the returns of Fairfield township election to Chillicothe. Ordered, that John Davidson, Esq., receive an order on the Treasury for three dollars, for carrying the returns of New Market election to Chillicothe." Commissioners adjourned.

It does not appear what election these returns were of, but it is presumable they were of the preceding October election.

June 9th 1806. Commissioners met pursuant to adjournment. Ordered, that Nathaniel Pope receive an order on the Treasury for twelve dollars and twenty-five cents, for collecting the county tax in Fairfield township in 1805. Bond received of John Richards and securities, as Treasurer of Highland county, according to law, for the year 1806. Ordered, that George Richards receive an order on the Treasury for ten dollars and fifty cents, for going to Chillicothe twice for stationery. Ordered, that John Richards receive an order on the Treasury for twenty-four dollars and twenty cents, for serving as Treasurer one year past. Ordered, that Peter Light, James Denny and Nathaniel Beasley, receive each an order on the Treasury for six dollars for fixing the permanent of seat justice for Highland county.

"Ordered, by the Commissioners of Highland county, that there shall be given for every wolf or panther scalp, above six months old, two dollars and fifty cents, and under six months, one dollar and fifty cents, to be paid out of the county Treasury on order of the Commissioners. Jonathan Boyd, Sec. Ordered, that Edward Curtis receive an order for two dollars and fifty cents, for killing an old wolf. Ordered, that Joseph Swearingen receive an order for eleven dollars, for taking in and assessing the land and property of Liberty tp. Ordered, that Evan Evans receive an order on the Treasury for sixteen dollars and fifty cents, for taking and assessing the land and property of Fairfield township. Ordered, that Elijah Kirkpatrick receive an order on the Treasury for eight dollars, for taking in and assessing the land and property in New Market township. Ordered, that Benjamin Groves receive an order on the Treasury for four dollars and seventy-five cents, for taking in and assessing the land and property in Brushcreek township. Ordered by the Commissioners of Highland county, that the Assessors shall be collectors of

the State and county levies, each one in his own district. Evan Evans, for the township of Fairfield; Joseph Swearingen, for the township of Liberty; Elijah Kirkpatrick, for the township of New Market; and Benjamin Groves, for the township of Brushcreek. By order of the Commissioners, Jonathan Boyd, Sec., Ordered, that John Hoop receive an order for one dollar and a half for appraising houses and lots one and one half days in the town of New Market. Ordered, that John Richards receive an order on the Treasury for one dollar for appraising houses in Liberty Township." Appraising of houses in Liberty Township appears to have been a light task fifty-two years ago. Indeed it is not easy to conceive buildings at that day in this county, intrinsically worth the cost of appraising, except the few little mills, for from the best information we can gather, there were few, if any houses, having pretensions above the log cabin—an occasional one having a lap shingle roof. During this session of the Commissioners, Evan Evans declined serving as collector for Fairfield township, and William Pope was appointed in his stead, and gave bond to the satisfaction of the Board. Board adjourned till the 26th of July next. "Met pursuant to adjournment. Ordered, the Trustees at Brushcreek township receive their orders to proceed to work the Brushcreek township road. Ordered, that Jonathan Boyd receive an order on the Treasury for twenty-two dollars and sixty-six cents, for making out eight duplicates of State and county levies of Highland county, and for stationery two dollars and sixty-six cents. Board of Commissioners adjourned to the 17th of October next."

At the October meeting, the Commissioners did nothing of interest but issue orders for the per diem of the Associate Judges, and pay nine dollars for killing four wolves, three old ones and a young one. "Ordered, that the Commissioners lay before the Associate Judges the books of their respective proceedings. Board adjourned to the 17th inst."

At the October election, 1806, the term of Frederick Brancher, as Commissioner, expired, and George W. Barrere was elected in his stead, and was present at the next adjourned meeting of the Board on the 17th of October. At this session it was "ordered, that Anthony Franklin receive an order on the Treasury for twelve dollars for ballot books for the election districts, and carrying them to the election districts. Ordered, that Anthony Franklin re-

ceive an order on the Treasury for four dollars for candles and stationery for the Court of Highland county to this date. Ordered that George W. Barrere receive an order on the Treasury for eleven dollars for his house during six terms of the Court of Highland county." In addition to this business orders were issued to James Collins, Peter Hoop and Samuel Reese for two dollars and fifty cents each for killing each an old wolf. Commissioners adjourned to the 13th of December next. At this meeting the only order that was made was to James Ralough for two dollars and fifty cents for killing an old panther. Board adjourned to the 5th of January, 1807.

New Market up to this date had not become much of a business place, at least in the way of trade. Fritz Miller was compelled to wind up his concern this fall on account of the failure on the part of Barngruber to keep up the supplies most in demand.

To Miller succeeded a Mr. Logan, who opened up his stock of goods in the finishing shop of Michael Stroop. This trading establishment was also soon closed out and discontinued. After Logan left, John Smith came from Maysville with a respectable lot of goods. This was late in the winter of 1806-'07. Smith opened his store east of Fritz Miller's old stand, on the opposite shore of a large pond in the street, which lay east of where G. W. Barrere then resided. It spread clear across Main street from side to side. This pond was named Lake Robinson by the New Marketers. For the accommodation of foot passengers there was a connection of logs laid above the water from one side to the other. A man by the name of Robinson, laboring under the influence of some of Fritz's whisky, and being very top heavy, attempted to cross this pond with his load by means of the foot logs, when he unfortunately slipped, though using, as he fancied, the utmost care, and tumbled headlong into the water, and from this circumstance and time it was known as Lake Robinson until in course of time it was drained and filled up.

Smith carried on a successful business in New Market as a merchant for a year or two until Hillsborough was laid out, when he removed there and established himself in the same trade.

During the year 1806 the first settlement was commenced in the present township of Washington by William Murphree, from one of the New England States. He moved in and built a







cabin some two miles east of the present town of Berryville on the farm known as the old Murphin place.

Early in the month of March, 1806, James Fitzpatrick moved up from Chillicothe to this county and settled on a farm about three and a half miles southeast of Hillsborough. He had purchased the land of Henry Massie and selected that locality on account of its promise of health.

The previous October he arrived with his wife and a large family, principally grown, at Chillicothe from Monroe county, Virginia. His old home was on a small stream called Indian Creek, a tributary of New River. In this wild region he reared his family and spent the greater part of his life, for he was an old man—upwards of sixty when he determined to gratify the inclination of his children by seeking a new home on the rich lands of the Scioto Valley.

Preparations for the departure of the family were commenced early in the summer, for it was to them the first great incident of their lives—breaking up old associations, abandoning an old home, endeared to each member of the large family by many peculiar charms which all know and appreciate, and setting out on a long journey into a new and unknown land.

The arrangements were at length completed, and the day of departure arrived. Most of the neighborhood spent the previous evening with them. They were all good old-fashioned Methodists—wearing the simple religious costume of the early days of that Christian denomination—and their immediate friends were of the same persuasion. The evening was spent in singing and prayer. In the morning the entire neighborhood was early assembled to take leave of the Fitzpatricks and witness their departure. It was a most solemn scene.

Nine pack horses were laden with the property which was deemed necessary to be taken to the new country. These were started on the road in a line one after the other, the foremost led by one of the sons. In the rear of these came the cattle, with bells on their necks, among which mingled the other stock. Next in the procession came the family, on foot, all except the mother, who rode on horseback. The three men carried rifles on the shoulders, and the six girls, nearly all young women, assisted to drive the stock. In the rear followed the dogs of the family. Many of the young neighbor boys and girls accompanied them to the first

night's encampment and remained with them until morning.

The day of their departure was among the first of early autumn. The first frost of the season had left his foot marks on the tenderest of summer's foliage, which gave to the distant mountain sides an appearance more subdued than that of summer, yet less grand than when, a few weeks later, they donned the full livery of the season. But the late flowers of the valley were yet spared, and except the slight sharpness of the morning air, and the occasional fall of a yellow leaf in the path, little of the sadness of decay was visible to the train of emigrants as they bade adieu to the long familiar land marks of Indian Creek, and slowly wound their way down the valley to the northward.

To the large number of relatives and friends who stood about the gate until the last of the departing company had disappeared behind a projecting spur of the mountain, gazing with moistened eyes for the last time, as they doubted not, on their much loved friends—listening to the peculiarly sad and sorrowful tones of the bells on the stock, as their slow and measured tone gradually grew more and more faint and indistinct, until they were entirely lost to the ear, although the listeners kept the most profound silence in hopes to catch another farewell tone—to these good friends left behind the scene was indescribably melancholy, and utterly beyond the comprehension or appreciation of those who never witnessed a similar departure of emigrants for the far West.

The "movers" were about six weeks on the road. Nothing, however, occurred worthy of special note. They arrived at their destination all well, and less fatigued than one of the present day would suppose, for though the girls walked every foot of the way the travel was not so rapid as to be greatly fatiguing after they become used to it, which only required a few days. The weather continued, with a few exceptions of rainy days, very pleasant, and the novelty which the river, forest and occasional new farm, constantly presented—the deepening tinge of autumn on the leaves; their almost ceaseless falling around them, exposing the rich clusters of grapes or nuts—the encampment in the brown old woods at night, and the bustle and preparation for starting in the morning, afforded almost constant employment for their thoughts. So that the entire journey, lonely and cheerless though it may ap-

pear to the reader, was far from it. Some one of the men, acting as hunter, rarely failed to supply their encampment with a fat buck or turkey—sometimes a bear. After broiling a rich supper from the choice parts of the carcass, an old-fashioned heart-felt hymn was chanted and a prayer was offered by the venerable sire. They all then retired to rest, with full confidence in the protecting hand and watchful eye of the Great Father.

Chillicothe and the surrounding country were pretty well improved at this date, and the Fitzpatricks were very much pleased with what they considered their new home. They, however, deferred purchasing land until spring. But shortly after their arrival, the charm of the Scioto country was broken. Extending their acquaintance somewhat, they discovered that more than half the people in the bottoms were just recovering from the fever and ague. On inquiry, they found that this scourge was of annual occurrence. This intelligence was to them, who had hardly ever heard of sickness of any kind in their lives, startling. They speedily resolved not to remain there longer than early spring, and many of the families were anxious to retrace their steps to their old home among the mountains of Virginia. But Henry Massie hearing of their troubles, went to them and told them that he had good uplands in Highland, where he would warrant them against fever and ague. So Robert Fitzpatrick went to look at the lands described by Massie, and selected the tract on which his father and family settled the following March.

They built their cabin within twenty yards of where the Furnace road now passes, near a most superb spring of water. A small "clearing" was made in good season for planting corn. Every thing went on well. The family enjoyed good health, and were pleased with their new home, which they soon made entirely comfortable. During the summer, they put up one of those old fashioned, neat and pretty log cabins, which were once tolerably common in this county, and which mark the first stage between the primitive "rough log cabin" of song and the hewed log house of a later date. It was a story and a half high, logs small and hewed on two sides, closely chinked and tightly daubed on the outside with yellow clay. The chimney was "cat and clay," i. e. straw mixed up in well worked clay—stone hearth and fire place; neatly hewn puncheon floor;

joists of peeled hickory or poplar poles, covered with heavy boards. The doors were neat, and there were two small glass windows. There was but one room, but the old cabin made a good kitchen. In this, two nice large beds, with snow white, home made, seven hundred flax linen sheets, pillow cases, &c. The bed clothing was also all home made, and of the most tasteful and serviceable style. Near one of the windows on a small stand lay the old buckskin covered bible and hymn book. The chairs were old fashioned split bottomed, without paint, but scoured white as snow, and indeed every thing inside betokened great industry, skill and taste. It was a beauty of a cabin, and in it reigned peace, harmony and love. The inmates were true Christians. Each one strove to avoid any delinquency in duty. From morning till night the hum of the wheel and the clang of the loom were heard, whilst the men folks were engaged in the out door work. The father had provided himself with a quantity of choice peach seeds from his old orchard in Virginia, and his first care was to plant them. His skill as a woodsman enabled him soon to obtain a supply of bees from the woods, which were early domesticated. They had plenty of fine cows, and having built a pretty little cabin milk-house, at the cool, rocky spring, they were able before fall to set the nicest herd, fresh butter on the table with their Johnny cake, chestnut coffee and fried venison, that man ever delighted his palate with.

Early in the autumn of 1805, the first regular Methodist meeting ever held in the county of Highland, was held at Fitzpatrick's. Peter Cartwright and James Quinn were the regular circuit preachers, and William Buck was presiding elder. The circuit was called the Scioto circuit, and embraced pretty much the whole extent of territory west of that river and east of the Little Miami. Mr. Quinn had thirty-one appointments to fill every four weeks. He and Cartwright wore buckskin breeches whilst on this circuit. "Quinn was the first preacher who ever came to our house," says a member of the family; "he came wandering along through the woods from George Richards', hunting our house, late one afternoon. We had nothing but a little bench for a table, but we got him some supper—the best we had—and he appeared satisfied and quite at home in our little rough cabin. He remained all night, and sat up late talking and







praying with us. The next morning he left, having made an appointment to preach for us in two weeks." And from that time forward for the period of twenty-one years, Fitzpatrick's continued to be a regular place of circuit preaching and quarterly meetings. It was a favorite stopping place for the preachers at this time. Perhaps no place at that day in Ohio, could present so many attractions to the truehearted and self-sacrificing pioneer Methodist "circuit rider," as the hospitable and unpretending home of the Fitzpatricks.

In the first settlement of the county there does not seem to have been any Methodists, but speedily after a permanent preaching place was established, a congregation was rapidly built up. People came for many miles to attend preaching there, and it was thenceforth the headquarters of Methodism, as well as the center of Christian example.

A long list of the pioneer preachers, who made this house their occasional home for one or two years, might be given. Quinn, Cartwright, Trader Havens, Collins, etc. But they are all gone, and those better qualified than us have long since recorded their virtues and sufferings. Some, after a pleasant year among the hills of Highland, the idol of the brothers and sisters of the simple hearted and sincere Christians of the Rocky Fork church, were sent by the Bishop, Asbury, Whatecoat or McKendree, as missionaries to Mississippi, and died in want and suffering among the savages they hoped to save. Others were transferred to distant conferences, and in the new field of usefulness made new friends, and were no more heard of by their humble friends here, while some still remained laboring in their chosen vocation, till they filled the measure of their years, became the patriarchs of the Highland church, and then meekly passed away to receive their reward.

Peter Light, when assisting as State Commissioner to fix the seat of justice for Highland county, made his home at Fitzpatrick's during his stay. And in 1811 or '12 when Simon Kenton was last in this county he stayed several nights with them.

James Fitzpatrick was a soldier of the Revolution, having entered the army in 1778. He served for some time as a spy, but we regret our inability to find any portion of his history, either while in the army of the Revolution or the frontier service against the Indians. Like most of those old worthies who did good service to their country

in the ranks, his toil, suffering and heroism have been lost sight of by the historian, and tradition has failed to hand them down. He was, however, with Lewis at the bloody battle of the "Point," and, being an excellent woodsman and hunter, was generally among those who were known as Indian fighters after the close of the Revolution up to the peace of '95. He was a harmless, quiet, peace-loving, honest, simplehearted old man, devout and sincere in his religion, true in his friendships, and faithful to his country. He was a great hunter and killed many deer, bear and wolves in Highland. Like most of the pioneers he continued to dress partly in deer skin. As a hunter, skilled and successful, this material was readily obtained and he was an accomplished hand at dressing and preparing skins for apparel. He always wore buckskin moccasins of his own manufacture, preferring them to shoes.

In the course of a few years he had the best peach orchard in the country. His bees also thrived, and he had great abundance of honey. He understood making a favorite drink in the early days of the West, called Metheglin, which was made of honey chiefly and was superior in many respects to any of the present day. His fields of wheat, rye and corn yielded an abundant supply for home consumption: there was no market in those days and of course no one thought of raising a surplus of anything. Thus for many years did this good old man and his worthy family live. But in the course of time, his life drew to a peaceful and happy close. He and his worthy wife, Mary, died near the same time and were the first buried in the family grave yard on the highest point of the hill west of his home on his own farm. This grave yard was a lonely and out of the way place, where

"Two low green hillocks, two small gray stones,

Rose over the place that held their bones;  
But the grassy hillocks are leveled again,  
And the keenest eye might search in vain,  
'Mong briars, and ferns, and paths of sheep,  
For the spot where the aged couple sleep.

"Yet well might they lay beneath the soil  
Of this lonely spot, that man of toil,  
And trench the strong hard mould with the spade,

Where never before a grave was made;  
For he hewed the dark old woods away,  
And gave the virgin fields to the day;  
And the gourd and the bean beside his door,  
Bloomed where their flowers ne'er opened before;

And the maize stood up, and the breaded rye  
Bent low in the breath of an unknown sky."

It is a subject of regret that most of the old burying grounds which hold the bones of so many of the pioneers should be found in neglect and comparative ruins. They sleep none the less quietly for that, but it should not be so, and at no distant day the people of the West will become aware of it.

Robert Fitzpatrick, one of the sons of old James, spent his life near the old homestead—was a most worthy and respected man—was out in the Mexican war—was a devoted Methodist and esteemed a true citizen. The other two sons we are not in the possession of the history of.

This interesting pioneer family is all gone and none of them have for many years resided on the old homestead. Their early home in Highland—the meeting place of the Methodist Church and the head quarters of the circuit preachers for so many years—that sweet looking, pleasantly situated log house, with its surrounding of peach trees, plums, bee hives and blue grass sward—its cool spring, by which always hung the clean gourd—is gone and with it all that made it sweet and dear, except the spring—houses, peach orchard, bee hives—all. The entire ground is now a field or pasture and none of the young generation would ever suspect the appliances of civilization which had once graced it.

In the autumn of 1806 Matthew Creed, another Revolutionary soldier, who fought at King's Mountain and "the Point," was a great hunter and an Indian spy during the troublous times of Western Virginia, came, with his large and chiefly grown family, from Monroe county, Virginia, and bought out Terry Templin and settled within half a mile of his brother-in-law, James Fitzpatrick. They both had lived close neighbors in Virginia. Creed and his family were also members of the Methodist Church and aided much in advancing its interest in the county.

The great difficulty which all the early settlers had to encounter—want of mills—was overcome in this neighborhood in a year or two. Creed erected a horse mill, which was resorted to by distant settlers. Before the building of this mill, Fitzpatricks and their neighbors were obliged to carry their grain to Porter's horse mill beyond New Market. Creed's mill stood for near twenty years and was extremely useful. At an early day it was no uncommon thing to see half a dozen persons at a time setting by a log fire out of doors, late in the fall, their

teams with the gears on hitched close by, cracking jokes and patiently waiting their turn to grind, for at a horse mill, which is propelled by hitching horses to a sweep which turns round and thus works the machinery, each man had to take the motive power with him and wait till his turn came in. It was no uncommon thing for men from ten or twelve miles distant to have to wait three or four days in a throng time before their turn came. But those days are past and the boys of the present time have no conception of the trouble their fathers had when boys to get the meal for a dooler. But the mill boys of those days, in their thin half worn linsey roundabouts and pants, without shoes, and often bare headed, enjoyed themselves much when they were not too hungry and could find a place to parch corn. They were healthy and did not mind cold and the privations incident to the times.

The first wheat ground on the upper Rocky Fork was ground at Creed's horse mill. He was not prepared for bolting the flour, but he went to Chilli-cothe and got enough bolting cloth to cover an ordinary sieve and fastened it on the hoop of one. When any one took wheat to the mill one of the girls or his wife had to go along and sift the flour. The name at that day for this substitute for a bolt was a "sieve." Esther Fitzpatrick says many a day she has stood at the mill sifting the bran out of the flour as it was ground. This kind of flour she says made most excellent bread and was first rate to lighten. When it is recollected that the wheat thus converted into eatable flour, had to be reaped with a sickle, thrashed on the ground with a flail and winnowed by means of a sheet swung by two stout persons, it is not a subject of surprise that the sifted flour made good tasting bread at least to those who produced it with so much labor.

Although game was abundant at this date and old Mr. Creed a good hunter, yet he did not take time to indulge as much as many others. He built a turkey pen near the house, in which he caught a large number of turkeys. They were thus taken until the family became tired of them, when the old man would then turn them out to see them run.

A turkey pen is thus described by one who has seen them. A pen is built at a suitable place of light fence rails, commencing at the base a square about the size the rails will make and nar-





rowing in each round to the top, which is secured. A trench is then cut into it so deep that a turkey may walk in easily. Corn is then strewn pretty freely in the trench and over the bottom of the pen. The turkeys commence picking up the corn some distance perhaps from the pen and follow up the bait in the ditch, until they unconsciously enter the pen. After they

have gathered up all the corn of course they want to go and, as is their nature, instead of looking down to the ditch by which they entered, they constantly persist in looking up for a place to get out. They thus await the pleasure of the owner of the pen. Not infrequently whole flocks of twenty or thirty were thus taken.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

FREDERICK FAWLEY, JEREMIAH SMITH, MATTHEW CREED, JO. HART, MARK EASTER, ABRAHAM CLEVINGER AND JESSE AND WM. LUCAS MOVE INTO THE COUNTY—A QUEER MARRIAGE FEE—ACCESSIONS TO THE SETTLEMENTS NEAR LEESBURG AND FALL CREEK, COMPOSED OF THE WRIGHTS, MORROWS AND PATTONS—COURT RECORDS AND ELECTION RESULTS—EARLY TOWNSHIP OFFICERS—JACOB HESTAND LOCATES NEAR SINKING SPRINGS—THE ROGERS SETTLEMENT NEAR GREENFIELD, AND EARLY PRESBYTERIAN HISTORY.

The same spring that Fitzpatrick moved up from Chillicothe Fredrick Fraley moved with his family from Pee Pee bottom and settled on the farm afterwards owned and occupied by Adam Miller, about four miles southeast of Hillsborough. His eldest son, John, had come up the year before and purchased the farm and made some improvement.

Mr. Fraley moved from Pennsylvania, on the banks of the Susquehanna, a few years before to the Scioto. He was a blacksmith and started a shop almost immediately on his arrival in Highland, having brought his smith tools with him from Pennsylvania. This was the first shop of the kind established on the waters of the Rocky Fork, except a little thing set up by Llewellyn a few years before. It was not even an apology though, as he knew little or nothing about the business and could only tinker a little with hot iron. Fraley was a good workman and made everything in his line the country needed. He made a great many chopping axes, for the excellency of which he acquired quite a reputation. He also made mattocks, hoes, &c. He was esteemed a very industrious and honest man. The Fraleys were all Methodists and the father was much esteemed as an exhorter and leader of his class. He died in 1825 or '26 at the age

of eighty-four. He had some eccentricities or rather peculiarities of manner, but with all his bluntness was regarded by all as a good man to the day of his death.

Jeremiah Smith and Matthew Creed, jr., came out from Monroe county, Virginia, as early as 1804. They made a crop for Hugh Evans and worked where they could get work to do. Shortly after the Fitzpatricks came Smith married Sally and settled down in the neighborhood of his father-in-law.

The first coffin ever made on the Rocky Fork, that we have any information of, was that made for the corpse of George Weaver in the winter of 1806. Jeremiah Smith was the undertaker, being a pretty good carpenter and cabinet maker, but owing to the fact that there were no saw mills yet established in the county he had no plank, nor could he get any. So he was obliged to split the lumber out of a walnut log. In dressing up this material Esther and Nancy Fitzpatrick, in the spirit characteristic of the pioneer girls, assisted him. They worked nearly all night at it in order to have it ready by the hour appointed for the burial.

In the spring of 1806 Jo Hart, with his family, consisting of two grown sons, two daughters and his wife, came



from North Carolina and stopped at a big spring on Rocky Fork. They were very poor and had packed out all the way on horseback—the men and girls walking. They built a rough little cabin at the spring and on the faith of a “squatter’s claim,” cleared out a patch of ground, and, by some time in June, were ready to plant corn. Being all hunters they relied more on the woods for subsistence than any other resource. The old man was addicted to drink and followed hunting almost entirely for a livelihood.

Mark Easter, with his three sons, Adam, John and Jacob, and one son-in-law, — Evans, came from Pennsylvania in the spring of 1806, and having purchased five hundred acres of land on Churn Creek, a small tributary of the Rocky Fork, divided out the land equally among the four. They all settled down, built cabins, made improvements, reared large families, and are now dead. John Criger came out with them. He also settled down in the same neighborhood, where he continued to reside until his death.

About 1801 Abraham Clevenger came from Kentucky and settled on a piece of land on the Rocky Fork. Clevenger acquired this farm as compensation for clearing a number of acres of land on a tract belonging to a man in Kentucky by the name of Blinco. His land lay on a small stream crossed at this day by the turnpike east of Hillsborough, nearly opposite the residence of Daniel Miller. This was the first improvement made on the creek and from the owner of it the stream has since borne the name of Blinco.

Jesse and William Lucas built cabins and cleared some land on Blinco in the spring of 1806. The Lucases came from Pennsylvania. There were six brothers of them, all married and with families of children. They came down the river from Redstone and stopped at or near Manchester, where they made a crop. Jesse came up into Highland and purchased five hundred acres of land on Blinco. The next winter or spring he and William moved up. Richard, Basil and Charles came up shortly after and settled in the vicinity of their brothers. James did not come for some time afterwards. He bought out Borter Sumner. The farm where Jesse settled was afterwards owned and occupied by C. Berch Miller. The old folks of this neighborhood were Methodists and regular preaching circuit was established at William’s house in the fall of 1806. James

Quinn was the first preacher of that denomination who preached in that settlement and from that time for more than twenty years regular preaching was had at or near his house. Some years after the settlement was commenced they built a parsonage—a good log house of three rooms, one of which was designed for a meeting house on meeting days and a dwelling house the remainder of the time. It had a pulpit fixed in one corner and movable seats. The young generation, which was very numerous, are pretty much all scattered. Many of them are dead, and many have emigrated to the West. A few yet reside in this county and are very worthy citizens. Basil was the youngest of all. He was a worthy member of the Methodist Church over sixty years, near forty of which he was leader of a class. The first sermon ever preached in Ohio by James Quinn, (says Basil Lucas) was preached in the cabin of William Lucas, at the Gift Ridge, on the Ohio River, and his first in the Lucas settlement in this county, in the cabin of the same William Lucas. James Quinn also preached his funeral many years after at the parsonage, the first meeting house erected in the settlement. All the first pioneer preachers, says Mr. Basil Lucas, took for “quarterage” all kinds of produce, such as flour, meat, potatoes, corn, hickled flax, &c. The first marriage in the settlement was at the cabin of Jesse Lucas—then a Justice of the Peace. The groom’s name was Obediah McKinney—the marriage fee was one bushel of hulled walnuts.

This year (1806) Heth Hart, father of Joel, with his family, arrived from North Carolina at Nat Pope’s. Heth was a famous—a mighty hunter, indeed, and he carried a rifle of proportionate calibre—capable of throwing an ounce ball to a great distance for those days, and with such unerring aim as to prove fatal to whatever unlucky “varmint” happened within its range. Shortly after he came out he erected a cabin at a spring at the upper side of George Wilson’s orchard, on Clear Creek—the farm afterward owned by Albert Sweatingen and converted into a vineyard. This cabin was most characteristic in appearance. It was built on the general model of the primitive “rough log cabin” of the time, but the exterior was literally covered with the trophies of the chase. The buck horns were generally tacked up on the roof, until, from the vast quantity slain by Heth, it became covered; while the sides and ends were literally plastered





with the stretched skins of every variety of wild animal from deer down to raccoon. In the interior were stowed bears' skins, beaver, fox and all kinds of peltries known in this country as valuable in those days. Added to these were the carcasses of deer hanging against the walls, from which the family cut and eat as hunger or inclination prompted. Their beds were skins of animals and the ponderous rifle, tomahawk and shot pouch of otter skin, the skin of the face of the animal, nose down, swung for the flap, hung, when not in use, the first on two wooden hooks over the door and the others at the side, convenient at a moment's warning to be put in immediate requisition.

Ieth and his sons followed the chase for many years, making hills resound with the reports of their rifles, old Ieth's being easily distinguished from all others by its unusually heavy report. Indeed, to the people of the time it was known for miles around. They could always tell when "old Ieth" was out and tradition has it that his rifle could be heard reverberating through the still woods and over the hill as far as a four pounder. Ieth was a man of decided mark. His nose was diseased and grew constantly larger and redder to the day of his death, and when he used to range the Clear Creek and Rocky Fork hills, as was always announced by the boom of his big gun, he wore moccasins, leather leggings, hunting shirt and fox skin cap, and his tremendous large and fiery looking nose was generally the first part of Ieth that became visible through the brush after the report of his gun was heard.

Game was very abundant at the date of which we speak (1806), not only on Clear Creek, but all over the county. "I have known our neighbor, Joseph Swearingen," says an early settler on Clear Creek, "often to come home in the evening when the snow was on the ground, with a deer before him on his horse 'Paddy,' and one other tied to his tail, dragging behind."

Daniel Huff, sr., came from Surrey county, North Carolina, in 1806, and bought the land on which Jehu Beeson afterward resided, where he made an improvement. He moved his family out the next year and became a permanent citizen. Daniel was a member of the Society of Friends and his descendants still reside in this county, most worthy citizens, who strictly adhere to the faith and religious customs of their ancestor.

There were numerous accessions to

the Clear and Fall Creek settlements during the summer and fall of 1806. William Wright—Quaker Billy, as he was called—came from Tennessee and settled on Hardin's Creek in the neighborhood of Beverly Milner, a most esteemed citizen. David Mitchell came from Kentucky with his family and settled on the farm afterward owned and occupied by Major John W. Wool-las. William Morrow, also from Kentucky, came with his family and settled on the farm afterward owned and occupied by his son Joseph. He was a member of the Presbyterian denomination and up to the time of his death was a valuable citizen and an honest, good man. Alexander and James Wright, from Kentucky, came the same year and settled in the same neighborhood. The father of William, Joseph and James Patton came from Kentucky the following year and settled on Fall Creek. These were the old stock and were, in their day, prominent and useful citizens. Many of their descendants now reside in the county and a part of them occupy the same farms on which their fathers made their improvements fifty years ago. They are all most worthy citizens.

During 1805 and '06 the whole of the Fall Creek country filled up and we regret our inability to give the names of all the settlers. This Fall Creek region embraced the best lands of the county and was much sought after at that day.

In October of this year (1806) the first Supreme Court for the county of Highland was held at New Market by Judges Ethan Allen and W. W. Irwin. The only case tried at this term was Isaac Collins against Joseph Kerr—appeal. It was an action of covenant, named in another chapter of this history. The issue being joined, the following jurors were empaneled to try it, to-wit: Samuel Evans, Oliver Ross, Jacob Medsker, Jacob Kite, Allen Trimble, Jacob Coffman, Philip Wilkin, Joseph Swearingen, Samuel MeQuitty, Frederick Miller, William Keys and Elijah Kirkpatrick, who, in the language of the record, being elected, tried and sworn, find a verdict in these words: "In this case the jury find the defendant hath not kept and performed his covenant, &c. They, therefore, find for the plaintiff to recover of the defendant the sum of six hundred and fifty dollars and fifty cents damage." Thereupon the cause was continued on motion of defendant's counsel for a new trial until October term, 1808. This closes the business of the first Supreme Court of the



county. The attorneys in the case were James Scott and William Creighton, jr. In connection with this is an order of the Commissioners of the county, that Abraham J. Williams receive twenty dollars for attending as Prosecuting Attorney at the term of the Supreme Court held on the 10th day of October, 1806, and for the October term of the Court of Common Pleas for Highland county.

In October of this year an election took place in Highland for member of Congress, State Senate, &c. Jeremiah Morrow and James Prichard were the candidates for Congress. Elias Langham and Abraham Claypole for the State Senate. James Dunlap, James Johnson, Henry Brush, John A. Fulton, Nathaniel Massie, David Shelby and Abraham J. Williams, for Representative. Bigger Head, George W. Barrere, Ezekiel Kelly, Alex. Fullerton and Joseph Quillin, for Commissioner. It appears by the names of the candidates at this election that Highland and Ross counties formed one District for Senator and Representative. The official returns of this election on file in the Clerk's Office of this county, show that Jeremiah Morrow received one hundred and sixteen votes for Congress and James Prichard one hundred and twenty-two. Elias Langham received one hundred and forth-four votes for State Senate and Abraham Claypole one hundred and eighteen. For Representative, James Dunlap received two hundred and fifty-nine, James Johnson one hundred and fifty-seven, Henry Brush one hundred and twenty-nine, John A. Fulton one hundred, Nathaniel Massie one hundred and thirty-nine, Abraham J. Williams one hundred and twenty-five and David Shelby one hundred and twenty-three. For Commissioner, Bigger Head received one hundred and fifteen votes, Ezekiel Kelly eighteen, G. W. Barrere one hundred and twenty-four, Alex. Fullerton ten and Joseph Quillin two. It appears that G. W. Barrere was elected Commissioner. As to the other candidates, their votes in Ross not being within our reach, we are unable to say who was successful for Senator and Representative. Morrow was elected to Congress.

This appears to have been one of the good, honest, old-fashioned kind of elections, in which all citizens were permitted to be candidates who chose and each voter could vote for the man who pleased him best, without saying "by your leave" to the petty managers of any party. Indeed, as far as we are

able to learn there were no parties known in this county at that day, and every man ran on his own merits—but eighty years have worked a mighty change and a contemplation of the effect causes many a manly, honest wish for the good old days of the past, in politics, if not in anything else. Men were honest and better in those days—more hospitable, patriotic and trustworthy, and the present, with all its improvements, suffers greatly when contrasted with the days of eighty years ago, in every thing save the skill and success in getting the dollar.

The Trustees of New Market township this year (1806) were James B. Finley, Joseph Davidson and Hector Murphy. James Fanning and William Curry, clerks of the election. In Liberty township, Edward Chaney, Amos Evans and Robert Fitzpatrick; Samuel Evans and Reason Moberly, clerks. In Fairfield township, Joseph Hoggatt, John B. Beals and William Lupton; B. H. Johnson and John Todhunter, clerks of the election. In Brushcreek township, there appears only two judges of the election this year, to-wit: Peter Moore and James Cummins, and Jonathan Boyd and William Head, clerks. The election for Liberty township was held at Capt. William Hill's on Clear Creek. The Fairfield election was held this year at Beverly Mihner's. At the same election Samuel Littler was elected Justice of the Peace, and Dimpsey Caps Constable for Fairfield.

In the fall of 1805 or the spring of 1806 Reason Moberly came with his family from Maryland and settled on Clear Creek. He was an honest, industrious citizen and left a large family of sons and daughters, some of whom still reside in the county. Mr. Moberly has been dead many years.

This year (1806) Jacob Hiestand, sr., moved from Botetourt county, Virginia, to Ohio, and purchased the land on which the town of Sinking Spring now stands. Some time after he settled on this land he conceived the idea of laying off a town on it, and went so far as to survey and make a plat. But the members of his church, after considerable deliberation, came to the conclusion that making towns and selling town lots was an anti-Christian transaction and advised him to abandon the enterprise. He complied with their wishes and stopped proceedings. We are not able to say to what denomination of Christians Mr. Hiestand belonged; certain it is, however, that he gave up all idea of being proprietor of a town and some time afterwards sold







the ground on which he surveyed the town to Allen Gulliford, who came from Virginia in 1806, and his son Joseph Hiestand, jr., who subsequently finished the work of establishing a town.

The settlement commenced in the fall of 1805 by William Rogers and his brother, four miles below Greenfield on Paint, near the mouth of Rattlesnake, began in the following spring to receive considerable accessions of respectable and permanent citizens, and became thenceforth a nucleus about which an interesting community collected. William Rogers married and moved into his cabin this spring (1806). This neighborhood was composed principally of Presbyterians and about this time they began to look about for a minister of their denomination. During the year the Rev. James Hoge, who had an interest in a large tract of land including the mouth of Hardin's Creek, came to look after his lands and of course made the acquaintance of the Rogers settlement. Whilst he was among them they erected a stand in the woods at a fine spring on Rattlesnake on the farm where David Strain first settled, which was a part of the land then owned by Mr. Hoge. Here was preached the first gospel sermon, perhaps, in the present township of Madison, and from this beginning a church was organized which took the name of Rocky Spring, in memory of Rocky Spring in Pennsylvania, from which Mr. John Wilson came, who named it. This was the first Presbyterian Church in Highland county and included at first all the Greenfield and Fall Creek settlements. The first settled pastor of this church was the Rev. Nicholas Pittenger from Pennsylvania. He came to visit the county with a view to a permanent settlement in 1809, and moved out the following year. His labors, in the language of a venerable elder of the church, "were blessed to the building of a large congregation, which at one time numbered over three hundred communicants." "This eminent servant of God," says the Elder, "was a workman who was neither ashamed nor afraid to preach the truth and the whole truth, not fearing the consequences, and but few were ever more blessed in their labors."

The first set of Elders elected and ordained in this church were James Watts, Samuel Strain, George Adare, Samuel McConnel and William Garrett. The first burial in the church yard was a son of Thomas Rogers. Mr. Pitten-

ger continued to serve this church for some thirteen or fourteen years. He then left for a few years and again returned and spent his last days among his first congregation in Highland, and his mortal remains were laid in the Rocky Spring grave yard in the year 1833.

The Presbyterians organized a church on Clear Creek, says Col. Keys, in 1806, which was served by the Rev. Robert Dobbins part of one year. This, after several removals, finally settled in and is the nucleus around which has been gathered the Presbyterian Church of Hillsborough.

The first place of preaching was at a cabin-built school house on the land of Samuel Evans. The Rev. Dobbins officiated at the organization of the congregation. At this organization there were two Elders elected, to-wit: David Jolly and William Keys. The church at this time consisted of five members only, three of whom were women. The Rev. James Hoge occasionally preached for them without charge.

The name given to this congregation and which it retained while located in the country, was Nazareth. The first church built by them was a hewed log house on a plot of ground owned by Richard Evans, near the mill on Clear Creek, afterward owned by Mr. Worley. This house was erected about 1809.

The interest of the congregation soon made it necessary to remove their place of worship to Hillsborough. It seems to be the opinion and policy, says Col. Keys, of all Christian denominations, that when a town is laid out, especially a county seat, there the places of worship should be first established, otherwise they are apt to become dens of revelry and dissipation.

The Presbytery to which this church (Nazareth) was attached, included members residing in Kentucky, and all belonged to Washington Presbytery, chiefly, if not all, in Kentucky. I remember, says the Colonel, an incident which occurred at the first Presbytery held in Highland county, which was appointed to meet at Nazareth Church. The Rev. Joshua L. Wilson, of Cincinnati, had recently moved to that place and wanted to attach himself to the Presbytery about to meet at Nazareth. He came on the road, then recently cut through Williamsburg, inquiring at every clearing he passed for Nazareth Church, but none of the new settlers had ever heard of such a place this side the land of Israel; he began to think he would never find it, unless he went

to Canaan. He, however, found it at last, at the above named log school house.

At that day, owing to the smallness of the meeting houses, the congregations that assembled in good weather could not be accommodated in the house. Meetings were, therefore, often held in some pleasant grove adjacent. The preachers occupied a tent made of slabs of planks, as could be most easily procured. The benches were made of slabs, split logs, or flat rails. Some times round logs answered the purpose for seats. The canopy above was the blue sky and the carpet beneath their feet the fallen autumn leaves or the green sward; yet the people enjoyed these meetings and counted them precious seasons.

These were primitive times, everything was in its youthful simplicity, and I have no doubt, says Col. Keys, the people often enjoyed the same feelings and solemn sensations that John the Baptist's hearers did, when he delivered his soul-stirring discourses at Enon.

The next year (1807) the Associate Reform Presbyterians organized a congregation on Fall Creek on the land of William Morrow. The Rev. Samuel Carothers served them as an occasional supply—preaching at Mr. Morrow's house and sometimes in the adjoining grove. The congregation sometime after built a meeting house which they and their successors yet occupy as a place of worship.

Josiah Tomlinson, from Rowen county, North Carolina, arrived with his family in Highland county, on the last day of October, 1806. He had been out the previous fall and purchased a tract of land from N. Pope. A four horse wagon was the means by which he transported his family and property. They were five weeks on the way—came through Kentucky, and crossing the river at Maysville passed on north through New Market to the Anderson State Road, the east end of which, from the point where they struck it, was then taken. It led them to within a mile and a half of their land, which lay to the south, and is the same on which Moses Tomlinson afterward resided. They brought some cattle with them, but no other stock except their horses.

It was a very cold evening of the day on which they arrived snow on the ground. Sometime after dark they reached Borter Sumner's cabin near their land, but being determined to stop on their own place at home, if it was in the wilderness, they refused his proffered hospitalities, and he made a torch

and piloted them to a spring on their land. When they reached the spring they stretched their tent, under which they had slept for so many nights on the way, and after partaking of a hearty cold supper, retired to rest on their own soil.

The next day they cut down an oak tree and made clap boards sufficient to build a temporary shed under which to stay till a better could be provided. They then went to work and cut logs, "scutched" them on two sides and built a cabin. For a floor, they hewed puncheons, built a chimney in the usual mode at that day of "eat and clay," and made the door of clap boards.

During that winter and the following spring they cleared out about ten acres of corn land. They had to pay fourteen cents for iron and go to a Mr. Bilcher in the Evans settlement to get their blacksmithing. During the summer following the squirrels were like to eat their crops bodily. They had to go up to Allen Trimble's to get powder to kill them.

After they got the cabin finished and moved into it, Moses concluded he would take a hunt and get some venison. So he took his gun and dog and started out. He soon found some deer, but could not get a shot. He followed their white flags, as he says, all day, without killing any. The day was dark and cloudy and towards night he found himself very tired, and to make the matter worse, lost. He wandered on till night, when he found he would have to camp out. After searching for a suitable place he stopped and attempted to strike fire, but could not succeed in kindling the wood he had prepared. There seemed to be an utter impossibility to get it to burn. Finally he gave it up, and overcame with the fatigue of the day, he tumbled down and tried to sleep, but was prevented by his dog, who being more successful as a hunter than his master, had caught and killed a skunk close to where Moses was crouched. This kept up such a stench all night, as effectually to drive away all hope of rest or sleep. He found afterwards that he spent the night near where Rainsboro now stands.

During the fall Moses had an invitation over to their neighbor, Jo Hart's, to a corn husking. He recollected the good suppers he used to find at similar gatherings in old North Carolina, and concluded he would go and get a good supper at least. This was the first husking he was at in the county. The corn had been planted late in June and was soft. After they had husked some time, he observed one of the sons of







Hart selecting ears of corn as he husked and laying them on one side till he got an armful of tolerably hard corn. This he took to a log near them and putting it in a large notch in the log, commenced pounding the grains off, for they would not shell the ordinary way. He continued on pounding the grain until he reduced it to something like meal, which he gathered out and carried into the cabin.

When the husking was done the hands were invited in to supper. They entered the cabin which was most primitive in all its appointments. All along the sides were piled up the carcasses of deer, some of which were so old that they looked as dark as an old saddle skirt, while the entire floor was carpeted with deer skins, hair up. By the fire, when the company entered, sat the old woman—Hart's wife, who was said to be part Indian, on a kind of pillow made of buck skin and filled with deer hair. She was a cripple and sat close to the fire baking hoe cakes of the meal young Hart had pounded in the notch, on an oven lid. The first thing which struck Moses after this was the little cloud of deer hair—which is naturally very light—rising from the floor and floating by the draft of the chimney, over the baking bread. How much fell on it he did not discover. The supper consisted of boiled venison and these hoe cakes. Fortunately for the stomachs of the huskers they had become very hungry, and were, therefore, able to bolt sufficient to satisfy their appetites for a time.

The old man Tomlinson frequently bought venison of Hart, who sold it at thirty-seven and a half cents a carcass. The Tomlinsons got permission to grind their corn on Joseph Spargur's hand mill. It was double rigged, and two could work at a time. The boys, who had to work it themselves, soon discovered that the coarser the mill was set the easier it worked. So they frequently ground the meal so coarse that it would almost do to shoot woodpeckers.

There was a wonderful beech mast on the creek (Rocky Fork) that year and wild turkeys were very fat and abundant. A horse load could be obtained in a short time. That year in December was the celebrated "cool Friday," so memorable to early settlers.

Josiah Tomlinson and his family were of the Society of Friends, known as Quakers. He has long since been dead.

The first contested election in Highland county was that of County Commissioner. At the election in October, 1806, Bigger Head, one of the candidates, was found to be only a few votes behind

the successful candidate, G. W. Barrere. From information communicated to him by citizens of New Market, Head was induced to believe that a number of illegal votes had been polled in that township for Barrere, sufficient, if purged from the ballot box, to leave him the highest number of legal votes in the county. He accordingly took all the necessary steps to contest Barrere's right to the office, but after considerable expense and trouble, failed—Barrere being declared legally elected.

The first Pottery established in Highland was in 1806, by Richard Iliff, at what is now known as the Eagle Spring, a mile southwest of the Court House. Iliff was a Pennsylvanian and emigrated to the "high banks of the Scioto" two years before, and established a Pottery there, but was so much afflicted with fever and ague that he abandoned the enterprise in that region and took his course up the Rocky Fork to his brother-in-law's, James Smith. After recruiting his health, Iliff "squatted" at the Eagle Spring, having selected that point for its vicinity to a bed of good potter's clay. He erected the necessary buildings of light logs, and then moulded and burned the first brick made in the county, (summer of 1806,) to build his kiln to bake the crocks. Having cleared off some ground and planted corn and fenced it all—pottery and corn field—with a substantial brush fence, he commenced making crocks for the new comers. He was an odd looking, though esteemed a clever, worthy man, being six feet four inches in his socks, and as gaunt and slender as a fence rail. This establishment soon became a place of considerable note, and Iliff drove a flourishing business. He continued his Pottery there until Hillsborough was located and something of a town of cabins built; he then "moved into town," and established his Pottery on the ground now occupied by the depot. Amariah Gossett learned his trade with Iliff, whilst he carried on at the Spring. Gossett, previous to this, had been following the business of sawing plank with a "whip saw." The reader has been already told that there were no saw mills up to this date in the country—that all the boards used in the construction of the rude cabins were split from the solid timber. When, however, as the country grew a little older and some one fancied a hewed log house would be more respectable, if not more comfortable than the old cabin, he had to make arrangements for plank. To meet this demand

the whip saw—the pioneer of saws in this county—was put in requisition and Gossett, though comparatively a boy, engaged in the laborious business. He had assisted an Irishman by the name of McCauley to saw the plank necessary for his father's mill. After this he formed a partnership with McCauley to go over the country with the whip saw and cut timber for whoever might want their services. The first place they went was to Hector Murphy's on Smoky Row. He was building a large two story log house and Gossett & McCauley contracted for the plank. They sawed two thousand feet, all cherry. They were able, by hard work, to cut two hundred feet per day, for which they received two dollars per hundred. Their next contract was at David Jolly's, where they sawed two thousand feet, principally cherry, for his two story log house. They also sawed for Moses Patterson and other of the citizens of that day who erected the very peculiar hewed log two story houses so common in this county fifty years ago. But few of this style of house now remain in the county. It marked the third step in improvement of dwellings. These houses were built of heavy, well hewed oak logs, notched down pretty close, corners sawed off square and neat—chinked with stone and daubed with pure white lime inside and out. The exterior of one of these houses, after the logs had blackened with the weather, presented a pretty and novel striped appearance, as it stood in all its great strength, promising much comfort and good cheer, on the brow of the hill near the spring, half concealed from the road by the graceful forms of native sugar, elm and ash, with a back ground of young apples tree, and rugged fields full of stumps and dead timber. They were "underpinned" with stone, pointed with lime neatly. The chimney was also of stone—generally a stack—pointed with lime. The doors and windows were cased with cherry plank—floors of ash plank, laid down tight, and white as snow. The upper floor was tightly laid down on very neatly dressed joists, beaded on the lower side. These joists were generally made of cherry. The roof was of lap shingles, and hearth of flag stones. The main house was two stories, at the end of which, and joined to it, was the kitchen, which was only one story. In this the cooking was done in a stone fire place, eight feet long, three deep and five high. The loom, which was still a necessary implement in every farm house, stood in

one corner of this capacious kitchen. The main building, on the lower floor, was generally cut near the center, by a tight plank partition, the back of which was again divided by another partition, making two bed rooms. A stairway led to the upper story, which was generally in one large room, and used for quiltings, sleeping apartments for the children, &c. These houses were very durable and in their day the best in the county.

William Vannoy, with his widowed mother and her children, moved up from Adams county into Highland and settled on Brushcreek in the spring of 1806. His father, John Vannoy, moved out from Kentucky and settled in Adams county in 1804.

Jacob Barnes and wife, John Barnes and family, and Michael Dugan arrived at New Market, in Highland county, on the 10th day of June, 1806. The Barneses were natives of Berkeley county, Virginia, where Jacob was married in 1805. Soon after this he started for the West. He packed his little property on a horse, Mrs. Barnes walking and riding, as it suited best, her husband walking and carrying his rifle. They thus arrived at the Redstone settlement in the fall of 1805. In the spring they were joined here by John Barnes and family and they all came down the river to Manchester in a little flat boat. John Barnes settled about six miles northwest of New Market, where he continued a very worthy citizen and reared a large family. Jacob Barnes was a member of Capt. G. W. Barrere's Company in the war of 1812.

The first blacksmith shop established in the town of New Market was by George Charles. Old Mrs. Bloom, Christian Bloom's wife, made the ginger bread for the people in the early days of the ancient capital of Highland. Fritz Miller commenced tailoring in New Market and was the first tailor there, as well as the first merchant, after he closed his store. He was much esteemed as a cutter and maker of buckskin breeches, and had an extensive run of custom. In later years, for he stuck to tailoring the remainder of his life, after buckskin became rather unfashionable in town, he went round the country "whipping the cat," as it was termed, which means doing the tailoring of a family at the house and then going to the next. He found plenty of work on buckskins among the farmers, and was perhaps the last man in the county who made a scientific pair of buckskin breeches.

During this year Samuel Hindman







was elected an additional Justice of the Peace for New Market township. John Davidson was a Constable for New Market township this year (1806).

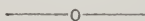
The first school taught in Liberty township was in a little log school house on the land of Samuel Evans in the winter of 1805-06, and John Matthews was the teacher.

In 1806 or '07 Asa Hunt, a Quaker who came out from North Carolina a year before, erected a small water mill at the falls of Swearingen's branch, where he lived. This mill afforded considerable accommodation to the neighborhood.

Shortly after this Amos Evans erected a small tub mill on Clear Creek, near his house, where the bare footed boys from all quarters were almost weekly seen waiting the slow process of cracking the corn into hominy or meal as was required. Old Edward Chaney was the miller, who always had a kind and cheerful word for the boys, frequently entertaining them with a game of "fox and geese," with grains of corn, while their grist was lazily passing out of the hopper.

Hominy in the winter in the early days on Clear Creek was almost indispensable and to prepare it in good style by pounding in the usual way in

a mortar with an iron wedge fastened to a pestle, a most laborious process. At the spring at which the Trimbles settled there was quite a fall in the branch—perhaps as much as twelve feet in the one hundred yards. This suggested the idea to Allen Trimble of a hominy mill by water, and he went to work and constructed one, which, though cheap and simple, was efficient and constant at its work day and night, supplying the family as well as many of their neighbors, with their daily mess. This little mill is thus described by one who remembers it: "The water was conducted from the spring along the bank of the branch, on a level, to a point below, where there was sufficient fall, and then by a trough elevated on forks at right angles with the main channel, it was conducted into a sugar trough on the end of a sweep, which being filled, bore down that end of the sweep, which like a see-saw elevated the opposite end, to which was attached a pestle that played in a mortar block filled with a peck or a half bushel of corn." Slow and regular as the beat of the pendulum, the hominy mill did its work—day and night, turning out in good order this great necessary of the early settler.



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### COMMON PLEAS COURT RECORDS—ESTABLISHMENT OF A PERMANENT SEAT OF JUSTICE FOR HIGHLAND COUNTY—NAMES OF MALE INHABITANTS OVER TWENTY-ONE YEARS OF AGE.

The first term of the Highland Common Pleas for the year 1807, is thus recorded: "At a Court of Common Pleas begun and held in the town of New Market, on the 25th day of February, one thousand eight hundred and seven, present the Honorable Leven Belt, Esquire, President, Richard Evans, Jonathan Berryman and John Davidson, Esqs., Associate Judges." This term of Court lasted two days, during which a number of small cases, chiefly of a criminal nature, were disposed of. Judge Belt was elected the preceding session of the Legislature to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Judge Slaughter. Slaughter was a young man at that day of much promise. He had emigrated from Vir-

ginia, and settled at Chillicothe as a lawyer. After serving two years as Judge he became satisfied that an inveterate habit of gambling, which he had contracted, and which had grown into a passion, absorbing his whole thoughts, and which he either had not the power or inclination to control, utterly disqualified him for the duties of a Judge. It is said he would sit up all night, night after night, during a term of Court, gaming, and even adjourn Court for that purpose. He went back to the bar, and soon after moved to Lancaster, where he entered upon a lucrative practice. Judge Slaughter represented Fairfield county in the State Legislature several sessions afterwards and was esteemed an

able member, though somewhat eccentric.

At the February term of Court, 1807, appears the following entry: "Agreeably to an act of the last Legislature, entitled an act establishing the permanent seat of justice in the county of Highland, the Court have elected David Hays as Director." This appointment was made in pursuance of a statute passed March, 1803. The Commissioners appointed by the Legislature to survey the county and establish the seat of justice have been named in a preceding chapter of this history. The statute made it their duty to report to the Court of Common Pleas, on which report the Court were authorized to appoint a Director, "who, after giving sufficient surety for his faithful performance, shall be—in the language of the statute—fully authorized to purchase the land—if the commissioners selected a site not already appropriated by a town—of the proprietor or proprietors, for the use and behoof of the county, and proceed to lay off said land into lots, streets and alleys, under such regulations as the Court may prescribe; and the said Director is hereby authorized to dispose of the said lots, either at public or private sale, as the Court may think proper, and to make a legal conveyance of the same in fee simple to the purchaser; provided, the land purchased and laid off in lots shall not exceed seven hundred acres." This statute further required that the first proceeds of the sale of the lots should be applied to the payment of the land and defraying the necessary expenses of laying off the lots, and the residue of the money paid into the county treasury.

During the February term a fellow was arraigned at the bar on a charge of having borrowed a neighbor's saddle without his knowledge or consent. The Court ordered the Sheriff to keep the accused in custody, together with two others charged with riotous and disorderly conduct, until they could have a trial by a jury of their peers. The Sheriff led the delinquents to a small cabin hard by, and formally "incarcerated" them therein; but whilst he was laboring to effectually secure the clapboard door on the outside with a hickory withe, so as to warrant the safe custody of his three prisoners, they were on the alert on the inside and found a wide aperture between the logs, through which they all crept and coolly walked off.

At that time it was regarded by many in and around New Market, as

one of the new fangled heresies of the age, the idea of getting good drinking water by digging in the ground. They argued that none but the old-fashioned, simon-pure, natural spring water was designed or fit for man to swallow, and some there were in that enlightened day at the then county seat of Highland, who, it is said, actually thought it sinful and as tempting Providence to dig a well. But notwithstanding all these expressions of faith and opinion, G. W. Barrere, who was a man of his own mind, and comparatively free from all bigotry and superstition, needed water more convenient than the public spring, and set to work to dig a well on his lot, which by the time of which we speak, had been sunk from ten to fifteen feet deep, but as yet was quite dry, no water having been reached.

The prisoners, when they escaped from the cabin, made no effort to get away, well knowing that there was no jail and thinking there was no other place in which they could be securely confined. The Sheriff retook them immediately, and by a happy presence of mind marched them to Barrere's new well, into which he thrust the whole three, covering the month closely with heavy fence rails. In this new species of "Black Hole," they remained in perfect safety till the Court ordered them out for trial, when an Indian ladder, *i. e.* a pole full of stubby limbs, which have been cut off about a foot from the trunk—was let down into the well, by which the prisoners easily climbed to the surface, sad and sober. This was the first punishment by imprisonment inflicted in the county of Highland.

This term of Court was held in the bar room of Barrere's tavern, no better accommodation having yet been provided by the county. Indeed, New Market had been for some time previously regarded, by all except the more obstinate and interested portion of the citizens of that place and vicinity, as merely the temporary seat of justice. With this view of the case, no attempt was made to provide more comfortable and convenient quarters for the sessions of the Court in cold weather than were furnished by the little bar room peculiar to the small taverns fifty years ago. The jurors were quartered, for their deliberations, when the weather was too inclement to permit them to take a position under the shade of a spreading tree, in a pole pen eight by ten feet, with open cracks and imperfect roof.

During this term of Court the Clear Creek men, having triumphed over the





New Market men, were much inclined to crow over their defeated antagonists of the past two years. Considerable ill blood had existed for some time on both sides, and more than one severe fight had occurred, when the parties met at Courts and other gatherings. On this occasion the New Marketers bore the taunts of the Clear Creekers the first day, but not with a very good grace, and it was manifest that a storm was brewing and that the slightest aggravation of provocations already existing might bring on a general fight between the factions.

On the second and last day of the term, in the afternoon, shortly after Court met, a wrestling match, which had been previously made up between a New Market man and a Clear Creek man for the purpose, as it was said, to settle the long mooted question as to which faction was composed of the best men. The question was thought important, and its decision, in a conclusive manner, was considered necessary at that time. Wrestling was adopted for the plain reason that it would not do to get up a deliberate fight whilst the Court was in session, with the terrors of Barrere's new well staring them full in the face. So the two champions, Dana for Clear Creek and Gibler for New Market, entered the ring formed of their friends, in the street immediately in front of the bar room in which the Court was sitting.

Gibler was the stoutest man, and the New Market men were sanguine in the triumph of their party. After a most desperate struggle they fell, but Dana was on top. At this unexpected result the Clear Creek men shouted like savages and gave the well known war whoop. When Gibler rose, mortified and maddened by the crowing of the opposite party, he instantly struck Dana and knocked him down. At this, "Billy" Hill, quick as lightning, knocked down Gibler. Hill, in his turn, was instantly knocked down by Bordon, when "Jo." Swearingen pitched in, and knocked down some five or six New Marketers, in such rapid succession that the first had hardly risen when the last fell. The whole crowd had by this time engaged in a general fight, and such a scene of knocking down was never witnessed in New Market, nor perhaps in Ohio, before or since. Swearingen was remarkably stout and very active, and he plied himself so dexterously as greatly to damage the enemy without receiving a scratch himself.

His Honor, Judge Belt, was compell-

ed to suspend business on account of the frightful uproar out doors. He ordered the Sheriff to command the peace and to arrest the offenders. But the order was far easier made than executed. Maj. Franklin, the Sheriff, made an effort, but found some hundred or more stout, bloody and infuriated men included in the order and no one to assist. He saw the game had to be played out then and he wisely desisted. The battle finally was over and neither party positively claiming the victory, though all more or less wounded, the Court concluded, in view of the fact that there was but one new well in town, and that of limited dimensions, to countermand their order and let the whole affair pass as a grand but terrible exhibition of Highland chivalry and courage, equal, as the presiding Judge remarked, to twenty Spanish bull fights.

It appears that the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature at the Session of 1805, to establish the permanent seat of justice for Highland county, having performed their required duties, during the following spring, returned their report to the Secretary of State at Chillicothe, to await the action of the next Legislature. During the session of 1806 action was taken by the Legislature on the report, and the proceedings of the Commissioners approved and confirmed, by a special act establishing permanently the county seat.

The point selected by the Commissioners after a careful and thorough survey of the county, was believed to be as near the center as practicable, though lying somewhat north of the actual center, which was then ascertained to be in a large bog near the Rocky Fork, southwest of the site selected near two miles, on land afterward owned by J. M. Trimble.

A strong inclination was manifested by the Commissioners to establish the county seat at what is now known as the Eagle Spring, as being near the center, and already somewhat improved by the residence, clearing and pottery of Iliff. But the ground was not thought to be as well adapted to the purpose as the beautiful ridge near a mile north-east, which was at length wisely selected and reported.

The site thus chosen for the future capital of Highland, lay immediately on the trace from New Market to Clear Creek. It was therefore well known to most of the citizens of the county, and regarded by the most tasteful and intelligent as the true place for the county town. The ridge was known as the



highest point in the county, and from the great number of springs of pure cold water which gushed from many parts of its surface and sides, good water, pure air and health, were abundantly promised to its inhabitants for all coming time.

Other points also set up claims, and quite a formidable rival was found on the north bank of Clear Creek, some three miles distant from the chosen site. But the Commissioners were good men, acting under oath and free from all local interest in the matter. They therefore acted independently, and followed the dictates of their best judgment.

Jo Carr was much blamed by the New Market people for the removal of the seat of justice from that place. He was deeply interested in its permanent location there, and was active as the influential advocate before the Legislature. So confident was he of New Market being within a mile or two at the farthest, of the center of the county, that he consented to the introduction of a resolution in the Legislature to the effect that, if on a careful survey by the Commissioners, that place should not be found within four miles of the center, to yield the point and abandon, forever, all claims for that place. Accordingly, the resolution was adopted, and thenceforth became binding and conclusive as to the claims of the people of New Market.

When the survey was made it was found that New Market had lost by about half a mile. Provoking as the result was, they could do nothing. Their own proposition had been accepted, as made by their lobby member, Carr, and hard as it was, they must bear the rod. They did not, however, in their forced acquiescence, dismiss from their hearts the mortification and bitter feelings engendered by the result, and many of them carried, through half a life-time, to their graves, a fixed and irrevocable enmity for all prominent actors in the opposition party.

It was stated in the last chapter that David Hays was appointed Director for the new county seat by the Court of Common Pleas, at the February term of 1807. From the Journal of the Court it appears that a special term was held on the 1st day of May, of that year, for the purpose of determining upon the duties and course of policy to be embodied in the instructions of the Court to the Director in reference to the seat of justice for the county, but the record states that the Court were divided in opinion and adjourned without doing anything.

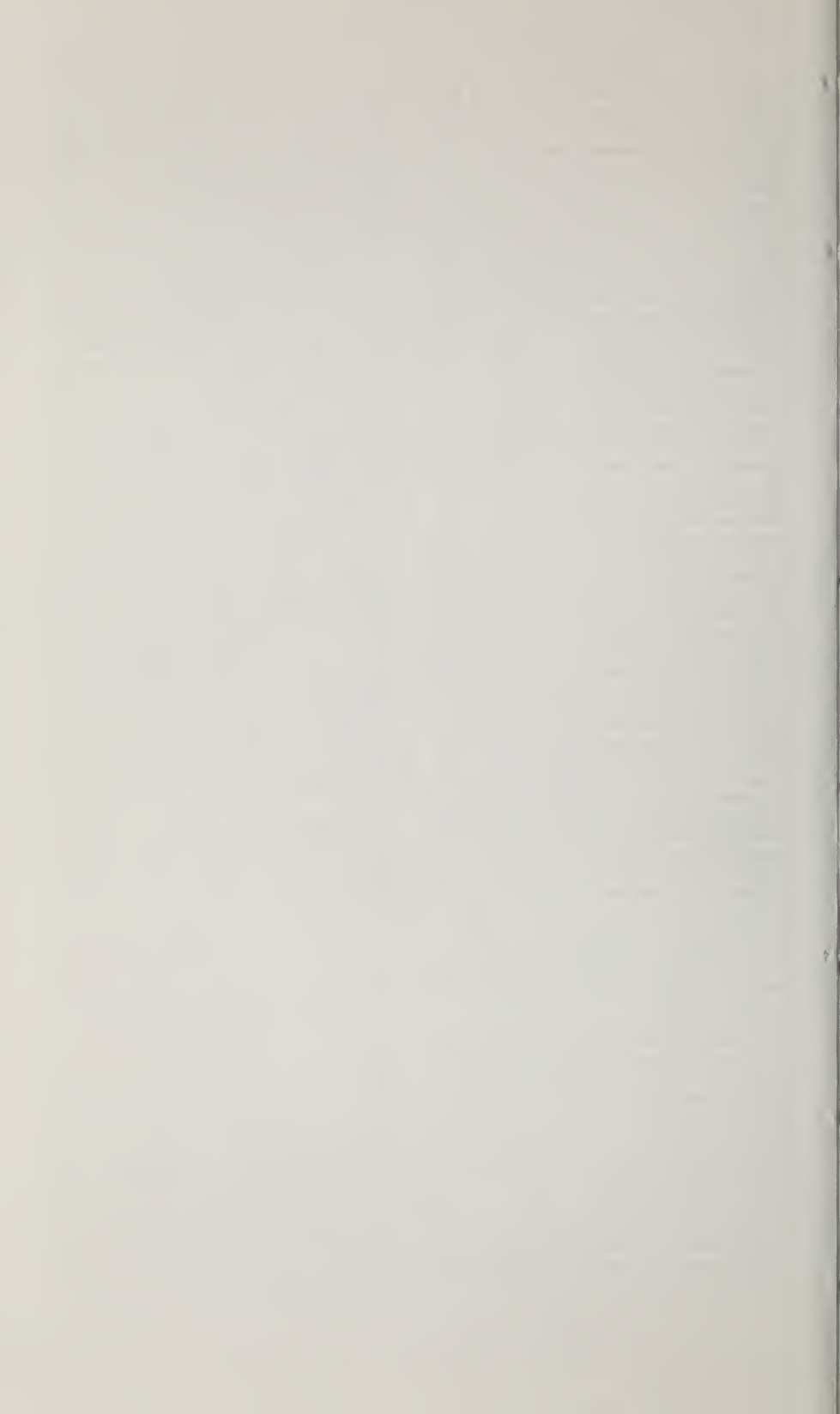
In that state of case, the Director

doubtless proceeded in his duties under the statute, on his own responsibility; for it appears that he entered into negotiations with the owner of the land on which the Commissioners located the future seat of justice. Having ascertained that the land could be purchased on favorable terms and a good title conveying the fee in the same, he obtained, he reported accordingly to the Court, at the July term, 1807. It does not appear, from the record of this term, or at any subsequent term that year, that the Court agreed upon any set of instructions for the government of the Director. On the 28th of August of that year, Hays, the Director, made a survey and plat of the town, and on the 7th of September following, he received a deed for two hundred acres of land from Benjamin Ellicott, through his attorney in fact, Phineas Hunt, the consideration of which was one hundred dollars. This two hundred acres of land thus deeded to David Hays as Director, was the land on which he laid off the town which is named Hillsborough. This name was given the place, it is said, by the Court of the county, because of its elevated situation, and as appropriate to the name of the county. This, though entirely probable, is not well attested, and some of the men of that day claimed that the town was named for Capt. Wm. Hill (Billy Hill, as he was familiarly called). Others assert that Hays named the place himself, but the reason why he adopted the name is not remembered.

One thing is certain, Mr. Hays deserved the honor of naming the town and we should like to be able to assert positively that he did. All connected with his services as Director evidence not only a liberal, but an enlightened gentleman, of excellent taste and a stern sense of justice. He was identified with the New Market party, and of course would, if he had been an ordinary man, have shared in their prejudices and hostility. But the contrary is abundantly manifest.

He had the whole control of the matter, for the Court, who might, under the law, have dictated to him, declined all action, leaving everything to him, and considering that it was done eighty-one years ago, when the elegant and refined notions of the present enlightened day had not dawned upon the men of the rifle and leather breeches, we can not refrain from expressing our surprise and admiration at the result.

In those days, towns, even cities, were not generally either liberally or tastefully laid out. Narrow streets and





narrower alleys confined the diminutive lots on which people were compelled to fix their abodes or not stay in the place. This unfortunately illiberal feature is too manifest in most of the towns and villages of Ohio which were laid out at an early day.

Hillsboro was, however, fortunately almost a solitary exception. The plan adopted by the Director, who was himself the surveyor, was worthy of the taste and intelligence of the present day, and most appropriate to the beautiful and commanding site of the present admirable town. The full merits of the plan are now perceptible, and the far reaching understanding of Mr. Hays visible to all.

The two principal streets, Main and High, were laid off ninety-nine feet wide, and all the others sixty-six. The alleys were made sixteen and a half feet. The in-lots were ninety-nine feet front, by one hundred and ninety-eight feet back.

The sale of the lots which the Director was authorized to make, was at public auction on the ground, and took place about the first of October of that year. We are not able from records or the memory of persons then present, to fix the precise day of the sale, though we are well satisfied from other well established facts in connection with it, that the sale was within a few days of the date above named.

On the day of the sale a large concourse of people was present, chiefly, however, from the Northern and Eastern portions of the county, the New Market men not turning out well. The sale took place on Beech street, east of the present site of the Clifton House. All the land appropriated for the town was then a virgin forest of dense growth. The timber was oak, hickory, walnut, beech, &c., with dogwood, spice, hazel, &c., for undergrowth.

Christian Bloom and his wife were on hands to supply the crowd with ginger bread and whisky. They had erected a little tent near the stand of the auctioneer, where they found ready sale for their stock. Constable John Davidson, of New Market, was the auctioneer. A considerable number of lots were sold at prices ranging from twenty to one hundred and fifty dollars. The Smith corner was purchased by Allen Trimble at one hundred and fifty dollars. The Johnson corner sold for the same. The Fallis corner was reserved. Other lots on Main and High streets, extending out from the center, varied in price from forty to seventy-five dollars, while on Beech and Walnut, they sold from twenty to twenty-five dollars. Hays

bid off the Mattill corner, David Reece the lot on which the widow of Joseph I. Woodrow now resides. Allen Trimble bought the Joshua Woodrow corner. The lots were sold on twelve months credit. The out-lots sold at about twenty to twenty-five dollars, and contained from three to five acres. Richard Evans bought the lot on which Gen. Trimble afterward resided, containing three acres and some poles, and sold it to the General for thirty dollars. Walnut street was so named by Hays because a pretty young walnut tree was found in the line of it not far from Mattill's corner. Beech street was named because a beech grew on it.

Considerable excitement was visible among the crowd during the day, provoked chiefly by the New Market men. Towards evening, however, the effects of Bloom's ginger-bread and whisky became visible to an extent which threatened to detain more than one valiant New Marketer on the town plat that night.

The crowd assembled on that occasion was peculiar. A considerable number of Quakers in their broad brims and plain coats with their sedate countenances, gave variety to the various representatives of Pennsylvania, Virginia, Kentucky, Maryland and New Jersey.

Almost immediately after the sale was made, preparations were commenced to make improvements. John Campton, from New Market, had purchased the lots known as the Trimble Tanyard. He was a tanner to trade and had been looking out for a site for a tanyard some time before the sale. He had discovered the spring which is on that lot and carefully covered it over with brush, so that no one might find it and thus be induced to bid against him. He put up a little shanty at this spring, and was living in it within ten days after the sale. This was the first building of any description erected on the town plat. The next was a small rough log cabin with clapboard door and roof, built by Jo. Knox, on the ground now occupied by the frame part of the Ellicott house. This building was completed about the first of November, and opened as a tavern, the first in the town. By this time much of the timber in the streets had been cut down, hewed and logged off for building purposes, and to some extent the outlines of the two main streets were defined by the fallen timber. The timber of the streets was considered public property and therefore fell first. But the opening in the woods, which pointed the course of the streets was all, the ground of the streets was literally blocked up with logs and



brush, and to pass on horseback it was necessary to leave the street and take to the woods.

At the annual election for State and county officers, which took place on the 13th day of October, 1807, Moses Patterson was elected Commissioner in the place of Jonathan Boyd, whose term of service had expired. The election in Liberty township was held at Samuel Evans' house on Clearcreek. Augustus Richards was elected Sheriff over William Hill, his only opponent. Hill received the largest number of votes in the county, but for some cause not apparent on the record, the entire vote of Fairfield township this year was rejected, which gave the office to Richards. This was the only office, however, affected by the rejection of the poll books. Daniel Fairly was elected Coroner. Duncan McArthur was chosen Senator for Ross and Highland, and Jeremiah McLean and John A. Fulton received the highest vote in Highland for Representatives. There were a number of candidates for this office, most of whom were good men. For Governor of the State there were four candidates, Nathaniel Massie, Samuel Huntington, Thomas Worthington, and Return J. Meigs. Gen. Massie seems to have been a great favorite in Highland at that day. He received all the votes cast, except six, Huntington got one, Worthington two, and Meigs three. The contest was very close between Massie and Meigs. They were the most popular men in the State. Col. Meigs received a small majority of votes, but did not get the office. The election was contested by Massie on the ground that Meigs was ineligible by the Constitution, in consequence of his absence from the State for more than twelve months at one time, and a sufficient length of time not having elapsed since his return to restore him to his lost citizenship. The contest was before the General Assembly. After hearing the testimony and arguments, it was decided by that body that Meigs was ineligible, and that Massie having the largest number of votes was duly elected Governor of the State. But he, however, desirous he might be of the honors, was too magnanimous to accept it under the circumstances, and immediately after the decision in his favor resigned. The office of Governor thus became vacant and according to the provision of the Constitution in such case, Thomas Kirker, of Adams county, being President of the Senate, became Governor the remainder of the year, (1808,) till the next annual election in October.

It is proper we think, that one whose

name has so frequently appeared in these pages, and who occupied such a prominent position in the early territory of Southern Ohio, and so deservedly enjoyed the respect and confidence of all the first settlers of Highland, should be more particularly presented to the reader. He never was a citizen of our county, it is true, but he resided for many years on the immediate border of it, and as the leader and master spirit of the pioneers and early surveyors, was known and loved by our fathers.

Gen. Nathaniel Massie was born in Goochland county, Virginia on the 28th day of December, 1783, and was the eldest son of Major Nathaniel Massie, an opulent farmer of that county. At the age of seventeen years young Massie entered the army of the Revolution and served for some time. He returned home and studied surveying and in the fall of 1783, he in his nineteenth year, set out for Kentucky. From this time on, dated his career as a pioneer, surveyor and a daring leader of the Indian fighters of Kentucky in the north-western territory. His feats of bravery, magnanimity and usefulness, have been given in outline in connection with many of his companions, in the earlier pages of this history, and no comment of ours could in any way enlarge his claims to the gratitude of the descendants of the pioneers and the inhabitants of Southern Ohio. He was a very superior man and just suited to the time, place and circumstances. He was the first Major General of Ohio militia and represented Ross and Highland in the Legislature whenever he chose for many years. Gen. Massie continued to reside at his hospitable and elegant home at the falls of Paint till the day of his death. In the spring of 1813, although advanced in years, the spark of his youthful fire remained unquenched, and hearing that Harrison and his brave little army were besieged by the British and Indians at Fort Meigs, Massie left his fire-side, shouldered his rifle and mounted his horse. He rode to almost every house on Paint creek, urging upon his fellow-citizens every argument that patriotism could suggest to take the field. Numbers joined him. With them he proceeded to Chillicothe. There a number more joined him. Without time to organize, as the extremity was great, the party under Massie being mounted, moved rapidly to Franklinton, where they were supplied with Government arms. The party by this time numbered five hundred, and Massie was elected commander by acclamation. They left







Franklinton without delay and dashed ahead as fast as their horses could carry them to the scene of danger. When they had nearly reached Lower Sandusky they were met by an express from General Harrison, with the news that the enemy had raised the siege and retreated to Canada. They then returned to Chillicothe, where they disbanded and returned to their farms. This was Gen. Massie's last public act. In the following fall he was suddenly attacked by disease, and on the 3d day of November breathed his last, and was buried on his farm at the falls of Paint. No man had died in the State or Union, since Washington, who was as deeply and sincerely regretted in Southern Ohio as General Massie.

The fall term of the Highland Common Pleas for 1807, was held at the new seat of justice, in Jo. Knox's log cabin tavern. The journal reads: "At a Court of Common Pleas began and held in the town of Hillsborough, this 9th day of November, 1807, present, the Hon. Richard Evans, John Davidson and and Johathan Berryman Esquires, Associate Judges, and David Hays Clerk."

The Sheriff, Augustus Richards, returned a grand jury from the body of the county which we give for the reason that it was the first that ever sat in Hillsborough. Their names appear in the following order on the journal of the Court at that term. James Johnson Esq., Reason Moberley, David Sullivan, Hector Murphy, Enoch B. Smith, William Peyton, Joseph Hiestand, John Roads, Terry Templin, St. Clair Ross, Jeremiah Smith, Martin Countryman and William Wray, who brought in the following indictment: "State of Ohio, vs. John Carlisle, for retailing merchandise contrary to law." "On motion to the Court by Joseph Knox, the Court ordered license to issue for the said Knox to keep a public house for one year in the town of Hillsborough." The Court adjourned till 8 o'clock to-morrow. Tuesday, 10th of November 1807. The Court met agreeable to adjournment and the same Judges as yesterday present. "State vs. John Carlisle—indictment—John Carlisle came into Court by Samuel Swearingen his agent, and the Court fine the said Carlisle five dollars." This appears to have been the first case disposed of by the Court in Hillsborough. Next comes the State against James Eakins, for some offense not named. He was delivered up by his sureties and ordered into the custody of the Sheriff. Eakins seems to have been a very devil to manage

during his captivity. The new Sheriff, Gus. Richards, was paid \$16.50 for feeding and guarding him, and James Smith was paid \$2 for guarding him two days and nights; Isaac Huffman, \$1.50 for same; Jesse Chainy, \$1.50 for same; John Evans, \$1 for same; David Evans, \$1 for same. John Davidson, Deputy Sheriff and Constable, \$4.25 for service in the State, prosecuting against Eakins; and James B. Finley, David Mills, Robert Thomas and Andrew Ellison, \$4 for guarding James Eakins; and it was further ordered, that Andrew Ellison receive \$3.50 for seven days attendance as a witness in said suit. This must have been a big affair in the new seat of justice, opened in the midst of the virgin forest, and no doubt produced a sensation throughout the entire county. James Scott was Prosecutor of the public pleas that term, for which he was ordered \$20. Finally on the second day of the term, Eakins was tried by a jury, composed of good and true men of the county, to-wit: David Jolly, Geo. Richards, John Campton, James Smith, James Wilson, Newcom Teril, who being elected, tried and sworn, the defendant was dismissed by default of the jury. The journal is quoted literally, "The Court adjourned until to-morrow morning," Wednesday, November 11th, 1807. The Court met agreeable to adjournment, the same judges as yesterday, when the case of Ross against Mountain, was continued by consent of parties, and the Court adjourned until Court in course."

The president judge, Hon. Levi Bett, does not seem to have been in attendance this time; there was however quite a turn out of people. They all hitched their horses in the woods, and dined on the bread and meat which they had brought from home in their saddle bags, except those who preferred old Mrs. Bloom's ginger bread and whisky. The county seat was a wild looking town at that time, of two log cabins not visible from each other, and a half completed jail, not yet ready to accommodate violators of the law, as appears from the fact of Eakins having to be guarded. The cabin in which the court sat was barely large enough for their honors, the few members of the bar and the officers of the court, jurors, witnesses, parties, &c. The spectators had to stand outside and listen through the cracks. When they grew tired of this, they varied the entertainment by shooting at a mark, wrestling, jumping, or occasionally fighting at fisticuff. When the jury retired to make up their verdict they had to go out of doors and sit on a fallen tree.

The Grand Jury were obliged to adopt the same mode in their inquiries and as the weather was none of the most comfortable at this time, the consequence was a short session of the Grand Jury. We once heard one of the petit jury of this term say that while they were out of doors deliberating on their verdict, he saw deer and turkey moving about in the woods at no great distance. Knox received an order on the county Treasury for three dollars for the use of his tavern for the court. There was no Supreme Court this year in Highland.

On the 7th day of December, 1807, the board of commissioners for Highland county met in Hillsborough, in John Campton's cabin, present George W. Barrere and Moses Patterson. The usual business of the term being disposed of, it was "ordered that John Countryman, Frederick Broucher and Enoch Smith be appointed to view a road leading from Hillsboro to Countryman's mill, and also from Hillsboro to intersect the road leading from New Market to said mill, between the farms of Stultz and Murphin, and report which is of the most utility, or whether either, and Walter Craig is appointed supervisor." This road direct from Hillsborough to Countryman's mill is the road known at the present day as the old Middletown or Sinking Spring road. The other was either not then opened, or is now covered by the Furnace road.

At the same session of the Commissioners it was "ordered that Morgan Vannmeter, Esq., George W. Barrere, Esq., and Philip Wilkin be appointed to view a road from New Market to Morgan Vannmeter's, and David Hays is appointed surveyor." Board adjourned to the 26th instant. December 26th, 1807, Board met pursuant to adjournment, present Nathaniel Pope, George W. Barrere and Moses Patterson. This session was also held at Campton's and continued two days. Nothing, however, of unusual interest was transacted. Orders for various services were issued, including a dozen or so wolf scalps, when the Board adjourned to the 26th day of January, 1808.

During the fall and winter of 1807 considerable preparation was made for building log houses in Hillsboro, though none were put up until spring. John Shields, the contractor for the court-house, came up with his partner, Thomas Pie, from Chillicothe and put up some sheds, shanties, &c., preparatory to his summer work at brick making, but during the entire winter the town continued to wear the dreary appearance of a new clearing in the woods without fences,

fields or any of the appliances and comforts of civilization. Foot and horse paths wound about among the fallen timber and badly picked and piled brush, and altogether the site presented a most forbidding and unpromising prospect. The first settlement made in what is now Clay township was in the fall of 1807, by John Florence. He had moved out from Kentucky in 1802, to New Market, where he resided three years. He moved to some place on Brushcreek, thence to Whiteoak in Badgley's neighborhood, thence to the place on the west bank of the North fork of Whiteoak where the Williamsburgh road crosses it and half a mile west of the village of Buford. This was the wildest and most unpromising region in the county, and the point chosen by Mr. Florence for his home the most remote from society. It was in the midst of a wilderness, and in some directions from his house there were no settlements for twenty miles, and none nearer than ten, except James Ball, who had made a settlement some miles down the stream the year before.

In the month of November of this year (1807) David Hays, Clerk and Recorder of the county and Director of the town of Hillsborough, met an accident which caused his death. He was an unmarried man, from thirty to thirty-three years of age, and boarded with G. W. Barrere in New Market. On the day of the accident he and several of the citizens of New Market, including G. W. Barrere, were at the county seat on business, which they did not get through with till near dark. They all started home on horseback in company, and in the reckless and wild spirit of the day, some one of the party bantered for a horse race home, which Hays among others accepted. They started at a pretty high speed along the bridle path which was used at that day to New Market, and ascending the hill between fifty and sixty rods from Fred Glascock's door, on the second rise south of the pike, Hays and Barrere being foremost and close together, the horse which Hays rode made an attempt to pass on one side of a sapling, and Hays inclined to the other, which brought him in contact with a dry hard limb which stuck out of it. It struck him in the eye, entered the cavity and penetrating the brain slightly, broke off, leaving a considerable portion of it in the wound. This of course put an end to the racing. Hays was taken to New Market and lay some days at Barrere's, but there being no experienced surgeon in reach he determined to go to Chillicothe for medical aid. He was taken there and the snag extract-







ed, but death ensued soon after. Hays was a Virginian of fine education and good mind, and emigrated early to Chillicothe. He came to Highland in the spring of 1805, and was chosen clerk soon afterwards. This accident caused a great sensation all over the county, for Hays was generally known and liked by the people, and they deeply regretted his early death. The sapling was about four inches in diameter, and some one, shortly after, twisted the top into a knot to designate it. It stood there for many years after the accident.

In pursuance of an act of the Legislature, January 30th, 1807, requiring the Clerks of the Common Pleas Court throughout the State to notify the township Listers within twenty days after the annual election for township officers, to proceed, while taking a list of taxable property, to take in the number of white male inhabitants above the age of twenty-one years, an enumeration of the voters of the county of Highland was taken in the month of May, 1807. The law required this service to be performed under oath, and limited the time to thirty days, commencing on the first Monday of May.

The Listers elected at the spring election, 1807, were Elijah Kirkpatrick, for New Market township; Mark Donald, for Liberty; B. H. Johnson, for Fairfield; and John Roads for Brushcreek.

As this was the first census taken by authority of law, in the county of Highland, and as it is the best authority as to who made up the tide of life here at that early day, we think it not out of place in these pages.

The New Market list is entitled, "The Enumeration of the free male Inhabitants above the age of twenty-one years." Then came the names as follows: Andrew Badgley, Adam Bingham, John Bingham, Elias Boatman, William Boatman, Jonathan Berriman, John Berriman, Eli Berriman, John Barr, William Barris, John Barr, junior, Peter Barnhart, William Boyd, Thomas Boyd, William Boyd, junior, John Bowman, George Bordon, John Bordon, Jesse Brain, Edward Brown, Sovereign H. Brown, John Birr, Christian Bloom, John Barns, Jacob Barns, George W. Barrere, Elisha Bratton, Henry Bond, Joseph Bratton, Six Bangruver, Allen Benjamin, Thomas Colvin, George Cailey, William Curry, Isaac Collins, John Colvin, Andrew Charles, George Charles, Eli Collins, Frederick Caily, Jacob Coffman, James Cowan, David Chapman, Isaac Chapman, James Colvin, John Campton, William Campton, John Donohoo, Michael Dugan, Samuel

Davis, John Davidson, Joseph Davidson, John Davidson, jr., Adam Erhold, John Eakins, Benjamin Eakins, Joseph Eakins, Edward Earls, John Emry, Andrew Ellison, Jacob Eversol, Robert Flemming, Alexander Fullerton, Geo. Fender, James B. Finley, John P. Finley, John Florence, Lewis Gibley, John Gibley, John Gossett, Frederick Gibley, Julius Gordon, Richard Gordon, Daniel Garrison, Jeremiah Grant, Ebenezer Hamale, Peter Hoop, Joseph Hough, John Hoop, John Harvel, Robert Hughston, William Hough, John Hair, Samuel Hindman, Walter Hill, David Hays, James Hays, Gideon Jackson, William Johnson, Enos Johnson, William Joslin, John Keyt, William S. Kenner, Andrew Kessinger, Elijah Kirkpatrick, Isaac Leman, Adam Launce, John Launce, James Lane, John McQuitty, Hector Murphy, Jacob Medsker, James Mountain, James McConnell, Samuel McQuitty, Frederick Miller, Joseph Meyers, John Malcom, John Malcom, jr., James Malcom, Willford Norrice, John Porter, Moses Patterson, James Pettyjohn, Thomas Pettyjohn, Benjamin Purcell, Henry Roush, James Reed, St. Clair Ross, James Ross, James Rush, Isaiah Roberts, John Roush, Oliver Ross, Thomas Robinson, Felty Kinard, Andrew Shafer, Adam Shafer, Frederick Saum, Peter Snider, David Sullivan, Jacob Saum, Daniel Smith, Michael Stroup, Philip Wilkin, William Wray, John Wardlow, George Wolf, Godfrey Wilkin, Thomas Wisbey Archabald Walker, Wm. P. Finley. The total of these voters is one hundred and forty-three.

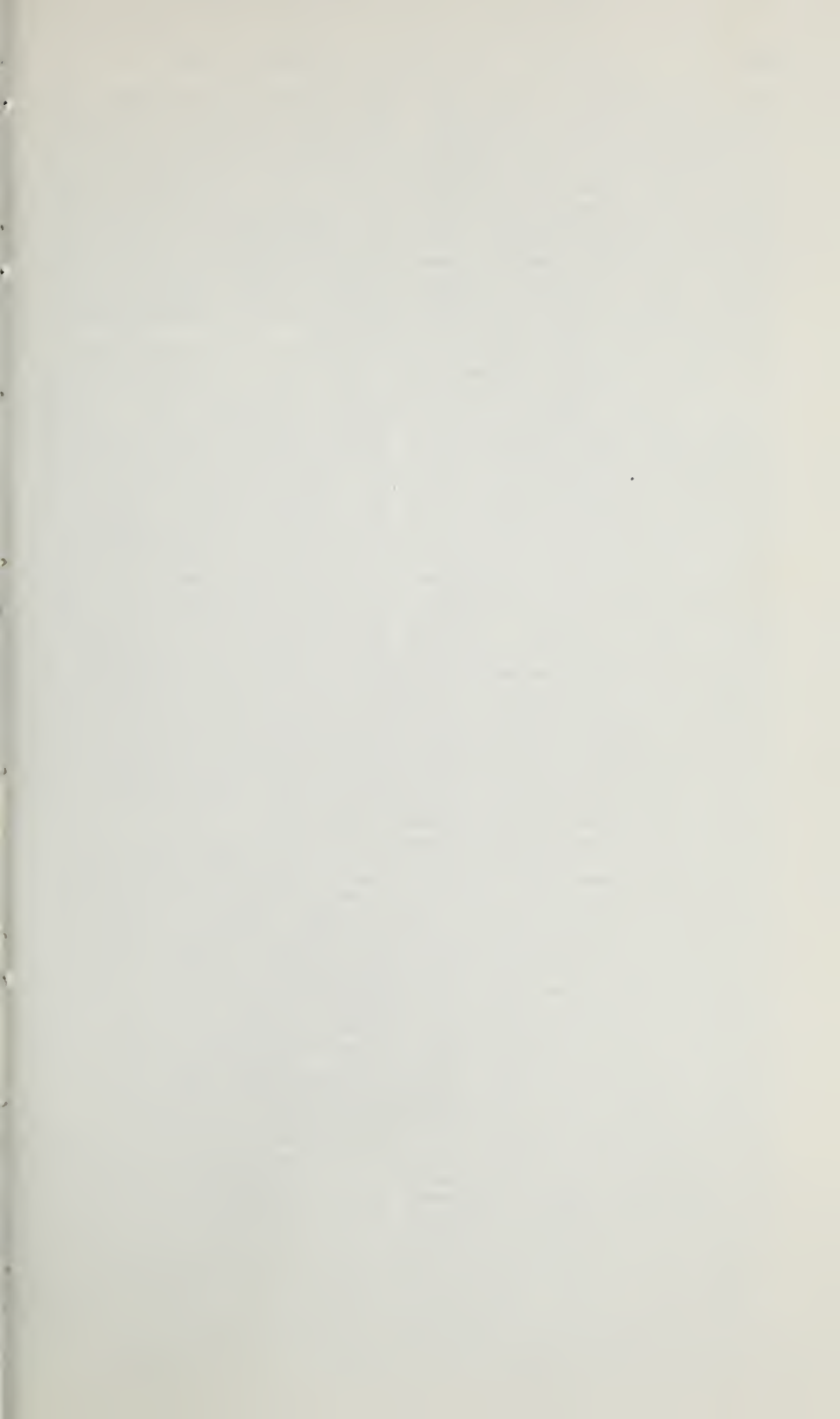
The enumeration of Liberty township is: William Hill, sr., William Hill, jr., Adam Tedrow, William Morrow, Abner Robinson, Isaac Sharp, Robert Sharp, William Sharp, Henry Sharp, Alexander Beard, Asa Hunt, David Coffin, Ebenezer John, James Underwood, Jonathan Hunt, Gideon Stevens, William Stevens, James Hadley, Christopher Hussey, Joshua Kinworthy, sr., David Kinworthy, William Kinworthy, Elisha Kinworthy, Isaac Kinworthy, Jesse George, David Kinworthy, jr., Jesse Baldwin, Enos Baldwin, Stephanis Hunt, Alexander Underwood, Stephen Hussey, Solomon Templin, David Ross, William Alexander, William Clevenger, sr., Reuben Crab, John Achere, William Clevenger, jr., Peter Vanmeter, Joseph Vanmeter, Zachariah Walker, Anthony Stroup, John Ellis, Benjamin Brooks, sr., Isaac Vanmeter, David Pierce, William Thompson, Samuel McCulloch, Thomas John, Benjamin Chaney, Evan Chaney,

Edward Chaney, Thomas Chaney, Edward Chaney, jr., John Bryan, Samuel Rees, George Brook, William Johnson, Thomas Johnson, Shedrich Stafford, Alexander Starr, Joel Matthews, John Matthews, sr., John Matthews, jr., John Cook, Leven Stafford, Samuel Harvey, Jervis Stafford, James Brooks, Allen Trimble, John Belzer, William Brooks, George Willson, Heth Hart, Thomas Hart, John Hart, Joel Hart, Joseph Moon, Samuel Evans, Esq., Adam Steel, Joseph Chaney, Bazel Foster, Hugh Evans, Joseph Knox, David Reece, Amos Evans, John Hanson, William Thompson, Enoch B. Smith, Gabrel Chaney, John Bowman, Robert Carson, Adam Brouse, Jesse Chaney, Reason Moberly, James Fenner, Andrew Edgar, Dan Evans, John Troxel, James Walters, Obediah Overman, Gideon Small, Joseph Small, Joseph Sparger, Knight Small, Zebulon Overman, Demsey Overman, Jacob Worley, Jarvis Hiett, Henry Beeson, John Burris, James Dean, James Hoge, Zur Combs, Joseph Reader, Joseph Bloomer, Nehemiah Bloomer, William Perkins, John Rockhold, Isaac Troth, Richard Hulet, William Mason, Henry Alt, Benjamin Bloomer, William Bloomer, James Witt, Nicholas Robinson, Jesse Baldwin, Jacob Griffin, James Willison, Heseiah Betts, Thomas Ballard, Benjamin Beeson, William Ballard, David Brown, Joshua Pool, Josiah Tomlinson, Moses Tomlinson, Borter Sumner, Jesse Lucas, Charles Lucas, Nathan Worley, Joseph Hiett, Joshua Lucas, John Creek, Jacob Creek, George Nichols, Dicky Evans, Benjamin Brooks, jr., William Lucas, John Hart, Joel Havens, Jonathan Boyd, Daniel McKeelhan, John Burris, jr., John Burris, sr., John Jessop, Miles Burris, Bourter Burris, Moses Burris, Daniel Burris, Abijah Coffin, John Crigger, David Rap, Joseph Hart, John Stokesbery, sr., John Stokesbery, jr., Jacob Easter, John Easter, Mark Easter, Samuel Evans—Rockyfork, Adam Easter, Joseph Sweatingen, Samuel Keys, William Keys, William Enbanks, Isaac Overman, Samuel Stit, Ronyon Huffman, Nathan Mills, John Gray, Joseph Creek, James Fenwick, Joel Brown, Richard Hitt, Daniel Inskeep, Robert Branson, Job Smith, James Smith, Mashach Llewellyn, Lewis Summers, David Jolly, Hugh McConnell, Samuel Gibson, Isaac Shelby, David Evans, James Frame, John Evans, Ezekiel Kelly, Henry McCauley, Mathew Creed, sr., Mathew Creed, jr., James Fitzpatrick, Thomas Fitzpatrick, Robert Fitzpatrick, Walter Craig, Geo. Richards, Jeremiah Smith, Frederick

Frale, Daniel Fraley, James Carlisle, Terry Templin, Robert Templin, John Richards, Augustus Richards, Thomas Baty, Michael Medsker, Jacob Howser, Robert Baty, Lewis Chaney, Stephen Hussy, sr., Joshua Hussy, Edom Ratcliff, William Wright, sr., Mark Donald, William Wright, jr., James Wright, William Dougherty—total two hundred and thirty-two.

The enumeration of the township of Fairfield is: Job Endsley, John McDormon, Richard Barrett, John Crew, Stephen Hill, Benjamin Davis, William Byram, Jonas Stafford, John Stafford, James Stafford, Charles Johnson, Nathan Essory, Foster Leverton, Solomon Leverton, Henry Worldly, Pleasant Johnson, Christopher Johnson, William Johnson, Christopher Johnson, sr., William Stafford, Robert Stafford, Aaron Reece, Emond Phillips, Charles Moorman, Jacob Beals, Henry Thurman, Johathan Barrett, Solomon Wright, John Stevens, Phineas Hunt, Richard Bloxson, John Coats, Christian Shocky, John Hunt, Joseph Wright, Joshua Wright, John Wright, William Haworth, Seth Flowers, Charles Nelson, William Willis, Joseph Horsman, Daniel Beals, Jacob Beals, John B. Beals, William Lupton, Herman West, Richard Mills, Solomon Lupton, William Pope, Isaac McPherson, Benjamin Carr, Strangeman Stonly, David Mills, Edward Bary, Jonathan Johnson, Ashley Johnson, Ennion Williams, James Haworth, Evan Evans, Curtis Beals, Huston Brackney, Solomon Bowers, Jacob Branson, David Branson, Thomas Antrim, Benjamin Logan, John Jackson, Edward Curtis, Aden Antrim, Thomas Drayer, James Barret, William Kendal, Jonathan Williams, Thomas Stitt, John Nelson, Thomas Hardwick, Thomas Hardwick, sr., James Parmer, Joseph Rooks, Samuel Reid, Cyrus Reid, Amos Wilson, William Fanen, Nathan Hughes, James Mills, Thomas Hinkson, Samuel Hinkson, Reuben Neal, John Hethman, Samuel Anderson, John Hays, Cunrad Hays, David Osborne, John Hoblet, William Cochran, Malon Haworth, Ezekiel Erazar, David Dillon, John Haworth, Azel Walker, Timothy Bennett, William Venard, Jesse Hughes, Thomas Spencer, Thomas A. Johnson, William Spencer, John McKinsy, Nicholas Walter, James Spence, Michael Teedrough, John Wright, Joseph Roberts, Samuel Ruble, Amos Hawkins, Jesse Green, David Selah, Charles McGrew, James Collins, Abraham Clevenger, Morgan Vanmeter, John Seamore, Hugh Gillaspay, John Leonard, Hiram Nordike, Joseph McKibben, Isaac Mil-







ler, John McKibben, sr., John McKibben, jr., Israel Nordike, Eli Z. Abraham Nordike, Charles Harris, Elisha Noble, Abraham Vanmeter, Micaiah Nordike, Absolem Vanmeter, James Leonard, Jacob Bowers, Jacob Roads, Thomas Gillapsy, Simon Leaky, Jo. Leaky, John Moore, Vitchell Haworth, David Haggott, Stephen Haggott, Edward Thornburgh, Richard F. Bernard, John Thornburgh, John Conner, Jacob Jackson, Joseph Haggott, Samuel Jackson, Thomas Muchlon, Andrew Hart, James McVey, William Williams, Jephtha Johnson, James Griffin, Isaac Williams, William Campbell, Richard Bloxson, Gideon Bloxson, Thomas Terry, Uriah Paulin, George Matthews, William George, John Jonson, John Beals, James Barfeld, David Anderson, Peleg Rogger, William Hiff, Charles Hughey, Peter Bigly, John Blair, Philip Adair, John Tudor, Thomas Rogers, Cornelius Hill, Joseph Hill, sr., Joseph Hill, jr., Alwin Hill, Joseph Henderson, Thomas Stocton, Jacob Jones, Joseph Jones, Thomas McMillen, James Buck, Samuel Hotton, John Wright, Jacob Hare, Robert Duncan, John Kilburn, Elexandria Duke, James Milligan, George Milligan, Mathew Killgore, John Coffey, James Curry, Francis Knott, Samuel Holliday, James Cummins, Henry Jones, Jacob Mitchel, Elexandria Morrow, John Kengery, sr., Jacob Kengery, John Kengery, jr., John Buck, Samuel Buck, James Gunner, Thomas Gilbert, Robert Dunn, Joseph Duncan, Robert Harrison, James Harrison, Barnebas Cochran, William Person, David Sears, Solomon Tracy, William Tracy, Warnel Tracy, Mordecai Ellis, David Dutton, Thomas Ellis, Thomas Jones, John Todhunter, Richard Todhunter, Isaac Todhunter, Jonathan Hand, Joseph Ryan, Thomas Ryan, George Depew, Benjamin Ryan, Seth Smith, Jacob Clearwater, William Haselet, Samuel Littler, James Fisher, sr., Cephas Fisher, Demsy Caps, Elijah Harbor, Thomas Fisher, James Fisher, jr., David Littler, Abner Garrison, Isaac Roe, Philip Stout, Thomas Sutherland, Abraham Beals, John Walter, Philip Barger, Samuel Butler, Whit M. Hacock, William Ellzey, Jacob Hiatt, James Collin, Christian Barger, John Wright, John Sears, John Bocock, Samuel Bocock, William Baldwin, Caleb Crew, Hosea Wright, Beverly Milnor, Thomas M. Sanders, John Walter, jr., Nathaniel Pope, Zaphar Johnson, Jesse Johnson,

Isaiah Foster, Harrison Johnson, David Sears, John Wright, John West, Isaac Wilson, jr., Isaac Wilson, sr., John Stanford, John McVay, Jonathan Sanders, David Terril, Thomas Beals, James Johnson, B. H. Johnson, William Moore, Tapley Farmer, Thomas Johnson, Ashley Johnson, Samuel Johnson, Joseph McArthur, Aaron Hunt, David David Mills, Abraham Hays, William Hoblet, Alexander Frazer, James Gillespy, Moses Haggot, Charles Blexsom, Jeremiah Harrison—total three hundred and three.

The voters of Brushcreek township, in May, 1807, were Abraham Roads, Abraham Boyd, Abraham Caplinger, Anthony Franklin, Aaron Beeson, Andrew McCrerey, Archibald Smith, Anthony Caplinger, Bigger Head, Benjamin Gloves, Benjamin Horton, Daniel Wier, Denny Jonikin, David Irons, Elias Williams, Emanuel Moses, Frederick Traugher, George Roads, George Sueters, George Criswall, George Read, George Rateape, Henry Countryman, John Iven, John Roads, John Rhoad, John West, John Myers, John Joniken, John Stults, John Countryman, John Miller, John Miller, jr., John Palmer, John Simults, John Weaver, John Hatter, John Shirley, John Bradley, John Folk, John East, John Hart, John Ree, Jas. Williams, James West, James Cummings, Jas. Dutton, James Irons, James May, James Keelough, James Washburn, James Reed, James Wilson, Jacob Fisher, Jacob Miller, Jacob Hiestand, Jacob Roads, Jacob Kinsley, Jacob Stults, Jacob Wier, Jacob Danver, Joshua Porter, Joshua Banned, Joseph Hiestand, Joseph West, John Thurman, James Wisecob, Lanerd Read, Martin Countryman, Martie Shoemaker, Michael Stults, Michael Cowger, Philip Rhoad, Peter Stults, Peter Shoemaker, Peter Stults jr., Peter Moore, Peter Garmen, Parker Kielaugh, Peter Hatter, Robert Creed, Richard Harvey, Robert Shields, Samuel Shoemaker, Samuel Danner, Samuel Reed, Simon Shoemaker, Thomas Dick, Thomas Mays, William Head, William Murfin, William Ridgy, William Caplinger, William Painter, William McGlaughlin—total ninety-eight.

The total of the enumerated voters of Highland, at this date, appears to be *seven hundred and seventy-six*, though it is quite probable that some of them were not found by the listers.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

LAST SESSIONS OF THE COURTS AT NEW MARKET—A DESCRIPTION OF THE MANNER IN WHICH HOUSES AND BARNs WERE BUILT—MEAGER CHURCH AND SCHOOL PRIVILEGES—THE RAVAGES OF SQUIRRELS, WOLVES, FOXES, ETC.—FURTHER COURT RECORDS AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—OPENING OF NEW ROADS—WILLIAM C. SCOTT, AND HIS MIRACULOUS ESCAPE FROM INDIANS.

On the 20th of July, of this year, the regular summer term of the Court of Common Pleas for Highland county was held as usual at New Market—present the same Judges as at the February term last. At this term one State case and two slander suits were disposed of, two of them by juries; and after attending to some administration business, the Court adjourned at the close of the second day of the term.

This was the last session of the Courts of the county at New Market, and with them departed its glory and its hopes. Henceforth it was doomed to obscurity and decay—the hapless victim of its own ambition and self-sufficiency. The oldest town in the county—the seat of justice and center of emigration, it had, up to this date, occupied a proud and commanding position, and seemed to be the social and political heart of the large and promising county of Highland.

At this time, so great was the importance of New Market in the estimation of the public, that there were no less than nine public highways opened up to it—from Cincinnati, Chillicothe, West Union, Manchester, Lebanon, Augusta, Maysville, Mad River, Lytle's Saltworks. In addition to these there were four other highways leading to it, by intersecting some of the other roads within a mile of the place, so that there were really thirteen public roads leading to and coming together in the town.

New Market still continued, however, to be a place of considerable business. The settlement around was pretty good and much of the soil had been brought into cultivation. Cattle, sheep, hogs and horses were raised by the farmers, and the tannery, latter shop, blacksmith shop, and dry goods and grocery stores continued to draw trade from the distant settlements, which had not yet been thus provided, for some time after the removal of the county seat. About this time Michael Stroup established a carding machine, the first in the county, in New Market,

which drew custom from all parts of the country.

In the summer of 1807, William Boatman built a horse mill on his farm about a mile and a half southwest of the town of New Market. This mill was the first of the kind erected in the county. Porter's and Creed's, named in a former chapter, having been built the following year, but by no means was this the last horse mill constructed in Highland—though, happily now, the very name—"horse mill"—has become obsolete. The vast improvements which capital and experience combined have wrought in the milling machinery of the present day, have driven them entirely from the memory of even those who, in their boyhood days, used to be wholly dependent upon these simple establishments for their bread. But to the "Young America" who are enjoying the "white bread of life" so hugely, in happy oblivion of the toil, privations and suffering of their fathers at a like age, the old-fashioned term may, and doubtless will provoke a smile, suggestive as it may be to their fancies of a place where horses are ground out. That is, however, a mistake, for instead of making horses at these mills, they were death to the poor horse, as well as the boy who drove him. Notwithstanding, the people at that day usually thought it better to grind their corn at them than to abandon the use of bread. At this day water mills were few and frail, and literally "far between," and wholly unable to supply the wants of the people, and as steam, as a motive power, was then unknown, the horse mill as the only resort was called into use.

During the summer of 1807 the second military company in the county of Highland was formed at New Market. This was a rifle company and the members wore white hunting shirts for uniform. George W. Barrere was chosen Captain. This company mustered at New Market. It was composed of good men and soon became pretty well dis-







ciplined. They kept up their military spirit until the war of 1812 broke out, when they volunteered in a body, and entered the service of their country under Capt. Barrere.

The same year (1807) the third military company in the county and the first in Fairfield township was formed. It was a militia company with uniform and Richard F. Bernard was elected Captain. This company mustered at Charles Clefthon's on the college township road a mile west of the present town of Leesburg. Jesse Knight was Lieutenant of the company. Their music on parade was fife and drum, and they mustered with their own rifles. In 1811 Captain Bernard resigned and Thomas M. Johnson was chosen in his place. He continued to command the company about five years.

The year 1807 was a hard year on the people of Highland, as indeed of the larger portion of the people of the State who were dependent on the products of the soil. Their lot was a hard one, it is true, at all times for many years even after this period. They principally lived in little uncomfortable log cabins and shanties such as would not be used at this day by their wealthy descendants for sheep pens.

The names of the men of this day have been given, and as a part of the history, not only of this year, but of many years subsequent, it is thought proper to adopt the following description of the men, times, &c., from the pen of Col. Keys, who was himself cognizant of what he describes. He says: "The population that settled Highland were a hardy, industrious class of people, a great proportion of whom were from the Southern States and had been raised to labor and industry. Early impressed with the necessity of earning their bread with their own hands, they were well adapted to the toil and privations incident to the new country they had chosen for their homes. They were generally in the prime of life—young couples just entering upon the family relation, and ambitious of achieving wealth and position in society. Comparatively few of them were old persons, though in some instances heads of grown families sold their possessions in the old States and purchased with the proceeds larger tracts of land in the new settlement of Highland, settled their children around them, and thus in a very few years vastly increased the wealth and thrifty circumstances of their families.

At this time our county was almost entirely covered with a dense forest of

timber of gigantic growth, that just such a population as first settled it, and made war upon the great oaks, was required and necessary to bring it into subjection. The days of Indian fighting were happily just past, and the energy and courage of true manhood were directed to the next great work of civilization—the battle with the stern but relenting forests. This fight was kept up for many years. The statey oak, ash, hickory, sugartree, maple, gum and walnut, which had for centuries exhibited the productive qualities of the soil of Highland, were of necessity regarded as enemies to the advancement of man and his plans. Extirpation was therefore the word. Next to the Indian, these beautiful forests were regarded the worst enemy of man. The settlers made common cause in these attacks on the forests, and the way our noble young men, who made and carried on the warfare upon them, opening up and clearing our farms, in many instances "smack smooth," as the phrase is, was in truth no child's play.

Our spring season was always a very busy and laborious time of the year. Sugar-making was very hard work, then clearing up ground for corn, rolling logs, &c. It was not uncommon for a hand to have to attend twelve or fifteen log rollings during a single spring, and try it when you will, it will be found laborious work. Added to this, were cabin raisings for new comers, and house and barn raisings for the old settlers. These barns were almost universally built of hickory logs peeled. They were built double, with a thrashing floor in the center, stables on each end, and mows over all. These barns were covered with clapboards, and generally clapboard doors. They were, however, a very pretty structure but not durable, and it is quite probable that there is not a barn of this kind in the county at this time. The peeling of the bark was a substitute for the hewed logs which succeeded. The logs were selected from the abundance of the forest, and were straight and at least a foot over, sometimes more. Most of the thrifty farmers had these barns at that time. The raising of these barns was heavy work, and the able-bodied men for ten or twelve miles round were called out, and they never failed to attend. The work consumed the entire day, often two, and generally broke up with a frolic at night, at which the younger part of the laborers with the girls of the neighborhood, enjoyed themselves in their own



way.

This continued for a number of years. It was a law of the country, established by the people, with the aid of the Legislature it is true, but nevertheless a law which all acknowledged and enforced by stern necessity, that each should help the other on all necessary occasions, and any one who refused, was sure to suffer for want of help. The stables were built of small unhewn logs or poles with clapboard roof and door—the whole structure the work of four or five hands for one day. But the peeled hickory log barns were quite a different thing. They were counted the heaviest raisings of the time, and hands were invited for many miles round. Such raisings were not unattended with danger, particularly if the force was light or whisky plenty. It was a post of honor to be one of the "corner men" of such a raising, and none but the most experienced and expert cornermen were permitted to take a position on one of these barns. They were generally able to get one up to the square in a day. After that a few hands could easily finish it at their leisure."

Another graphic description of the time, we extract from material supplied by an early settler. He says: The first and early settlers of our county were almost entirely deprived of the benefits and blessings of gospel preaching. There were no churches at that day (1807) except one or two small congregations too remote from the mass of the inhabitants of the county for their attendance, except in very fine weather and on extraordinary occasions. The consequence was that no religious society or religious meetings were known in many settlements at all. The people were thus totally deprived of the benefits of church organizations and regular attendance upon the worship of God.

There were no school houses with very few exceptions; and no schools taught. The youth of that day received no instruction in reading, writing and arithmetic, except that which their parents might be able to give them in the winter evenings. Such a person as a school master was then unknown. In this state of case the question naturally arises in the minds of the youth of the present day, "how did people live then—what was their condition, and what was the exercise of their minds?" The answer to these several inquiries is simple to the survivors of that day. We lived in little cabins in the midst of the dense forest,

and not unfrequently our bedstead consisted of a dogwood fork driven in the ground, which was the only floor of the cabin, a sufficient distance from one of the inside corners. A pole stuck in the crack of the cabin wall and the other end laid on the fork, served to support clapboards laid, the one end on the pole and the other stuck in the same crack between the logs of the cabin, constituted, too frequently, both bedstead and bedcord. On these structures many of us had to sleep. The ground on which we expected to raise our bread had first to be cleared from the dense undergrowth and woods which were very much heavier then than they now are in the woodlands of the county. On this ground, freshly cleared out of the green, not more than half a crop could reasonably be expected, and in many instances when men cleared off from three to five acres and put it in corn, by the time it got into roasting ears the squirrels, possums, coons, ground hogs, skunks, wild turkeys, birds and every varmint which inhabited the surrounding woods, almost literally devoured it in spite of the watchfulness of the needy owner. Day and night these depredators were at work, until at gathering time the poor farmer, in many instances, could scarcely find in his entire field the seed he had planted in the spring. These causes rendered the crops of corn necessarily light. Besides this there were large accessions to the population, called at that day "new comers." These had to be fed, and in many cases free of charge; for in those days, hardly ever a rich man moved into our county. The emigrants were all poor, and many very poor—not a dollar left in their purses by the time they arrived. It will readily be perceived that mere subsistence under these circumstances was an object of prime consideration."

Among the trying troubles of this year, as named by Col. Keys, were the ravages of squirrels. Pretty early in the spring these animals commenced coming in and by the first of May the whole of Southern Ohio was literally inundated by them. They swam the Ohio River in myriads, and the crop just planted was almost entirely taken up. Replanting was resorted to of course, for corn must be raised, but with like results. They have often been troublesome, he says, in this county, but I have no recollection of them making so general and so destructive an attack; perhaps it was partly on account of our inability to fight them successfully. One field of five or six





acres in my neighborhood, belonging to one of the Sharps, was totally destroyed in the spring, every hill being scratched up. The owner having come from the "tobacco side" of the Blue Ridge in Old Kentucky, determined that having lost his corn crop he would have a field of tobacco. Accordingly, his ground being in first rate order, and he having a fine bed of tobacco plants, from seed brought from the "Old Dominion," went to work and made it all up carefully into tobacco hills, and set it out in full confidence in the entire safety of his plants from the attacks of the enemy of the former crop. But the army of the hungry and enterprising squirrels, evidently believing he had concealed a handful of corn in the bottom of the hill under the plant which decorated the top, set to in full force and in a very brief space of time dug every hill in his field down to the bottom, not leaving one plant standing, so he had neither corn nor tobacco that season. After it was all over he good humoredly told the writer that he had no doubt the squirrels did it through mistake, as they never used tobacco.

At this date says Col. Keys, "wolves, foxes, wild cats, pole cats and possums, continued plenty in the Fall Creek settlement, and very troublesome. They committed depredations on pigs, poultry, &c. There was a good supply of game. Deer were plenty for some years, and wild turkeys without number."

We have said that the year 1807 was a hard year for the people of Highland, apart from the hardships incident to a life in a new country. Bread was of course the first great necessary, and could only be procured by clearing off and cultivating the soil. Wheat, barley, rye and oats had not yet become articles of common cultivation, the great dependence being Indian corn. Some farmers, however, had commenced growing wheat in the older settlements, and by this time had become somewhat dependent on it, in part, for bread. But this year the entire crop was sick and could not be eaten by man or beast, and as if to enforce the terrors of famine in prospective, all the new ground corn that escaped the ravages of the squirrels in the spring, and when it was in roasting ears, was literally cooked by severe frosts early in September. I have known says one who witnessed it, cases where whole families were compelled to subsist entirely on potatoes, cabbage, turnips, &c. Added to this was the almost disgusting and nauseating bread and mush made of meal ground from the frost-bitten corn,

as black as a hat. These facts will, it is hoped, not only give the young people of the county an idea of the hardships and privations of their worthy and persevering fathers and mothers, but perpetuate for the information of other generations the times and people of the early days of Highland. Many other incidents might be given up to this period, but as the subject will still bear abundant fruit as we progress with the annals of our county, we leave it for the present.

The sweeping depredations of the squirrels that year enforced upon the Legislature the necessity of some action on their part to prevent their ravages in future. Accordingly, among their first acts at their session which commenced the first Monday of December, 1807, was a law of seven long sections entitled "an act to encourage the killing of squirrels." This act not only encouraged the killing of squirrels, but made it a positive obligation on all persons within the State subject to the payment of county tax, to furnish in addition thereto a certain number of squirrel scalps to be determined by the Township Trustees. This was imperative, and it was made the duty of the lister to notify each person of the number of scalps he was required to furnish, and if any one refused or failed to furnish the specified quantity, he was subject to the same penalties and forfeitures as delinquent tax-payers, and any person producing a greater number than was demanded, was to receive two cents per scalp out of the Treasury of the county. This law, however necessary it may have appeared to the Legislature at the time of its passage, was rendered inoperative almost immediately afterwards by the interposition of a higher power, for the severe winter of 1807-8 almost totally annihilated the squirrel race. It was therefore impossible for tax-payers to get scalps—they were far scarcer in the spring and following summer and fall than money, and that was, or rather had been, considered among the scarcest of all earthly things. The Trustees however made the assessment, but the law was not enforced, and finally in the winter of 1809 was repealed.

The Board of Commissioners for Highland county—G. W. Barrere, Nathaniel Pope and Jonathan Boyd—met at New Market on the 5th day of January, 1807. At this session considerable business was disposed of, among which it was ordered that Elijah Kirkpatrick receive eleven dollars and thirty-three cents for collecting the State and coun-



ty levies for the preceding year in the township of New Market; that Joseph Swearingen receive twenty dollars and forty-nine cents for collecting the State and county levies for the township of Liberty; that William Pope receive twenty-five dollars for collecting the State and county levies for the preceding year in the township of Fairfield, and that Benjamin Groves receive seven dollars and three quarters for collecting the State and county levies in the township of Brushcreek. Anthony Franklin, Sheriff, was ordered six dollars for guarding two prisoners to New Market. Who they were, what their offense or what punishment was awarded them the records of Court and Commissioners are alike silent. It is not improbable that they were the same individuals who were so unceremoniously lodged in Barrere's new well.

On the 25th of February following, the Board again met. This was a short session and but little business of any kind transacted. Jonathan Boyd was ordered to be paid ten dollars for making out a Duplicate of the State tax of the county for the Auditor of State, and thirty dollars for acting as Secretary to the Board and for Stationery.

The Board held another session on the 2d of March, which continued two days, during which considerable business was disposed of. At that session, although the town of Hillsboro had not then been laid out, nor any certainty as to whether the land designated by the State Commissioners for the seat of justice of the county could even be purchased, steps were taken by the Board for the location of public highways from the future county seat in different directions. William Hill, William Head and Samuel Evans were ordered to view a route for a road from the point now known as Hillsboro to the mouth of the Rocky Fork, and Allen Trimble was ordered to survey the same. The opening of this road placed the new county seat indirect communication with Chillicothe by intersecting at its eastern end the road leading from New Market to that place. The viewers reported favorably, and the road was accordingly opened on the route now occupied by the pike.

At the same session a road leading to Greenfield by Samuel Evans', Joseph Swearingen's, Phineas Hunt's and Uriah Paulin's was viewed by Evan Evans, William Williams and John Mathews, sr., and surveyed by Thomas Sanders. The viewers also reported favorably on this, and in the course of

the year it was opened. Another road was ordered to be viewed by Joseph Swearingen, Daniel Beals and William Pope, and surveyed by James Johnson, in a northerly course from the newly located seat of justice, passing the houses of William Hill and James Johnson to intersect a road leading from Urbana to the Highland county line. This road, which is now known as the old Urbana road, was reported upon favorably by the viewers and opened.

It appears that at the next session of the Board of Commissioners on the first day of May following, the same viewers were ordered to search out another route for a road to Greenfield, the nearest and best way, and make report the first day of June following, whether the new route, or the one already reported, was likely in their judgment to be the most beneficial to the public. This survey is the road now known as the Greenfield road passing by Nelson's.

For some months prior to the June term of the Commissioners, 1807, quite a war had been waged on the wolf family among the woods of Highland. Up to that session of the Board, fifty-two dollars and fifty cents had been paid by their order, by the County Treasurer, for wolf scalps. One hunter, Edward Curtis, having received fifteen dollars, and another, Ashley Johnson, ten.

At this time the Commissioners reduced the price of wolf and panther scalps to one dollar and fifty cents for old ones, and seventy-five cents for cubs.

At the June term of the Board of Commissioners this year, the road formerly known as the Stroup road—now vacated by the pike, west—was established, starting from the new county seat, and intersecting the Anderson State Road at Joseph Vanmeter's. Orders were made at this term to pay Mark Donald seventeen dollars, for listing Liberty township this year; eighteen dollars and fifty cents to Benjamin H. Johnson, for listing Fairfield; eleven dollars to Elijah Kirkpatrick for listing New Market township, and seven dollars to John Roads for listing Brushcreek township. "Ordered, that any person obtaining a license or a permit within the county of Highland to keep public house for one year, shall pay the sum of nine dollars and fifty cents per year." "Ordered, that county tax be received as follows, viz: every horse, mare, mule, or ass, be taxed at thirty cents per head, and all meat eaters at ten cents per head, and every stud







horse at the rate he stands at the season." "Ordered, that David Hays receive an order on the Treasury for twenty-six dollars and eighty-seven cents for stationery, and forty-two dollars and forty cents, his yearly salary."

At this session of the Commissioners Benjamin H. Johnson was appointed Collector for Fairfield township; Joseph Knox for Liberty; Elijah Kirkpatrick for New Market, and John Roads for the township of Brushcreek.

"Ordered, that John Richards receive an order on the Treasury for forty-six dollars and seventy-eight cents, for acting as Treasurer one year last past at four per cent."

The Board of Commissioners adjourned from the 9th to the 20th of June. Met pursuant to adjournment. "Ordered, that the public buildings be advertised this 20th of June, to be let on the 27th of July next, at Hillsboro. Board adjourned to the 27th of July next. Board met pursuant to adjournment. "Ordered, that the jail of the county be sold to the lowest bidder, the sale to be at half after two o'clock. Sold at two hundred dollars to Samuel Williamson." "Ordered, that the Court House of this county, at Hillsborough, be sold to the lowest bidder, which was done, and sold to John Shields, of Chillicothe, at three thousand six hundred and fifty dollars."

The Commissioners then received the bonds of the township Collectors, also the bond of Williamson for building the jail and the bond of Shields, \$7,500, for building Court House, agreeable to the directions and plans given by the Commissioners on the day of sale.

Constable John Davidson was the crier of the sale of the public buildings on the 27th of July, the day of sale, for which service the Commissioners ordered that he receive five dollars.

Jacob Fisher was house appraiser this year for Brushcreek township, for which service the Commissioners ordered that he be paid one dollar. The same compensation was awarded to Job Smith for the same service in Liberty township that year.

To give an idea of the cost of locating roads at the time of which we write, the mere expense of viewing and surveying the road from the new seat of justice to the mouth of Rocky Fork, was thirty-eight dollars, and that to the Green county line forty-seven dollars and a half.

At the September term of the Board of Commissioners it was ordered that John Shields receive an order on the

Treasury for one hundred and one dollars and thirty-three cents in part of his payment on his contract for building the Court House.

At this session it was ordered that Jonathan Boyd, Clerk of the Commissioners, be paid "forty dollars for making out eight Duplicates of the Revenue of Highland county."

It was ordered at this meeting of the Commissioners that "the different Supervisors receive their orders for the different roads leading to and from Hillsboro." It is not stated, but we suppose that these roads had to be cut out and made passable by the lawful road workers under the direction of the Supervisors through whose districts they passed.

G. W. Barrere was allowed twelve dollars by the Commissioners for the use of his bar room for the court seven days.

At this session of the Commissioners, September, 1807, it was ordered that Amariah Gossett receive three dollars for killing two old wolves.

The Commissioners met again and for the last time in New Market, on the 8th day of October of this year, and after attending to some road business and paying James McConnel four dollars for wolf scalps, adjourned on the evening of that day.

Cutting out the roads of this county was a heavy service, but cheerfully performed by the hardy and industrious citizens. The county roads were, as stated above, all cut out and made ready for wagons, by the inhabitants of the road districts through which they passed. These districts, owing to the thinly settled condition of the country, frequently extended in length and breadth from ten to twenty miles, and the men engaged, under the direction of the Supervisor, had to take several days provisions with them and camp out of nights. A favorable season of the year was generally chosen—spring, after corn planting, or in the early autumn—when the settlers had most leisure, and the weather was most suitable for out door service. In this manner all the roads leading from Hillsborough were opened, except the State roads. They were paid for by the State and usually let out on private contract by the State Commissioner of roads for the particular district through which it was considered necessary to locate them.

Gen. Nathaniel Beasley was one of this class of Commissioners, and during the spring and summer of 1807, surveyed a State road from West Union to

Xenia, which passed through Hillsborough. He had this road ready for letting by the first of August, and was authorized to let it to individuals in such number of miles and on such terms as to his judgment seemed most advantageous. The superintendence of the work was also entrusted to him by the State. He viewed the work as it progressed and on the completion of a section, received or rejected it. When the work was satisfactorily done, he drew an order upon the State Treasury for the consideration money which was paid at Chillicothe.

The first State road which was located through Hillsborough, was that known at the present day as the "Old West Union road," leading from Xenia to West Union, which was opened up for the passage of wagons by the close of 1807. We regret our inability to give the names of all the contractors of this work. William C. Scott and Samuel Williamson contracted with Beasley to cut twelve miles of this road and make it so a wagon could pass, cutting all timber under two feet in diameter, at ten dollars per mile. Their contract was divided into two sections of six miles each. The first of these sections they cut together. It terminated where the village of Fairfax now stands. At the close of this section, about noon, they sat down on a log to eat their dinner. While eating, a three prong buck stepped very leisurely out into the road they had just finished, within thirty or forty steps of where they were eating their johnnycake and venison, and stood looking at the work. He not being in any way authorized by the State to view the road, and looking sleek and fat, Scott raised his rifle, which happened to be close by him and shot him dead in his tracks.

This part of their work being ended, Williamson gave up the remaining section to Scott for the reason that he had taken the contract of building the jail in Hillsborough and could not give his attention to both.

After the 10th of October, Scott, in company with a hand by the name of James Montgomery, whom he had hired at fifty cents a day, arrived at the newly laid out town of Hillsborough, then containing only the little cabin of John Campton. They went on out to the beginning of the section about a mile from the town plat. This point was a short distance the other side of where Daniel Duckwall afterwards lived, at a small branch which crosses the road.

They were able to cut something

near a quarter of a mile per day and were something about three weeks in completing the section, which terminated near the old Squire Shockly place. It was necessary to move their camp as they progressed. They took corn meal with them sufficient to last during the time and also side bacon. Anything in addition to this they hunted for in the woods. They were able, without much loss of time, to kill deer sufficient to keep up a pretty constant supply of venison.

On their return to Hillsborough quite a change had taken place, for the axe had been busy with the stately oaks, which covered the ridge when they passed. Williamson and a partner, named Cain, were nearly ready to commence raising the jail and prevailed upon the road cutters to stay and help them until they could get it under roof. Hands were very scarce and they feared they should not be able to complete it according to contract.

This jail was built of hewed logs and stood on the northeast corner of the public square, near where the pump now is. The logs were hewn from large oak timber, perfectly square, perhaps a foot or fourteen inches on each side. They were then notched down till they touched. This building was small and one story high. While engaged at this work the hands boarded out at Richard Hiff's at the Eagle Spring.

After the jail was raised and before the roof had been put on, the hands made a rule that whoever went up on the wall should treat to a quart of whisky, and to enforce this rule they always managed to take the visitor's hat in advance of the demand. In this way they kept up a pretty good supply of drink, Allen Trimble, among others, submitting to the liquor regulations.

About the first of November the jail was inclosed and Scott returned to George's Creek in Adams county. He had come there the previous spring from Kentucky, and made his home at the house of Cornelius Williamson. The next spring he came into Highland and became a permanent citizen.

He was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1784, and at the age of seven years, witnessed the burning of Hannahstown by the Indians, mentioned in the early part of this history. In the spring of 1792, his father and family emigrated to Kentucky. They came down in flat boats from the falls of Kiskiminetas into the Allegheny, thence into the Ohio. They passed on down, unmolested by the Indians,







whose yells they often heard on the northern bank. More than once they expected an attack. They, however, arrived safely at Limestone.

The fall before his uncle, Gabriel Scott, had gone to Kentucky and made some improvement. He built a station on Indian Creek in what is now Harrison county, then Bourbon—for defence against the Indians. To this station Thomas Scott went, after landing his family at Limestone, where he left them till his return, to get pack horses to take them to the station.

At the age of fourteen William was indentured to the gunsmith business. He learned to make guns, axes and all kinds of edge tools then in use in the west—bells for cows and horses and flax hackles. At the expiration of his term of service in the fall of 1804, he was employed by a man named Moore to go to Mad River, near where Urbana now stands, to work for the Indians, making and repairing their guns, knives, tomakawks, &c. Urbana had not then been laid out, and the site of the town was, in part, the only corn field in the neighborhood of any size. It was tenanted by a man by the name of Pearce, who had a little cabin for a dwelling. He remained there till the following August, when he returned to Kentucky. After settling in Highland he worked at axe making, in connection with other smithing. He made upwards of a hundred flax hackles one winter in Frederick Fraley's shop and was no doubt the first man who made hackles in this county. He served in the war of 1812, was justice of the peace some fifteen years, and Associate Judge of the county one term.

It will be perceived that he was not only a pioneer himself, but that he sprang from a race of pioneers. His father and mother were among the first settlers who crossed the mountains into Western Pennsylvania, and braved the dangers and hardships of border life, when that entire frontier was a battle field. His father and uncles on both sides were soldiers in the Revolution, as well as hunters and Indian fighters.

One maternal uncle, Major Clark, fought through the whole of the seven years of the Revolution, and fought his last battle at St. Clair's memorable defeat, where he commanded the Pennsylvania riflemen. He rendered good service in the retreat from that bloody field—kept his men together in the rear of the flying army and in the face of the infuriated and desperate foe, for some distance, until he was badly wounded

and his battalion nearly all slain. He had fallen from his horse and managed to secrete himself in a thicket, whilst the Indians, red with the blood of his brethren, were passing all around him. He could distinctly hear not only their yells and the reports of their guns but the groans of the wounded, scalped and dying. He lay concealed there all day in the deep snow, almost frozen. The night was dark and he no longer heard the Indians. He attempted to move and succeeded in half walking, half crawling, using his sword as a cane. After some time he found from the darkness and thickness of the brushy woods, that he was unable to make any headway, and that his inability to see the brush and saplings caused him to hurt his wound and gave him great pain. Finally, exhausted and almost famished, for he had eaten nothing since the day previous, he sunk down in the snow to await the slow approaches of death by famine or from the effects of his wound and the intense cold. He had lain in this condition but a short time, when suddenly a light surrounded him which enabled him to see objects distinctly, and standing before him appeared a little man about two feet high dressed in green hunting shirt, pants and cap—the uniform of his battalion. The light seemed to emanate from this dwarf, who immediately commenced moving in the direction of Fort Washington, intimating by signs to the Major to follow him, which he did with comparatively little difficulty, being able by the continued light to see the openings in the woods. He continued thus till daylight. During the night he had seen, by the mysterious light, turkeys and other fowls on trees; towards morning he was enabled to knock one of them off with his sword, having no fire-arms, which he ate raw. He lay concealed all day, and after dark to his surprise again appeared the little man in green and the light of the last night. The little man moved on in the direction of the night before. This continued for six days and nights till he passed entirely out of the Indian country. He finally reached Ft. Washington and got home to Pittsburgh, nearly the only one of his battalion who ever reached home, but died of his wounds and exposure. The story was told by him on his return, and he appeared firmly convinced of the truth of all we have given, which is merely an outline of the tradition preserved in the family, not one of whom did we ever hear doubt it.

## CHAPTER XXX.

INCIDENTS AND SURROUNDINGS OF AN EARLY SCHOOL-HOUSE—A FAMOUS  
DEER LICK—REV. JAMES QUINN, AN ITINERANT MINISTER—THE COMMISSIONERS MEET AT THE NEW COUNTY SEAT—HOW JO. HART BRIBED A  
JURY WITH ROAST VENISON.

During the winter of 1807-8 the little log cabin school-house on Clear Creek, mentioned before, was occupied by a mixed school, of which James Daniels, a young Virginian, of good family and liberal education (then a student of law) was the teacher. The house was crowded with the youth for some four or five miles round, of both sexes and almost all ages. The stalwart young men in heavy brogans, buckskin breeches, hunting-shirt and wool hat, took lessons in spelling and reading, while the urchins were busy with primer. The latter were generally dressed in linsey or tow linen pants, supported by deerskin suspenders attached to one large brass waist-band button conspicuous at the front. No vest or coat was used by them in summer. In winter, however, they usually enjoyed the addition of linsey roundabouts, and the more carefully provided for, hunting-shirts of blue linsey fringed with red or yellow. The girls from eighteen to six or seven appeared in linsey dresses with no extra fixing of stays or hoops to impede their locomotion, and in sports at noon, of "prisoner's base," &c., were fleet of foot as the wild doe. Schools were kept up regularly every winter in this humble building for many years, and more than one of the hardy, rough looking boys, who attended it at the early day of which we speak, became distinguished in after life. This house and its surroundings are described by one of the boys of fifty years ago, who received the rudiments of education there, as a "wild, and in winter, a dreary and picturesque scene. The path ways through the snow to the various dwellings of the scholars diverged from the classic opening in the woods to encounter bear, deer, panther, or wolf in our way homeward. On one occasion a bear saluted us, within a few feet of our path, as we passed through the woods between Joseph Swearingen's and home. The eldest of the party, a girl of twelve years of age, covered our retreat. But Bruin, it seems, was enjoying a full and free repast on Swearingen's hogs and, therefore, was not in a mood to give chase. He, however, raised up his fore

paws on a log and merely snuffing the evening breeze, resumed his feast. We, of course, gave the alarm, and John and Duke Swearingen, then young men, with dogs and guns, soon overhauled Bruin, and the next day we had a choice piece of his carcass."

On the farm at present owned by the heirs of Marshall Nelson, and near the dwelling house, was, in early times, an apparently large excavation in the earth, made, it was then believed, by the buffalo, deer and elk which had long resorted there to lick, and drink the water of the spring near by, which is strongly impregnated with salt, &c. This "lick" was famous among the pioneer hunters and Indians, who used to go there for night hunting, as the game sought were most frequently found there at that season and easily captured. Scaffolds were erected around it at convenient distances on the overhanging clus, and many a fine buck did the early settlers of Clear Creek and the Rocky Fork bear away from there on their shoulders. The late Judge Richard Evans was wont, in his later years, to point out that place as the one from which he supplied his family for two seasons with venison. It was only about a mile from his cabin, and always a sure market in the hunting season.

A German named John Bellzer, a blacksmith, lived in the Clear Creek settlement at this time. He was fond of hunting, but was too much of a coward to go far into the unbroken woods for deer. Cary Trimble, then a lad of fourteen or fifteen years, desirous of some fun, and knowing Bellzer's character, proposed to him a visit to the lick above named. The plan was to go a little before dark and take his stand to wait for the deer to come in. Assuring Bellzer that there was no danger, he succeeded in gaining his assent. The Dutchman was ambitious of a reputation as a good shot, and extremely anxious to kill a deer, which he conceived indispensable to the coveted reputation of a hunter. He soon reached the ground and ascended one of the scaffolds, confidently expecting to have a shot in ten minutes,







as Trimble had assured him; so in fear and trembling he waited, rifle in hand (hearing, in his excited imagination, a panther or a bear in every rustle of the leaves.) He most earnestly hoped for the desired shot before it became entirely dark, and as the shades of evening, in the dense forest, thickened into still, solid darkness, and the owls mingled their hoarse voices with the more distant barking of the fox and wolf, his fear overcame his desire of distinction as a courageous hunter who had actually slain a deer, and he determined to descend and make for home with all possible speed. Just at this critical juncture in Bellzer's ambitious career, young Trimble, in company with one Jim Fenix, a bold hunter, who was in the secret, and who could imitate to perfection the scream of the dreaded panther, stealthily approached from the rear, and gave a most terrific yell, which brought the Dutchman from his perch, some twelve or fifteen feet, in double quick time. His gun went off during the rapid and involuntary descent, which he left where it fell, and as soon as he could sufficiently collect his scattered faculties to get the right direction, he set off like a quarter-horse for home, tearing through the brush like a mad buffalo. He reported the next day that a panther of largest size had attacked him, after receiving his fire, and that after a desperate fight with his clubbed gun, he had barely escaped with his life by running, and as proof conclusive of the fight he showed his torn clothes and scratched face and hands.

A story is told by one of the Trimbles who was a boy at that day on Clear Creek, which conveys so forcibly the wild and still dangerous character of the forests in that region, that it seems properly a part of the history of the time.

"Going," says he, "one cold autumn evening in the wagon, from our cabin up the creek to Captain Billy Hill's, for our winter supply of pork—uncle Tom Trimble, who was a worthy old pioneer of Highland, a man of the black race, a native of Kentucky, who was liberated with a number of other slaves by his old master, Capt. James Trimble, and followed the fortunes of the family, to the wilds of Highland in 1805—was driving the team of two oxen at the wheels, and a steady old horse in the lead. Three boys, William, Cary and John were in the wagon. Tom rode sideways on the saddle horse—imported from Kentucky, and of the Patton stock. Whistling and singing along the narrow defile through the woods,

between Sam and Dan Evans' cabins, just after dark, we were all startled by the wild and shrill scream of the panther apparently close to us. Tom did not require the second signal, but leaped into the wagon, and the oxen and old horse, instinctively aware of the danger, started off in a lope through the woods, keeping the track, however, in the dark, with more than human skill, and without accident, we soon reached Hill's in safety. Captain Billy Hill, jr., and William Trimble immediately collected all the dogs on the farm, and with rifles in hand, set off in pursuit of the marauder, but after some hours diligent search failed in striking the trail of the varmint. After the fright passed off it was strongly suspected by all except Uncle Tom that it was Bellzer's panther—Jim Fenix, who, returning from Jo Knox's tavern in Hillsborough, where he had been assisting in cutting timber, hewing logs and making clapboards for the new town, was merely in the innocent exercise of his wonderful animal faculty."

The county in the main underwent very little change from this date, (1807) for four or five years—indeed, until after the war of 1812 except in accessions to the population, native, and from almost all quarters of the world. Irish emigrants, fresh from the bogs of the Emerald Isle, with their national brogue, traits and manners. Germans, fresh from the romantic banks of the Rhine, came seeking a home in the bush, bearing with them, as almost a part of themselves, the peculiar characteristics of "Faderland." Emigrants from the sea coast of the East and South of the old States, and from the wild and hitherto dangerous frontiers of Pennsylvania, Virginia and North Carolina. Added to these many of Kentucky's noblest sons and daughters, and others who had emigrated thither at an early day and now, impelled by the restless promptings so characteristic of Americans, seized the first opportunity to penetrate further into the wilderness, to enjoy a more enlarged and perfect freedom, with a fair prospect of accumulating property and taking a position for themselves and descendants among the best and first of their compeers.

"I remember," says an early pioneer, "the advent of some of these families. Old Mr. Fergusson, 'a neat old Irish gentleman,' dressed in his Sunday suit of black velvet, long hose and knee and shoe buckles. He called at our cabin to introduce himself as a new comer in the settlement, with a large family. He was a weaver to trade, fond

of talking and could tell much about the troubles, civil, religious and political, in the old country. Old Samuel Stitt was also of Irish paternity and fresh from the "sod" himself, with all of an Irishman's aptitude for blunders and practical perversion of common and familiar truths. He was a most laughably awkward farmer, and when plowing his new ground among roots, stumps, &c., &c., he would put the rope line around his neck and thus attempt to guide and direct a restive horse. In trimming a tree of its branches he would climb up and seat himself on the limb whilst he cut it off, and when he and the limb fell together, appeared amazed at his fall. Passing through the cornfield of Judge Evans the first fall he came to the country, he found a small yellow pumpkin, and, as he told the Judge soon afterwards, "I thought it was a melon and no harm to pull it, so I just picked it up and eat it entirely, and of all the creatures, I was the sickest." But with all his peculiarities he was a worthy, industrious and good citizen, and reared up an excellent family. His eldest son, Samuel Stitt, was a man of fine muscular development, and much energy of character. During the war of 1812 he enlisted in Captain Trimble's company of the 19th regiment, United States Army, and distinguished himself in the ranks as a brave and gallant soldier. He was severely wounded at Landy's Lane, in which hard fought battle he took a soldier's part.

During the year 1807 the Rev. James Quinn was on the Highland circuit for his second year, and as he was the first of the itinerant preachers of the county, and deservedly venerated by all its people of the present day, any characteristics and anecdotes will doubtless be thankfully received. Rev. Mr. Quinn spent much of the prime of his life in Southern Ohio, and from his partiality to the people of our county, when he felt the winter of his earthly existence closing around him, came to reside permanently among its smiling and peaceful hills, the better to enjoy the society and hospitality of its inhabitants. He was born April 1st, 1775, in Washington county, Pennsylvania. His parents were from Ireland and were among the first adventurers who crossed the mountains and formed the settlement at Red Stone. In this pioneer settlement he learned the characteristics and native worth of the noble old pioneers, and among them he first learned the great truths, to the dissemination of which he early dedicated his life. He was admitted into the traveling connection of the

M. E. Church by the Baltimore Conference May, 1799. He was then a mere youth under twenty years of age, and was placed on the Greenfield circuit, embracing Washington and Fayette counties in Pennsylvania. In the year 1800 he was appointed to the Pittsburg circuit. In 1801 Mr. Quinn was ordained deacon at the Baltimore Conference by Bishop Whatecoat and appointed to the Erie circuit, then for the first time supplied. In 1802 he was sent to the Winchester circuit, Pennsylvania. The following year he was sent by Bishop Asbury to the Red Stone circuit, lying in the Allegheny Mountains. In 1803 he was married. At the close of Mr. Quinn's term at Red Stone he was at his own request transferred to the Western Conference and removed to Fairfield county, Ohio. The Western Conference was that year held at a church near Cynthia, Kentucky, in October, at which McKendree presided. At this session James Quinn and John Meek were appointed to Hockhocking circuit, which then embraced a vast and of course almost a wilderness territory, covering nearly the whole of Southeastern Ohio. In 1805 he was returned to the same circuit and the following year he and Peter Cartwright were placed on the Scioto circuit, which included Highland county. In 1820 he purchased a farm of one hundred acres in this county, to which he subsequently moved his family and made his permanent home. The farm lies in the present township of Union. The house was the old fashioned hewed log with stone chimneys and he named it Rural Cottage. At this quiet retreat he died on the first day of December, 1847, aged seventy-two years.

Mr. Quinn is thus spoken of by one who knew him intimately: "I distinctly recollect the advent among us of the Rev. James Quinn, so long and so favorably known to the people of Highland. His youthful and manly form, his fine expression and amiable face, calm and dignified, yet flushed with zeal in his Master's cause—a self-sacrificing and devoted itinerant preacher on the first circuit of Highland, gathering up and watching over the scattered flock of humble and devoted Christians. He had first preached at old father Fitzpatrick's and had then come across the woods some six miles to visit our family. His manners and exterior gave assurance of a gentleman, and his first words of salutation were a passport to the confidence, regard and esteem of all who made his acquaintance. His visit was a most pleasant and agreeable surprise to the younger members of the family,







who felt at once the mesmeric influence of his mild, persuasive language and unobtrusive worth. Such was then James Quinn, who lived to impress indelibly his excellence and his virtues upon the hearts of all who lived under his ministry."

He made an appointment to preach at our cabin, perhaps on his next circuit, notice of which was given out at the raisings and huskings throughout the settlement. It was quite a novelty, and, of course, a stirring event in the neighborhood and at the time specified he had a large and attentive audience. The costume of the young gentlemen and ladies in attendance at that meeting was somewhat different from the prevailing fashions of the present era and particularly well adapted to the manners and customs of a pioneer settlement, when frugality and economy were virtues of necessity and when none indulged in the luxuries of foreign merchandise.

"While Mr. Quinn remained, my brother, who had purchased a violin and was taking lessons from uncle Tom, who had the characteristic fondness of his race for music, frequently accompanied favorite hymns on the instrument to which Mr. Quinn listened with apparent satisfaction. On his subsequent visit he brought with him a brother in the ministry by the name of Ladd, a tall, dark haired, sallow complected man, who spoke in sadness and whose salutations were in deep-drawn sighs and constant groans. He was the exact antipode of his friend, Mr. Quinn, and stood out in bold relief and sombre contrast to that mild and amiable gentleman. It was early evening when they arrived and a cordial greeting awaited them by the family. Seated before the wide and spacious hearth, (for it was early winter) Mr. Quinn was polite, social and agreeable to all, while his sombre and reverend companion was absorbed in deep and profound meditation, in distant and cold reserve. I recoiled instinctively from his presence, and stood near Mr. Quinn, whose hand was immediately laid familiarly on my flaxen head. The eyes of the melancholy preacher were rolling around the apartment, scrutinizing its arrangements and appurtenances. At length with surprise and horror they rested upon the head of the violin, which was projecting from the canopy of the bed curtains. Striding across the room, his eyes steadily fixed on the object, he easily brought it down from its perch, and contemplating it with a severe, withering frown of apparent sorrow and a deep indignant groan, walked, with a stern step, back to

the quiet circle, with the ill fated "harp of a thousand strings" (at least sounds) in his grasp, and demanded, in deep, hoarse, sepulchral tones, whose "devil's instrument is this that has a place in this house." The shock to ears polite and to a hospitable hearth, was rude and unlooked for. The owner with much deference, explained both his own interest in it, and the innocent uses to which its melodious tones were applied, but it required the kind and gentle interposition of Mr. Quinn to save the unoffending instrument from a hasty and ignominious immolation in the fire, for the wrath of brother Ladd was great. That was the first and last visit of Mr. Ladd, to Clear Creek, and I never heard of him afterwards."

On the 25th of January, 1808, the Board of County Commissioners met pursuant to adjournment at the cabin of John Cumpston, in Hillsboro; present, Nathaniel Pope, G. W. Barrere and Moses Patterson clerk of the Board. Orders were made at this session for the payment of several persons for killing wolves, and one dollar and seventy-five cents to Constable John Davidson for crying the iron work of the jail. Settlements were also made with the several Township Collectors, and their bonds cancelled. An order was issued to Nathaniel Pope for thirty-four dollars for two locks for the jail and carriage on the same. John Carlisle was ordered to receive four dollars six and a fourth cents for nails for the jail. John Richards was ordered ten dollars for bringing the money due the county from Chillicothe. After two days' session the Board adjourned to the 18th of February, on which day the Commissioners again met at the same place. They made short sessions in those early days at the new seat of justice of Highland. Inducements to loiter were not great at that time, in the village of two cabins, a half finished log jail, woods, fallen trees and brush, with the crookedest kind of cow paths for streets and highways. The winter was memorable for its severity and deep snows, which destroyed nearly all the birds and small animals. As a consequence, the county seat looked dreary and desolate in the extreme. Few hunters passed through it, and no person visited it except on the most urgent business. So the winter passed in deep silence, for choppers and hewers could not work, and during the coldest part of the season deer were almost daily seen fearlessly passing about through the brush on and near what is now the public square, then only partly denuded of its heavy growth of oaks and



beech. Joel Brown killed and hung up a large doe during the February of this year on a beech tree, which stood near where the northeast corner of the jail now stands. Bear's tracks were frequently found that spring in the snow down the hollow below the depot. All the efforts of man had not, therefore, at this date, redeemed the seat of justice of our county from its savage state, or to any considerable extent, intimidated the native inhabitants, which had so long enjoyed the undisturbed and free possession of its sylvan groves and gushing fountains. Their pastures of pea vine and wild rye, mosses, buds, &c., were, it is true, somewhat interfered with by the axe and the presence of the pioneer, but habit and the little disposition of the few settlers to molest them during that cold and snowy winter, still prompted and encouraged their comparatively quiet grazings over the site of the new town.

The Commissioners held another session on the 7th of March at the same place. At this session they made orders to pay for wolf scalps; also to pay John Roads nine dollars for collecting the tax of Brushcreek township, Williamson fifty-eight dollars and sixty-two cents in part pay for the work of the jail, and another on the next day for one hundred and twenty-one dollars and thirty-seven cents, for the balance of the work on the jail; and that Solomon Lupton receive an order for seventy-four dollars and ninety-two cents for the iron work of the jail, "which weighed five hundred and fifty-five pounds." At this session of the Commissioners the boundaries of New Market township were altered as follows, to-wit: "From the crossing of the Rocky Fork by the Clear Creek road, on a direct line to the crossing of the Mad River and Anderson roads, thence with said road westerly to the county line." John Shields, contractor for the building of the Court House, was ordered to receive two hundred and eighty dollars in part pay on his contract. Board adjourned till May 2d.

The spring term of the Highland Common Pleas for the year 1808 commenced on the 7th of March and was held again at Knox's tavern in Hillsborough--Belt president judge, Evans, Davidson and Berryman associates. The first business of the Court, the death of their former Clerk, David Hays, being announced, was the election of a Clerk *pro tem*, and a Recorder for the county, as Hays had filled both offices, and both were at that day, by the law of the State, required to be filled by appointment of the Court of Common Pleas.

As a matter of convenience the two offices generally went together, then, and for many years afterwards, in this county particularly. The interest felt in these appointments was considerable, and there were several candidates, among whom were Allen Trimble, William Keys, Walter Craig and Constable John Davidson. The Associates had much difficulty in making a choice. Finally, Judge Belt, becoming impatient at the delay of the regular business of the Court, settled the matter by expressing his decided preference for Trimble, who was accordingly declared duly elected. He appeared promptly and took the oath of office, and entered upon the discharge of his duties, as Clerk and Recorder of the county of Highland.

The Sheriff, Gus Richards, returned a Grand Jury for the body of the county, who proceeded to a fallen tree, some rods from the court room, under the care of John Davidson, Constable and Deputy Sheriff, where they dispatched business in a manner worthy the imitation of Grand Jurors of the present day. Three presentments were made by them and they then adjourned in time to go to the spring near Camp-ton's cabin, afterward the Trimble tan yard spring, to partake of a roast venison dinner. The accommodations of the tavern were more than monopolized by the court and it was necessary that jurors as well as outsiders should look out for their "grub" elsewhere. Jo Hart was under recognizance for assault and battery and appeared as usual in his blood saturated clothes, rifle on shoulder and all his equipments as a professional hunter. In these latter, however, he did not differ materially from many others who were in attendance upon this court. Perhaps one-third carried rifles. Hart felt some interest in being on the right side of jurors just then and knowing the scarcity of provisions went out to hunt a deer. He soon found one, which he of course killed and brought to Camp-ton's. He killed the doe in the locality now known as East Walnut street. As soon as he brought the carcass in preparations were made to roast it. When the venison was ready to eat Hart sent the jury word and they happened to be in a first rate state of preparation for the feast. They were first served, after which all present helped themselves. There was a strong desire to invite the entire court and officers of the law, including Brush, Williams, Scott, etc., who then composed the bar, but it was intimated that the invitation would not be well received by his Honor, the President Judge. The barbecue over,





shooting at a target was in order as well as drinking whisky out of Hiss's brown jugs. There were no fights, however, but Hart and several others got better filled with new whisky than venison, before the party dispersed. All went home who did not live too far off. They found it necessary to go home with some of the Clear Creek or Rocky Fork people for the night. When court adjourned in the evening, Judge Belt, Henry Brush and Williams, the Prosecutor, accompanied Allen Trimble to his cabin on Clear Creek, while Judges Davidson and Berryman went out with their associate, Richard Evans, to his comfortable cabin.

As the party who accompanied Trimble were approaching his cabin, Williams' horse scared and came very near throwing him, at the curious looking hominy pounder mentioned in another chapter. The visitors then stopped to witness the movements of the machine, and it was so perfectly unique in its appearance and motions, that they all took a hearty laugh over it. The next morning all were back at the county seat and ready for business by 10 o'clock.

The business of this term was not heavy, there being no jury trials. It continued, however, three days, during

which license was granted to "John Smith, of New Market," to sell merchandise, and to Jacob Hiestand to keep tavern on the Limestone road near the Sinking Springs. At this term, George Richards was appointed by the Court, Director of the town of Hillsborough in the place of David Hays, deceased.

On the last day of this term, the Court proceeded to define the limits of the prison bounds, in view of the law then in force, authorizing imprisonment for debt. They fixed the limits as follows, to-wit: to the second four rod street North, to the first four rod street East, to the first four rod street West, and to the first four rod street South. These streets are North street, East street, Walnut street and West street, as at present known. The Court granted license to Francis Knott, to keep tavern in the town of Greenfield, and ordered an additional magistrate to be elected in the township of Liberty. The Court also examined the account of David Hays, as Director of Hillsborough, and agreed to allow for his services and that of his hands, one hundred and eighty-one dollars and fifty cents. "Court adjourned until Court in course."

## CHAPTER XXXI.

THE VANMETER FAMILY—INCIDENTS CONNECTED WITH THE SETTLEMENT OF DODSON TOWNSHIP—THE FIRST DISTILLERY IN THE COUNTY—A BUSHEL OF CORN FOR A GALLON OF WHISKY—THE GROWTH OF HILLSBORO—THE BOUNDARIES OF PAINT TOWNSHIP—FIRST MARRIAGE IN HILLSBORO—MORE SNAKE LITERATURE.

Joseph Vanmeter moved from Kentucky and built a cabin about the mouth of Dodson creek (named for Joshua Dodson, of Virginia, who made the first entry of land on its banks, as early as 1796 or '97—immediately east of the present town of Dodsonville) a branch of the East Fork of the Little Miami, and a few rods east of the house in which Michael Stroup afterward resided, in the spring of 1800. The men who helped Vanmeter to raise his cabin were invited and came from the settlement of Deerfield on the Miami. Vanmeter made a clearing adjoining his cabin, which was the first, not only on the waters of Dodson, but for many miles around. Mr. Vanmeter sold fifty acres of his land to his brother Peter, for a nominal price, to induce him to move out for a neighbor. Peter Vanmeter came with his family and settled near Joseph in the fall of 1805. His son Lewis afterward owned the land. Anthony Stroup bought the land joining Jo Vanmeter on the southeast and moved on it in 1806. About this time and soon after others came into the same vicinity and formed the settlement called and long known as the Vanmeter settlement. Joseph Vanmeter kept entertainment for travelers, and his house was known far and near as the Vanmeter Stand.

About this time others of the Vanmeter family came out from Kentucky and located on the west side of the East Fork of the Little Miami, north of where Lynchburg now stands. These first settlers, like others we have before spoken of, lived principally on wild meat and hominy. Bear, deer, panther, wild cat and wolves were in great abundance in the surrounding woods, also smaller game. Hand mills were the principal resort for grinding corn at the time Jo Vanmeter settled on Dodson and indeed for some time afterwards, as there were no mills for grinding use nearer than Deerfield or Scioto.

The first school house in the Vanmeter settlement was built of round logs and stood on the north side of

Dodson Creek, on the land afterward occupied by S. F. Duvall. William Knox taught the first school. The first religious meetings were held at Vanmeter's, north of the present town of Lynchburg, in a grove. Rev. Mr. Hutchens and Rev. George McDaniel of the Baptist Church were the occasional preachers. Soon afterwards the same men held meeting at the house of Jo Vanmeter.

Shortly after the establishment of these meetings by the Baptists and the commencement of a church organization, Anthony Stroup opened his house to the M. E. Church. Rev. Mr. Page was the first circuit preacher of that church, who preached on Dodson and formed a religious society of the Methodist faith.

The first death in this neighborhood was a daughter of Anthony Stroup, from a burn. The first marriage in the settlement was John Vanmeter, son of Peter, to Margaret, daughter of Joseph Vanmeter, and the first birth was their daughter.

John Barns settled where the town of Fairview now stands in 1806. About the same time David Walker, a revolutionary soldier, settled on Turtle Creek, half a mile above the mouth. The others settled west of the Vanmeter settlement on the East Fork of the Little Miami, and William Spiekard, David Hays and William Smith settled near where Lynchburg now stands. The Hendersons and others settled near John Barns. After the organization of the county of Highland the various neighborhoods had to attend elections, musters, &c., at New Market, where they purchased their powder, lead, goods, groceries, &c., unless they preferred going to some point on the Little Miami. Money in those days was out of question, and as a substitute they carried with them the skins of wild animals.

The first distillery established in Highland was by Lewis Gibler, near his mill on Whiteoak, in 1803. It was a little log without windows, so situated







that the water from the spring could easily be conducted in wooden spouts through all parts of the house. These spouts were mostly of straight poplar poles and the channel for the water cut in one side with an axe. Gibley used but one still, which was of copper, manufactured at Pittsburg. He of course made honest whisky, as he was an honest man, and those were honest days, when men had not debased themselves by the worship of the vile dollar. Whisky at that day, and, indeed, even up to the present enlightened and refined period in the history of our country, continues to be loved and sought by a large portion of the people of the country. For many years after the date of the first still house in Highland, whisky was kept in every cabin, without, perhaps, a single exception, when it could be procured, and the little brown jug never failed to be handed out, when visitors entered the home of the kind-hearted and naturally hospitable pioneer. Indeed, so well established was this custom, that it was regarded a gross insult not to set out the whisky, or account for its absence; and equally an unkindness not to partake of the homely but harmless beverage. So, in those days—eighty years ago—the hardy, industrious first settlers of our county all took their dram with their friends. It did not hurt them, they believed—they scarcely ever knew what sickness was and never required the aid of a physician. Their children were healthy and strong, with sound and robust constitutions. The moderate use of whisky as a beverage was not then considered injurious and the thing itself denounced and outlawed and those who used it in moderation stigmatized as vagabonds and nuisances. The consequence was that there was less drunkenness in those days, in proportion to the population, than now. But comparatively few committed excesses, while all indulged in daily use of spiritous liquors. The next still house established in the county was by Philip Wilkin, sr., in 1804, at his residence in the present township of Hamer. Men came many miles to these distilleries for whisky, and when they had not money to pay for the article, as was most generally the fact, they carried a sack with one or two bushels of corn in it. Some times a bushel of shelled corn in one end of the bag and an empty jug in the other. The rate of exchange in these commodities was a bushel of shelled corn for a gallon of whisky.

A distillery in those days was an expensive affair to start, and none but

men of some considerable ready capital could undertake it. The cooper boiler and worm had to be brought from up the river and could not be obtained nearer than Pittsburg or Wheeling, and when it is known that the sheet copper of which they were manufactured had to be transported across the mountains from Philadelphia and Baltimore on pack-horses, it can readily be perceived that the cost was no trifling matter. In the course of a few years, however, the demand for copper stills so greatly increased that factories were established in Cincinnati, Chillicothe and Maysville and other considerable towns. This not only increased the supply, but greatly reduced the cost. Still houses now sprung up all over the county and continued to prosper, for the business was respectable as well as profitable, and many of the best men in the county engaged in it. These still houses increased until there was not a neighborhood that had not from one to three in it. They were far more abundant than mills as late as 1825. And yet old men, who were men in those days, say the people were comparatively sober, and that there were no deleterious consequences perceptible from the existence of the large number of distilleries and the free and unrestrained use of whisky. Some would take too much and get drunk, but they were not considered respectable, and bore a much smaller proportion to the mass than do the inebriates of the present day to those who favor the total abstinence from the use of intoxicating drinks.

As soon as the weather would permit in the spring of 1803, the work of building up the town of Hillsborough commenced with much spirit and vigor. During the bright pleasant days of the latter part of March and the first of April, the sound of the axe, saw and hammer, mingled with the crash of falling trees, was heard on all sides. Men were busy with the timber already down in the space designed for the streets, hewing, logging off, cutting board timber and making boards and shingles. Houses were much in demand and a considerable disposition to settle in the town was manifest. Those who came from a distance had to accommodate themselves in camps for the time, till better arrangements could be made, but a number of persons in the vicinity, who had purchased lots at the sale, with the intention of improving them, soon hurried up small buildings.

Among the first who erected dwellings in that spring was Allen Trimble.

He purchased the out lot on which he long resided the previous fall, with a view of making a home on it, and he built his log house a few rods from the corner of High and North streets, fronting High street, into which he moved in the May of that year. It was a pretty comfortable house for the time, covered with lap shingles, and stood there perhaps twenty-five years. Two years before, Mr. Trimble, in view of the great want of a blacksmith in the neighborhood, had induced John Belzer to move out from Kentucky. He hired him by the year for fifty pounds sterling, the currency then being pounds, shillings and pence, built him a shop on Clear Creek and set him to work. Belzer was the first blacksmith in the Clear Creek settlement, as also in Hillsborough, for Trimble built a shop of split logs—split side in—covered with clapboards, near the corner of High and North streets, early in the spring of 1808. This was the only shop of the kind in town for some time, and Mr. Trimble frequently in throng times assisted Belzer, as blower and striker. Belzer was a first rate workman on axes and edge tools, then so much in demand, and was kept constantly employed. Uncle Tom Trimble, then a very stout, rugged young man of African blood, and who, by the way, was the first black man who emigrated to and permanently settled in Highland county, worked in this shop as an apprentice, but he did not get along very well and Mr. Trimble determined to have him learn the trade in accordance with the wishes of his deceased father, and Tom's old master, Capt. James Trimble, sent him back to Kentucky, where in the course of two or three years he became, not only a good smith but an extra fiddler. Tom then returned to Hillsborough and soon married and settled down, but he did not stick to his trade very long.

John Shields, an Irishman and a Methodist preacher as well as a brick mason, and his brother-in-law, Thomas Pye, his partner in business, with two apprentices, John Harvy—for many years afterwards, and to the day of his death in 1832, an industrious and useful citizen of Hillsborough—and Caleb Rumbels, came up from Chillicothe early in the spring of this year. John Tucker, also a brother-in-law of Shields—a carpenter to trade, came at the same time. Shields had purchased the entire square north of the public square, lying between High and West streets, and south of Beech street. He and his two brothers-in-law made a settlement

on the south side of Beech street, on the lots immediately east from the corner of West and Beech streets. They all had families and each occupied a small log house on the line of the street. The back part of their lots, immediately below where Bell's stable afterward stood, was cleared off and converted into a brick yard, where, during the summer, the brick for the Court House was made.

Benjamin Holliday came this spring and erected a little house of logs on the lot on which Samuel E. Hibben's residence afterward stood. He was a wheelwright to trade, but could also turn his hand to the business of house carpenter and joiner. William Barnett came the same spring. David Reece also became a resident of the new town this spring and assisted in building the houses. John Hutsonpiller, a Virginian, came to the town this spring, also Levi Warner, James Hays from Chillicothe, and Charles Lang. Hays had purchased the northwest corner of High and Walnut streets at the sale of lots, and erected, early this spring, the two story log house which now stands on that corner, which is unquestionably the oldest house now in the town. Lang built a funny looking little frame—the first frame house in the place—on Beech street, on the south side and on the corner of the alley below the garden of the late Samuel Bell. It was very small, corner stood on stones, was weather-boarded with clap-boards, and covered with lap-shingles. The chimney was "cat and clay." It was neither filled in, plastered nor ceiled. Just the sides, ends and roof were all of the house. In this, Lang started the first tailor shop in the town. During the course of the spring and summer Shields, who was an energetic and pushing fellow, put up a two story log house on the southwest corner of Beech and High streets on the lot afterward owned and occupied by Dr. Sams. It has been down many years. He also erected a two story log house of pretty good size on Beech street, between High and West streets, which was opened as a tavern by William Barnett, as soon as it was ready, which was not till late in the fall. Warner occupied the house on the corner of High and Beech. Shields seemed determined that Beech street should go ahead of all the others, and thus far he succeeded, for before the next winter there were no less than six houses on it west of High. He donated a part of the square to a Methodist Church.







This was the corner on the alley opposite the present jail and part of the lot now occupied by the residence of John A. Trimble, jr. On that ground was erected the first Methodist Church in Hillsborough, which was the first church building of any denomination in the place. The church was a very neat small frame and was built in 1810.

A large two-story hewed-log house was put up on the corner opposite the present Parker house. This building was, however, not completed that fall. The corner of High and Main streets was purchased at the sale of lots for John Carlisle, of Chillicothe, and early in the summer of 1808 a large hewed-log two-story house was built and completed some rods south of the corner. In this house Carlisle put a dry goods store during the summer, the first in the town, and Benjamin H. Johnson and Samuel Swearingen, his clerks, kept it. During the fall of this year Joseph Wright opened a small store opposite the public square on High street. On the south side of Main street, west of High, was built a small log house early in the summer and occupied by James D. Scott as a kind of tavern. This closes up the building operations in Hillsborough for the year of 1808, with the exception of the Court House.

Ponds and sink holes disfigured at that date, to some extent, the surface of the ridge on which Hillsborough was located. Indeed there were many formidable sinks, particularly on the outer slopes of the hill. There was a large pond of water, standing the greater part of the year on and around the corner now known as Trimble's corner. This pond was such an obstruction that the Clear Creek road from New Market passed to the east of it for some time after the period of which we speak. The largest pond on the town plat was on High street. It covered near an acre of ground and was full of water the most of the year. There was an abundance of water, grass, flags, &c., growing in it, and it was the favorite home of a very large community of frogs of all grades and tone of voice. During the spring of the year, they kept up an almost continual concert. Indeed the inhabitants of these ponds were the only musicians in the seat of justice for many years, except perhaps Uncle Tom's fiddle, which, however, entered but slightly into competition with the full band, thoroughly organized, which piped from amid the tall grass of the pond.

The streets during this year were literally barricaded with fallen trees, logs and brush. From Trimble's blacksmith shop southwest over the town plat, the road to New Market was so completely closed that a circuitous route had to be made. This route passed east of the clearings and chopped timber and circling round the hill struck the road on the southwest. From the smith shop branched another road to the Fitzpatrick settlement. This road passed out southeast of the town plat and over the ridge avoiding the Rocky Fork hills. The old road from New Market to Clear Creek, passed down over the hills in nearly a straight line a few rods east of where the Eli Glascock family lives, and on over the hill by the old Chaney place to the Rocky Fork at Joel Brown's, where it crossed the creek. It then passed on direct to the Eagle Spring—Iliff's settlement—thence in almost a direct line to the branch which crosses the south end of West street, which it struck opposite where a small cabin now stands. It then passed on over the hill a little west of where the Union school house now stands, and passed on through the public square near where the present jail stands. After it passed over the Academy hill north, it forked and one prong led to Capt. Billy Hill's, and the other to the Evans settlement lower down the creek. The track of this old road is yet visible in the wood lands southwest of town. At the time of which we speak, and indeed until the following summer, these were the only roads open through the town. Others it is true were cut out to the vicinity of the town limits but the obstructions caused by the clearings and cutting of timber, forced all into the open tracks, which were merely wide enough to admit a wagon.

At the April election of this year, Enoch B. Smith, a carpenter, was elected an additional justice of the peace for Liberty township.

On the second day of May of this year, the Board of Commissioners met at John Campton's. The first business of this session was to fix the specifications for the builders of the Court House foundation, which they settled should be made three feet thick. "Ordered that the East part of Liberty township and the north east of Brush-creek township be struck off to form a township of the name of Paint, and to be bounded as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the mouth of Clear Creek and running northerly so as to go be-

tween the waters of Clear creek and the waters running into the Rocky Fork; Easterly to Anderson's road at Stitt's field, thence Northerly so as to include Richard Barrett's, and to the old township line, thence Easterly, including Nathan and Henry Worley, thence with the dividing ridge to the mouth of Fall creek, thence dividing Rattlesnake and Paint creeks to the mouth of the Rocky Fork, thence with the county line to where it crosses the New Market road that leads to Brown's cross roads, thence a straight line to the mouth of Franklin's branch, and thence up the Rocky Fork to the beginning." These boundaries are at this day rather obscure, and we regret our inability to throw any further light upon the subject. At this same session it was further "ordered that the inhabitants of Paint township, meet on the 11th day of May, (1808) to elect township officers." Board then adjourned to the first Monday of June.

The Court of Common Pleas held a summer term at Knox's tavern in Hillsborough, commencing on the 27th day of June, present, Belt, Evans, Berryman and Davidson. At this term William Barnett was licensed to keep a tavern in the town of Hillsborough, and the last will of Hugh Evans admitted to probate. Considerable other business appears from the journal entries of the term, to have been disposed of by the Court, but none which would be likely to interest the reader. There was but one jury trial, and two presentments on the criminal side, for minor offences. The court ordered at this term that the township of Paint be authorized to elect two justices of the peace.

The first preaching in Hillsborough was early in the spring of 1808. John Shields preached regularly every Sabbath during the spring and summer of that year. His place of preaching was his own cabin principally. Occasionally meeting was held in the adjoining grove.

The first well dug in Hillsboro, was dug by James Hays, on the lot N. W. corner of High and Walnut streets. This well was dug in the summer of 1808 and is yet used by the owner of the lot and considered among the best wells in the place.

The first school taught on the Rocky fork was in 1808. The teacher was Samuel King Stivers—born in Westmoreland, Pennsylvania, 1787—came to Kentucky 1805 and to Ohio in 1806—was present at the sale of lots in Hillsboro, and a gallant soldier in the war

of 1812, the details of which will be given in subsequent chapters. The house in which he taught the school above named, stood on the land then owned by Samuel Gibson on the Marble Furnace road. All was woods around this location, and the house was distinguished in nothing from the school houses of that day, being built in the same mode and furnished with the absolute necessities, in the same way. There is a most superb spring near the site of this early school house, on the west side of the road, which was the inducement to build the house there. Stivers taught school at this house about a year, during which time he married Mary Creed, daughter of old Matthew. Shortly after his marriage Stivers moved to Adams county.

During the time this school was kept by Stivers, most of the older sons and daughters of Gibson, Kelly, Jolly, Creed, and others, were his pupils, many of them young men and women. Few, if any of them are now living in this region, and those who are, were grandfathers and grandmothers long ago. Many of them have pursued fortune into the far West, and all are far separated.

It is not settled as to whether Richard Hiff moved his pottery from the Eagle spring to Hillsboro in 1808, or the spring following. This much is, however, known in regard to it, that he erected buildings for his residence and shop, during the summer and fall of this year, and that he was the first to establish in the town, a pottery. These buildings, as we stated in a former chapter, were constructed of small logs one story high, and stood to the right of the fill at the west end of Main street, about where the railroad terminates.

At the June session of the county Commissioners, orders were issued to various persons for killing wolves. Nineteen dollars were also ordered to Joseph Swearingen for nineteen days' service as Lister of Liberty township, and three dollars to Reason Moberly for three days' service as House Appraiser, for Liberty township. John Roads was ordered seven dollars for seven days' service as Lister of Brushcreek township, and Martin Shoemaker one dollar for one day's service as House Appraiser of Brushcreek township. The Commissioners established, at this session, the road leading from New Market to Morgan Vanmeter's according to the report of the viewers appointed the preceding December. They also ordered that a road be viewed by Enoch B. Smith, James Hays and







Robert Branson, from the south end of High street, Hillsboro, to Gibson's mill, and from thence to Countryman's mill. John Shields was appointed the surveyor of this road. Elijah Kirkpatrick was ordered at this term, twelve dollars for twelve days' service as Lister of New Market township, and Eli Berryman one dollar for one day's service as House appraiser in the same. It was also ordered that Evan Evans receive an order for twenty-eight dollars for twenty-eight days' service as Lister of Fairfield township.

On the 14th of June, 1808, the Commissioners settled with John Richards, Treasurer of Highland county, at which time he accounted for "two thousand and forty-one dollars, ninety-eight cents, one mill and two thirds, received in; and paid out seventeen hundred and fifty-four dollars and seventy-four cents. Ordered that John Richards receive seventy dollars and nineteen cents for his per cent on the moneys paid out, and that there is a balance due the county of two hundred dollars and five cents." The county tax was, at this session ordered as follows: to-wit "That every horse, mare, mule or ass be taxed at twenty-two and one half cents per head, that is over three years old, and for every head of net cattle seven and one half cents." It was further ordered that there be a collector appointed for each township, and that wolf and panther scalps, that are over six months old, shall be one dollar and fifty cents, and under that age seventy-five cents each. The rate of tavern licenses was also adjusted at this session as follows, to-wit: "Every person obtaining a license or permit, within the county of Highland, on the College Township road, seven dollars. At the crossing of the road leading from West Union to Urbana and the College Township roads, nine dollars, in the town of Hillsboro, seven dollars, and elsewhere in said county five dollars per year.

Benjamin Brooks, with his family, chiefly grown, emigrated from Pennsylvania to the neighborhood of Chillicothe as early as 1800. They came down the Ohio to the mouth of the Scioto, which they attempted to ascend in a large canoe of their own construction, into which all their worldly wealth was stowed. But some unknown defect, either in the making or management of the simple craft, caused it suddenly to sink the same day it was launched in the stream. With much difficulty the family were saved, several of whom were girls, but with the

total loss of all their property. Nothing daunted, however, by their misfortune, but most thankful for their own escape, they set out on foot, wet and destitute, through the dense forest which clothed the banks of the beautiful Scioto, for Chillicothe, where they arrived in the course of a few days, camping out of nights and depending on the guns of the young men of the party for their supplies of venison, which was their sole subsistence during the journey. The family halted at mouth of Paint and building a temporary half-faced camp, huddled into it, making a bed of dried leaves, grass, &c. They were healthful, hopeful and industrious. Such a family, of course, did not greatly suffer. It was late in the month of April when they found themselves at home in their camp at the mouth of Paint, and all hands went to work. There were two or three young men, James, Benjamin and another, who soon cleared out a field for corn, beans and pumpkins, which were planted in good season. The father and the girls stayed at home to "tend the crop" while the young men went out to work for the neighbors, at chopping, clearing land, &c. The family of Mr. Brooks only remained at this place about a year or two, when they moved up to the present county of Highland, and on a tributary of Fall creek, called Grassy Branch. From this time forward the Brookses became permanent residents of Highland. The girls married and became identified with the mothers of the county, and the young men took a prominent part in the necessary labors and duties of the pioneer settlers. These young men were thoroughly inured to the hardships and toil of life in the woods, and not only as laborers, but as hunters and Indian fighters, were the peers of the worthiest men of the times. Capt. James Brooks was a remarkably bold, stout and energetic man. He was for some months, prior to the removal of his family to the North western territory, one of Gen. Massie's surveying company, as a hunter, in which capacity he had few rivals.

On one occasion, while acting in this capacity, he was returning to the encampment, on Sunfish. Pretty late in the evening he came suddenly upon a bear wallow, where more than thirty of these singular animals were assembled. They had apparently been engaged in the amusement by appointment and were gamboling with all the grace and etiquette of a country dance. Whilst the company sat in a circle, one

or two couple would caper around the ring in ground and lofty tumbling. Soon the whole ring would pitch in, and after a general frolic of rolling over and over in a grand muss, would resume their former position in the ring, when two or more of their number would renew the evolutions inside. Brooks, who told the story, said it was the most grotesque and laughable exhibition imaginable, and much as he liked bear meat and anxious as he was for a shot, for he had had no luck during the hunt, he silently left the party and returned to the camp for Massie and the company to go and witness the bear show.

On another occasion, he waked one morning about day-light, at his encampment in the silent woods, under the root of a large fallen tree, and the first object which presented itself to his eyes, was a large panther, crouched, its tail in motion, and just in the act of springing upon him. He was bold and self-possessed for all emergencies which came in the way of a woodsman and hunter. He had his trusty rifle by his side and managed silently and without changing his recumbent position to bring it slowly to his breast, and with a steady and sure aim, gave his enemy a deadly shot just as he was springing on him. The panther bounded past him ten feet or more and fell dead.

Capt. Brooks was a man of extraordinary muscular development, tall, sinewy and tawny as an Indian—he could travel farther on foot, than perhaps any man in Ohio. On one occasion upon an alarm of an attack of Indians upon Chillicothe, he walked from Limestone, Ky., where he was at work, in one day, from sun rise to sun set—a distance of seventy-five miles. The easiest part of the journey, he said, was over the Brushcreek hills, which he ascended in a quick step and descended in a run.

He was a fine specimen of the pioneer woodsman and hunter of the early days of the West, and was always a champion at log-rollings, house raisings and musters. He could cut the timber and split more rails than any man he ever encountered. He once walked from home, three miles, to his brother-in-law's, who then lived in the Clear creek settlement, and made four hundred whiteoak rails, and in the evening afterwards, beat several of the most active of the young men of the neighborhood at hop-step-and-jump. On another occasion at a chopping frolic on Ash Ridge, in the present county of Brown, he cut the trees down, logged them off and split one hundred rails in

one hour. The timber was beautiful blue ash and the rails made on a bet which some of his friends had made. One who witnessed this extraordinary performance said the whole party of choppers ceased work as soon as Brooks began. All eyes were upon him. No one spoke above his breath, until the rails were finished and counted, within the hour. Brooks did not appear to be excited during the time, nor did he exhibit any unusual hurry, but coolly and deliberately did he swing his heavy axe, never hitting a lick amiss, never making a false motion or in any way wasting time or strength. He used no iron wedge or man, nothing but a small wooden glut and his axe.

"I have," says one who knew Brooks well, "hunted with him in later years, and made several voyages with him upon the Mississippi and always found him a warm and generous friend in sickness and in health."

It may be a subject of some interest to the reader, to know that the first couple married in the town of Hillsboro was Amariah Gossett and Lydia Evans, daughter of Evan Evans, a Virginia Quaker, who emigrated from Stevensburgh in that State to the North-western Territory and settled in the present township of Fairfield, on the banks of Lee's creek, near the Beaver Dam, as it was known many years ago, the first white settler in that region. The Indians were then numerous all around here, and he saw a hundred of them to one white man. He was a neighbor and friend to Wa-will-a-way, named in a former chapter. Evans was a most worthy man and secured the confidence, friendship and respect of the natives of the forest. They came to him for advice and favors, always addressing him as the "goody man—the Quaker." It seems the Penns, ever since the days of William Penn, have held in high confidence and love the peaceful and philanthropic disciples of his example and faith. Lydia Evans was a very young girl when her father brought his family to their wilderness home, and for some years afterwards her playmates were young savages, as the fastidious white man is pleased to term the lord of the sylvan groves of other days in our present cultivated and beautiful country.

This marriage was solemnized by Squire Enoch B. Smith, on the afternoon of August the 4th, 1808, in the little log cabin which then stood on the lot on which the Parker House now stands. The cabin was then owned and occupied as a residence by James D. Scott. He was away from home, but







his wife, who was a very fine woman, taking much interest in the young couple, gave them quite a nice supper. They had, however, no party, and the whole affair passed off very quietly and without attracting any unusual attention. Mr. and Mrs. Gossett, after raising a large and worthy family, all of whom are married and gone, settled down in their own quiet little home four miles south of Hillsboro, in the full enjoyment of robust health.

Alexander Morrow and George Sanders, with his family, emigrated from Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and settled in the town of Greenfield in the year 1808. Ann Sanderson, afterward the wife of Thomas Boyd, was then a little girl. Her sister Jane, afterward the wife of N. Edwards, was born in Greenfield the following year. Before her death Mrs. Boyd, in speaking of the early times (1808) when she first came to the place a little girl, contrasted the mode of living now with what she remembered most vividly then. The houses in the town as well as the country, still continued to be very poor little pole cabins, with clapboard roof and doors. An apology for fire places, made of a few stones and some mud, was visible on the earth floor underneath a hole in the roof for the smoke to pass out. For bedstead, a fork driven in the ground on which rested small poles. The bed-tick filled with dry leaves from the woods. Chairs were made of punchions, and tables also, with cross legs inserted in angur holes. The baby was rocked in a sugar trough. Clothing was all home-made for the best of all reasons, that money could not be had to purchase anything else. The descendants of the first settlers who are now in the full enjoyment of the fat of the land their fathers and mothers cleared and improved, with all the comforts and luxuries of city life, would almost feel it an insult to be told of the early struggles, privations and poverty of their parents. The truth is, there was no market for the scanty products of the soil, which could pay money, except perhaps the skins of wild animals. All the money of that time was the little brought by new comers, and that, when circulated, would hardly suffice for the small sum of county and State tax, required from each householder.

The money of that time was almost entirely Spanish silver coin, frequently cut into halves, quarters, &c. A bank bill was a thing still more rare than a round dollar, and gold coin was not known at all in the back woods of Highland. Some of the business men occa-

sionally got hold of a note on an Eastern bank, but it was carefully handled and carried back by the first merchant who went over the mountains for goods. These notes were generally large and on banks either in Pennsylvania, Maryland or Virginia.

The county of Highland was, as we have before stated, much infested with that most venomous and deadly of reptiles, the spotted rattlesnake. It was many years after the date of which we now speak, before they became so far exterminated as to remove from the minds of the people the dread of an encounter with them in the woods. Many dens of snakes were known to exist in and around Hillsborough and persons were often bitten. A place known as the Bald Knob, to the right of the road to Marshall and about two miles from Hillsborough, abounded in rattlesnakes. This seemed to be the headquarters, from which most of those that infested the surrounding county were believed to emanate. It was a place of much celebrity and no one ventured to approach its immediate vicinity if they could avoid it.

In the early part of the summer of this year (1808) David Jolly sent his two daughters, then mere children, out one evening to hunt up the sheep and fetch them in for fear of the wolves. The girls, one of whom was afterward Mrs. R. Stuart, of this place, the other, her eldest sister Elizabeth, went on in search of the sheep, and before they were aware of their exact whereabouts, they found themselves at the Knob, then, however, not known to them as a snake den. They saw a rattlesnake which took shelter under the rocks of the Knob. The custom of the people of that day was never to let one of these reptiles escape. So they settled between themselves, being satisfied that they could not make the attack successfully, that one should stay and watch, while the other went home for their father to come and kill the snake. Accordingly Mrs. Stuart went. Mr. Jolly soon came and went to work. He found pretty soon that he was encountering a large den of snakes, nineteen of which he succeeded in killing. This place was afterwards fenced up tightly early in the spring to prevent the snakes from escaping. When the warm suns of March induced the inmates to crawl out, several men and boys were in readiness to kill them, and vast numbers were thus destroyed. They also harbored in rocky springs during the winter and were sure to be found in their vicinity in the spring. This same year upwards



of twenty large rattlesnakes, were killed on Mrs. Jane Trimble's farm. A place near the late residence of Dr. R. D. Lilley, known as the Sand Ridge, was for many years a favorite haunt of the rattlesnakes, and very few persons had the fortune to pass it without meeting one or more.

One bright Sabbath morning in July, 1808, says an early settler, Andrew Edgar started out to look for his horse in the extensive range south of his residence. He lived on the first farm on the Washington road, and in the first house, after crossing the Jackson Spring branch. Edgar was either in his bare feet, which was then quite common in the summer season, or had on a low pair of moccasins. In those days all the horses in the county were turned out to graze on the abundant peavine, wild rye, &c., which covered the open woods, waist high, and of course as they found abundance in the range there was little or no inducement for them to return home to go to work. The consequence was, they had to be hunted whenever they were wanted, and the custom of the boy or man who undertook this service, which was always considered dangerous, was to hurry with his utmost speed to the part of the range where he expected to find the stock, for the cows also had to be brought home to be milked. Every owner of stock always, on turning them out, put a bell on one or more of the horses and cows, otherwise, in the thick woods the chances were that he would not find them. The stock in grazing rarely strayed far and the hunter could generally catch the tones of the distant bell pretty soon after he entered the range. It was, of course, essential that he should be able to recognize his own bell by the peculiar sound, for many others were frequently heard in the same range at the same time. These bells, strange as it may now appear, could be heard pretty distinctly from half a mile to a mile distant, and an experienced ear in the discrimination of these sounds, which on a summer morning absolutely made the woods musical, and formed a beautiful and prolonged afterpiece to the rapturous songs of the birds, which always ceased about sunrise, rarely failed to recognize his own. The most distant tone of his own horse or cow bell could be detected by the owner in search of his stock, among twenty others in the same range. As soon as he discovered the direction of the sound from the top of the fallen tree on which he paused to listen, he would

leap off and run at full speed towards it till he came to another fallen tree on to which he would spring. Then he would again stand on the log and listen for his bell. Getting a more distinct note from it, he would again jump and run through the grass, peavine, &c. Thus he would continue for perhaps a mile, always stopping to rest and listen, on every log in his course, until he reached his stock. He speedily caught and mounted his horse, and not till then did he feel safe. The reader has doubtless already guessed the reason for both the rapid and cautious manner of the horse and cow hunter. It was simply to avoid as far as possible an encounter with the rattlesnakes known to abound in the range.

Edgar had gone on the morning referred to about a mile in this way, when near the top of the Sand Ridge, whither he had been drawn by the well known sound of his bell, and jumped on a pretty large fallen tree, where he stood but a moment to listen to the tinkle, which he knew was close by. In his hurry he had not observed a large yellow-spotted rattlesnake sunning on the same log. The snake gave the usual alarm with his rattle, but coiled and struck before Edgar could jump from the log. The fangs of the snake entered, as it was supposed, the large vein of his foot. He was greatly alarmed and started immediately for home in a full run. The rapidity of his movements before he was bitten had warmed him much, and his race home, which was greatly accelerated by his fright, heated his blood to the highest point. The poison was thus carried with great rapidity to all parts of his body. Before he reached his own cabin he became almost exhausted. He, however, by a great and last effort, reached the fence near his door, and in a faint and plaintive voice called his wife. She heard him and ran out, aware that something had happened, even before she saw him. He was a frightful looking object—almost black in the face, and already greatly swollen, and in intense agony. Some of the neighbors from Clear Creek on their way to Hillsboro to hear John Shields preach, fortunately stopped in time to witness his death, which occurred in a short time.

Uncle Tom Trimble was bitten the same year, but happened to be at home at the time, and was soon cured by a prescription furnished by Jo. Swearingen. A. Gossett was also bitten, perhaps a year or two earlier, while out





hunting, but was also fortunately cured by applying a fresh leaf of tobacco to the wound.

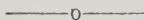
The Commissioners of Highland county held an adjourned meeting on the 28th of June, 1808, at Knox's tavern in Hillsborough. After transacting considerable ordinary business of the county the Board came to the account filed by Allen Trimble for repairing the jail door, fetters and hand cuffs.

The new jail, which had just been completed, by the hanging of the strong wrought iron doors, made by Jonathan Lupton, near where Leesburg now stands, and wagoned by Evan Evans to the seat of Justice, was believed to be proof against all attempts to break out. But its fallibility was demonstrated by the first person committed to its guardianship. One Thomas Tong, of Bainbridge, stole a horse in Ross county, and took refuge in the Brushcreek Hills. A reward was offered for him and he was caught and brought to Hillsborough and committed to jail by Squire Enoch B. Smith. Tong was a desperate fellow—tall, active and very strong. He was merely committed for

safe keeping until he could be taken to Chillicothe for trial. The second night after he was incarcerated, he managed to saw out of the jail at the door, after getting his hand cuffs off. He was caught the next day, however, and brought back.

For several days and nights after this the jail had to be guarded by the citizens of Hillsborough and vicinity. They were ordered out by the Sheriff and marched their rounds with rifle in hand. John Davidson, John Moore, George W. Barrere, Levi Warner, Wm. Barnett, James D. Scott, Allen Trimble, B. H. Johnson, Augustus Richards, Enoch B. Smith, John Belzer, James McConell, John Rickman, and some ten or twelve others were required to act as guards. Tong was then sent under a strong escort to Chillicothe.

Frederick Fraley, being a blacksmith, was called by the Commissioners to appraise the repairs of the jail, &c., for which he was allowed one dollar. The Commissioners then audited Allen Trimble's account for the blacksmith work at nineteen dollars and sixty-two and one half cents.



## CHAPTER XXXII.

### THE TOWNSHIP OF RICHLAND—A DESCRIPTION OF A GENERAL MUSTER—ELECTION RETURNS—THE WHIPPING POST.

At this session of the Commissioners the following order was made: "Ordered that there be a township laid out of the name of Richland, and bounded as follows, to-wit; Beginning at the west boundary line of Highland county, on Anderson's road leading from Cincinnati to Chillicothe; thence eastwardly with said road to where the old road, leading from New Market to Mad River, crosses said road; thence a straight line to Joshua Huzzey's, and thence a straight line to leave Edward Curtice on the right of said line, to a road laid out from Hillsborough to Urbana, on Mad River, and thence such a course as will leave James Mill's two miles west of said line, to intersect the Champaign county line, and thence westerly on the Highland county line to the beginning."

The Court of Common Pleas, on the 28th day of June, 1808, ordered that the township of Richland be entitled to

three Justices of the Peace, and that the Trustees of said township be notified thereof. This township was regularly organized during the summer of that year, and thenceforth for a time became one of the townships of Highland county. It embraced nearly all of the territory of the present townships of Union and Dodson and a considerable portion of Fairfield; but in the course of some years, the further divisions of the county into townships, as its population and resources increased, completely annihilated the large and promising township of Richland, and long ago its very name and existence were forgotten, and it ceased forever to form an integral portion of the civil and political localities of Highland. The first Justices of the Peace of this township were Jesse Aughs, Thomas Hinkson and Absalom Vannmeter, who were elected and qualified prior to October, 1808.



At this session of the Commissioners the boundaries of New Market township were again changed as follows, to-wit: "From the crossing of the Clear Creek road and Rocky Fork, a north-westerly course to Andrew Kessinger's; thence with the old Mad River road to Anderson's road; thence westwardly with said road as before." Commissioners adjourned to the 30th of July, on which day they again met at the same place as before. The only business of this session was to determine upon the location of the Court House on the public square, and the following order to that effect was then made. "Ordered that the Court House be set on the public square, with the door eastwardly and thirty-three feet from High street, and the southerly square the same distance from Main street, each square parallel with said streets." Commissioners adjourned. This important point being settled, the ground was broken and the work of laying the foundation of the Court House commenced early in August of this year. The stone for the walls were mostly obtained from a quarry which was opened for that purpose, and which was the first opened in or around the town plat, and is yet to be seen in the southern suburbs of the town. A considerable quantity of stone was, however, gathered up around the outskirts, which could be obtained without the labor of quarrying. The impression then arose and existed for many years afterwards, that good building rock could not be procured in this neighborhood, but experience has since demonstrated the contrary.

On the 6th of September, of this year, the Commissioners again held a special session, and after issuing orders to pay for wolf scalps, road surveys, &c., ordered that the road to Countryman's mill be established, agreeable to the report of the viewers, and that the same be opened a width not exceeding thirty feet. This road is the old Sinking Springs road.

On the 7th day of October they again met in special session, and after paying for killing a number of wolves, "Ordered that a way be viewed for a road, the nearest and best route from the ford, next above Thomas Rogers' on Paint Creek, the nearest and best way to Hillsborough, and that Jacob Hair, William Hill and Benjamin Golladay view the same and report to the next Board of Commissioners' the advantages, &c., and that James Johnson survey the same." Ordered that Moses

dollars and fifty cents for two quires of paper and making out the duplicates for the county, and for three days examining said duplicates, and making out an exhibit for the year 1808, and for one day's acting as Commissioner and one day's clerking.

At this session of the Board, Moses Patterson resigned his office of Commissioner and also of Clerk of the Board.

The first Justices of the Peace elected in Paint township were Jesse Lucas and Nicholas Robinson, who were duly qualified by the Court of Common Pleas, on the 6th of September, 1808; the Trustees were Zenri Combs, Josiah Tomlinson and Jesse Lucas and the Clerk, Joshua Lucas. We are unable to give the names of the first Constables in this township. Indeed, it is extremely difficult to obtain authentic information as to these officers in any of the townships of the county at the date of which we speak.

In the new township of Richland, Jesse Hughes, William Noble and Thomas Hardwick were the first Trustees and Absalom Vanmeter Clerk. The first Constables in this township can not be ascertained.

In the township of Liberty, Daniel Fraley and Samuel Evans were duly elected Justices of the Peace and qualified on the 2d day of September, 1808. George W. Barrere and George Cailley were qualified as Justices of the Peace of New Market township, on the 26th of October of this year, and Bigger Head for the township of Brushcreek.

During the month of September of this year the first "general muster" of the organized militia of the county was held at Capt. Billy Hill's on Clear Creek. This was at that day, and for some years prior to this date, had been a prominent point in the county, proceeding chiefly, however, from the fact that one of the first, if not the first, store in the county was established there. It was at this time, perhaps, nearer the center of the population of the county than the old seat of justice, which was objectionable at any rate, in consequence of the feud between the citizens of that place and vicinity and the people of other sections of the county, which grew out of the removal of the county seat two years before. Hillsborough was not at all adapted at that day to the evolutions of the military, for the plain reason that the streets were yet full of logs, and the surrounding grounds had not been cleared out, except in a few instances for potatoes. Hill's meadow was therefore chosen for the exercises of the day,







which was bright and pleasant for the season.

Ten o'clock was the hour for the "roll call" of the different companies, but long before that time the men and boys began to pour in from all quarters, through the thick green woods and from the dim paths and traces leading in the direction of the muster ground. A large number, chiefly boys, however, came on foot, many of them a distance of fifteen miles, and though too young for enrollment and present only through curiosity, yet they felt a military enthusiasm equal if not superior to their seniors—the much envied officers and men in the ranks—and they longed for the day when they could be permitted to shoulder the rifle and keep step to the tap of the drum. This feeling is common, perhaps, to all boys, but with boys of eighty years ago it was peculiarly strong and active. They were the sons of Revolutioners and Indian fighting pioneers and the stories of the struggles and the triumphs of those times, not taught by books, but from the lips of surviving actors, or mellowed and beautified in song as poured forth in the rich and clear strains of their mother's voice, while they toddled about the cabin in the woods, or clung to her knee by the clear light of an early autumn evening fire, as she busily plied the wool cards or spinning wheel, had deeply impressed their youthful minds. Then, too, although no newspapers had yet found their way to the humble home of the Highland farmer, tales of the achievements of the great Captain of modern times had some how slowly traveled out to the back woods of the West, and his brilliant campaigns of the Rhine, the Danube and the Po—his personal heroism at Lodi, and his overwhelming victories at Marengo, Austerlitz, Jena and Eylau, had sent their magic influence through the invisible medium of the air, far over rivers, mountains and seas, to the hearts of the pioneer boys of Highland, who hurried from their log cabins by daybreak, traversed the woods to the gathering place at Billy Hill's, watched cunningly the maneuvers of the militia, fancied the little, uncouth squad one of the grand armies of the French Emperor and longed to be heroes—in battle, wounded or killed in the cause of their country—to win glory and become men of history for all coming time.

Besides this, a muster in those days was almost the only novelty in the country. The county was new, it is true, but already military companies had been organized two years in some parts of it. At New Market there were

two companies, and one in Fairfield township. The spirit, however, pervaded the entire people of the county and during the spring and summer of 1803 other parties emulated their neighbors. It became necessary as a well defined public duty, to form companies and drill them, whenever a sufficient number of available men could be collected. Brushcreek and Liberty townships organized their companies and Greenfield—then a part of Fairfield township, always public spirited,—also formed her citizens and those of the surrounding neighborhood into a large and handsome company, commanded by John Coffee. The Brushcreek company was commanded by James Wilson, and the Liberty township men by Samuel Evans, with Allen Trimble for Lieutenant. The names of the Commanders of the other companies have already been given. In all, they amounted to six full companies when assembled on the muster ground, and falling short of the required number for a regiment were organized into a battalion under the command of a Major.

At 10 o'clock on the day of which we speak all the members of the six companies were assembled on Hill's meadow, their horses hitched around to the limbs of trees, neighing, stamping and doing their part most faithfully to keep up a noise till the drums and fifes of the several companies struck up and the hoarse cry of the orderlies of "fall in"—Captains Barrere, Wilson, Coffee, Berryman, Evans, Bernard's company—was heard.

These companies being formed and handed over by their Sergeants to their Captains, G. W. Barrere being a military man and one of the oldest Captains, took upon himself the duties of Adjutant for the time and formed all the companies into column. When thus arranged, they presented a fine appearance. They were mostly men in the prime and bloom of life, inured to hard-ship, toil and privation, and the whole line of over five hundred exhibited a picture of health and good humor rarely witnessed. They appeared fully to realize the idea of citizen soldiers in a free country.

When all was ready a flourish of drums at one end of the line announced the approach of the Commander, Major Anthony Franklin. He appeared on a handsome bay, well caparisoned, and apparently fully conscious of the importance of the position which he occupied. The Major came not, however, alone, for some half a dozen half grown boys, full of military ardor, had mounted their father's horses and precipitately joined

him, or rather fallen in his immediate rear just before he entered the field, and formed his rather uncouth and totally, to him, unconscious escort as he slowly rode to the center of the line and faced to their front at a respectful distance, the boys supporting him a little in the rear, on the right and left. The Major was splendidly uniformed—and the only officer, by the way, of the Battalion who was—in a blue coat of the Revolutionary style, turned up with buff leather breeches and top boots—long sword and cocked hat, adorned with a magnificent black ostrich feather. The whole equipment, including the sword, was that which his father had worn at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, and, as a matter of course, struck the "ranks" almost with amazement, and awed them into the most profound silence. But the Major, who well supported his dignity, soon relieved the gazing and admiring ranks. He raised on tip-toe in his broad and heavy stirrups—all his escort imitating him—and at the top of his voice, cried—"Attention, the battalion! Shoulder arms; about face, march," and in an instant all was in motion. It is worthy of remark here, that most of the rifles shouldered on that occasion, had been either in the battles of the Revolution, and were the only bequests of dying heroes to their sons, or in the many border frays with the Indians. They were therefore shouldered and borne on this occasion with just pride at the command of Major Franklin. One rifle, we know, was carried on that drill by James A. Trimble, which his father used as his weapon of offence and defence at the memorable and bloody battle of the "Point," which was fiercely fought by the gallant Virginians from day light till dark.

The dress of Barrere's riflemen was white hunting shirts and looked very well, but that of the militia men was exceedingly varied and plainly bespoke their plainly different origins in the old States. Of course each man put on his best to attend such a large gathering of fellow citizens, and men were seen in the same company in the full dress of the Revolutionary era, except the hat, and of the border pioneer—the shad belled coat, knee breeches and long stockings, and the leather breeches and hunting shirt, at the side of which hung the otter wolf skin shot pouch, were seen side by side. Every variety of dress between these extremes was perceptible in the ranks. The officers, as we said before, had no uniform, but of course wore their best clothes and looked clean. They, however, had swords—the old

long broad sword of the Revolution, and most of them had seen service in that glorious conflict.

The battalion was exercised pretty vigorously for about two hours in the drill of the Baron de Steuben. During this time the Major seemed to feel the vast importance of the drill and handled himself with wonderful agility—galloping from one end of the line to the other, followed by his escort of boys and superintending in person every evolution. He at length, about 12 o'clock, the men being in a perfect drench of sweat, ordered a recess of one hour, which was cheerily heralded by the drums throughout the ranks.

At 1 o'clock precisely the drums beat to arms, and the Highland militia again fell into ranks, less zealously, however, than in the morning. They had had a pretty warm time of it in the fore part of the day, and having hurriedly refreshed themselves with ginger bread and whisky, felt like taking more rest than was in accordance with the discipline of the occasion.

The battalion was again formed, and the Major again took command, but his escort had greatly increased. Other boys, emboldened by the example of those who had dared to follow in his train in the morning, now mounted, most of them barebacked, and barefooted, and some bareheaded, fell into the rear of the juvenile escort. After following the mounted Commander of the five hundred round the field a few times, all the boys in attendance, who had heretofore maintained a respectful distance during the forenoon, now joined on foot. So the Major and the music were literally surrounded at times, at others, he had a heterogeneous tail almost as long in appearance, made up of boys on horses, colts and on foot, followed by dogs, as the great comet which appeared three years later. Towards the close of the drill, the Major rose on tip toe in his stirrups and called at the top of his voice, "Attention, the Battalion! The Battalion will take cue to form a hollow square." The Major was an old Virginian, and spoke to perfection the vernacular in which *r* is sounded short at the termination of a word. In this evolution considerable difficulty was found. It was, however, at last accomplished to the satisfaction of the Commander and the officers who stood outside were ordered to take distance, so that the companies might again resume their position in line. In doing so they had to face the square and of course step backwards to the tap of the drum. While thus moving slowly back, close to







the point occupied by the Major and his staff, Captain Sam Evans fell over a small stump and lay a moment on his back, sword point and heels up. This caused a great shout of laughing from the boys, and the Captain rose rather riled. The Major promptly ordered him to his post, and accompanied the order with a slight reprimand for his awkwardness, to which Capt. Evans replied in what the Major thought to be disrespectful language, upon which he ordered Evans under arrest. His sword was taken from him and he marched out of the field, followed by the entire escort of the Commander. Lieut. Trimble then took the command of Evans' company. But so great was their indignity at the arrest of their Captain, that they refused to obey orders and the Major soon dismissed the Battalion. One of the men of Evans' company, a little drunk, by the name of Robert Branson, attempted to get a fight out of the Major. He said, "dam any man that will *interest* my Captains, I can and will whip;" but there was no fight, and through the intercession of some of his brother officers, Capt. Evans was released without any further punishment.

A boy of eighty years ago, who was in early attendance on this muster, and who, while waiting for the parade, was in the store kept by Sam Swearingen and B. H. Johnson, regaling his eyes with the display of Barlow knives, brass jacket and sleeve buttons, etc., which he says tempted the dear, reluctant cut fips from his pocket, until, when the noise of the parade broke the charm, he found that all his ginger bread money was gone. He, however, had no time to indulge vain regrets, being at once absorbed in the pageantry around him. He says, "I do not remember the subordinate petty officers, but standing out in bold relief, conspicuous in cocked hat and waving plume, with gold epaulets on the shoulders of the buff and blue coat of his revolutionary father, was Major Anthony Franklin, in the full pride and vigor of mature manhood, and he certainly realized upon my youthful fancy, the complete idea of Washington or Wayne. The Major was in his glory and was the admiration of all the boys in the field."

Franklin held his office by appointment of some General or Colonel in Ross county, and therefore was not popular with the men of the Battalion. They thought that they ought to be allowed to elect their own officers, and accordingly wrote to Gen. McArthur and Lytle on the subject, who, in the course of a year or two secured to them this

privilege.

Immediately after the men were dismissed and before they had commenced leaving the field, a large, fine looking man from Whiteoak, belonging to Capt. Barrere's company, whose name is not known, took off his hunting shirt, and slowly walked all around through the men, saying he could whip any man in the Battalion. No one paid much attention to him at first, but finally Billy Hill said the banter was becoming a general insult and the fellow must be whipped. So he hunted up "Jimmy Smith," the man who built the first water mill on the Rocky Fork, and told him he wanted him to go and whip that fellow. Jimmy replied "thee knows Billy, that I have nothing against him, and am a man of peace"—being a Quaker—Billy said that made no difference in this case, the fellow must be whipped, and you Jimmy, are the only man on the ground who can do it; Well, said Jimmy, if nothing else will do thee, Billy, take me along, but I don't want to fight. Billy accordingly brought Jimmy up to the bully, and remarked that he had his man. This fellow walked around Jimmy and scrutinized him closely for a moment, then laughed in his face at the idea of such a man attempting to fight him. This made Jimmy mad and he pitched at him like a tiger, and whipped him desperately, without receiving a scratch himself. This closed the fighting and the men commenced dispersing, particularly those living at considerable distance. Others remained and amused themselves with feats of manhood—running foot races, wrestling, jumping, shooting at a mark, &c. In this last amusement, Jacob Worley from Paint township, a gun smith and a crack shot, gave a general banter at fifty cents a shot. Bob Nesbet, of New Market, was on hands at once and accepted the banter. They shot until Worley was perfectly satisfied, and Nesbet the winner of five dollars of his money. Before sundown all had left the place on their way home—men, boys, ginger bread baskets and whisky barrel slides, and thus ended in peace the first general muster in Highland.

The annual election for State and county officers was held on the 11th day of October, 1808, at which time Highland county gave Thomas Kirker three hundred and sixty votes, Thomas Worthington one hundred and thirteen, Samuel Huntington twenty-six and Benjamin Logan two votes, for Governor of the State. Huntington was elected, not however, by the electors of Highland. Jeremiah Morrow received

all the votes cast for Congress except seven given for Philomen Beecher, and was re-elected to represent the District. The candidates for State Senator were George W. Barrere, Moses Patterson, Samuel Evans and Anthony Franklin. Barrere was elected. For the General Assembly were Joseph Swearingen, John Gossett, William Keys, Anthony Franklin. Swearingen was elected. The candidates for county Commissioners (it seems there were three to elect,) were quite numerous. Enoch B. Smith, George Richards, Morgan Vanmeter, Elijah Kirkpatrick, Bourter Sumner, Richard Barrett, John Roads, Thomas Sanders, John Davidson, Evan Evans, Nathaniel Pope, Thomas Dick and William Head, were the names voted for, of whom Bourter Sumner, Richard Barrett and George Richards were elected.

The election for Liberty township was this time for the first held in the town of Hillsborough at the tavern of William Barnett on Beech street. Job Smith, Adam Brouse and John Hunt were Judges of this election, and Jacob Hare and Charley Lang, clerks. The Judges of election in Fairfield this year were Jonathan Sanders, Phineas Hunt and Isaac McPhearson. In Brushcreek, John Countryman, Peter Moore and John Sheets were Judges and Biggar Head and Benjamin Groves Clerks. For New Market John Malcom, Eli Collins and Andrew Kessinger Judges, and John McQuitty Clerk.

We have already, in another chapter, given the names of the Trustees and Clerks in the new townships of Paint and Richland. At the first State election in Paint the following electors were present and voted: Jesse Lucas, Josiah Tomlinson, Zeur Combs, Jonathan Boyd, Daniel McKeahan, William Lucas, sr., Reuben Spargur, John C. Burris, Obadiah Overman, John White, William Ubanks, Walter Canady, Charles Lucas, John Burris, jr., William McKinny, Joel Havens, Andrew McCrary, sr., Thomas Ballard, Benjamin Bloomer, Parker Hillol, Henry Worley, Isaac Overman, Job Stevens, David Brown, Jacob Griffin, William Wittee, Joseph Hart, Joseph W. Spargur, James Hiatt, Eli McMeann, William Ballard, Bourter Sumner, Richard Barrett, Jesse Baldwin, William Baldwin, Joshua Lucas, Joseph Bloomer, Bourter Burns, Nicholas Robinson, Thomas Bails, Basel Lucas, Moses Tomlinson, Henry Ault, William Mandelue, Heth Hart, Heskiah Betts, Thomas Tucker, William Lucas, jr., Demsey Overman, Obadiah Overman, sr., Daniel McCreary, total fifty-four.

At this election, a most laudable respect for the old men of the township was observed in voting, as all who are familiar with the names of the fathers of Paint township will at once perceive—they all voted first—the young men following.

In the township of Richland, the State election this year was held at the cabin of Major Charles Megrew, when the following electors deposited their ballots—elections were always by ballot in Highland: Thomas Hardwick, James Mills, Jesse Hughes, Moses Wilson, Joseph Roberts, William Noble, Absalom Vanmeter, William Fanning, John Nelson, Morgan Vanmeter, John Worthington, Joseph McKibben, John Leaman, Abraham Vanmeter, Thomas John, Peter Spencer, Eli Izard, Isaac Miller, John Shockly, William Coughran, Thomas Spencer, Elisha Noble, James Spencer, David Ross, Stephen Huzzy, sr., Joshua Huzzy, Peter Hester, William Vineyard, Malin Sword, Benjamin Shockly, Micajah Nordyke, Absalom Hester, John Ellis, Jacob Bowers, Samuel Ruble, John Wright, Daniel Dillon, William Parmer, Timothy Bennett, Thomas Dillon, John Hayes, Thomas Hinkson, Jonathan Williams, Asel Walker, Isaiah Nordyke, William Hoblet, Samuel Clevenger, John Darke, Joseph Spencer, William Clevenger, Thomas A. Johnson, Hiram Nordyke, James Gillespy, Charles Megrew, Alexander Frazer, William Shields, total fifty-seven.

On the 24th day of October the Court of Common Pleas of Highland county held the fall term at the tavern of William Barnett, in the town of Hillsboro, present, as the record has it, the Hon. Levin Belt, president, and Richard Evans, Jonathan Berryman and John Davidson, associates. The Sheriff returned a Grand Jury and the business of the Court proceeded as formerly.

At this term a bill of indictment was found true against Thomas Hinkson, of Richland township, for "retailing spirituous liquors contrary to law." This was the first case of the kind in the county, and as all the men, even the preachers, then drank whisky and kept it in their houses for their own daily use as well as for the entertainment of their neighbors and visitors, considerable interest was felt in the result of the prosecution of Squire Hinkson. The following is the record in the case: "This day appeared the Attorney for the Commonwealth, and the said Thomas Hinkson in his own proper person, who says he is not guilty of the charge alleged against him in the Indictment, whereupon the







Attorney for the Commonwealth entered up a *nolle prosequi* and the said defendant was discharged without day." The only law in force at that day against the sale of intoxicating liquors was a Territorial law passed in December 1799, and adopted by the first State Legislature of the State, making it penal to sell to Indians, and it was doubtless under this statute that Hinkson was indicted.

The first clergyman licensed in Highland county by the Court to solemnize the rites of matrimony, was the Rev. Isaac Pavy, Methodist, who came out from Kentucky prior to this date and settled on Leescreek a mile north of where the present town of Leesburg now stands. He was licensed at the October term, 1808. Mr. Pavy was only a local preacher, but through life maintained a respectable position in the church, and was esteemed as a good citizen.

As a specimen of the estimate in which assaults and batteries were held by the Court in those days, we give the following extract from the journals of the Court at this term (October 1808).

"State of Ohio vs. Benjamin Parcell—Indictment for an assault and battery on the body of J. Collins—this day came the Attorney for the Commonwealth and the defendant by his Attorney and plead not guilty—afterwards, to-wit: on the same day, plea withdrawn and plea of guilty entered and submitted to the Court. Whereupon it is considered by the Court that the said defendant be fined twelve and one-half cents and costs of prosecution, and the said defendant in mercy go hence without day." The Grand Jury at this term of Court held their sessions in Charles Lang's tailor shop on Beech street, and found one indictment against Francis Knott, Inn keeper of the township of Fairfield—as the record has it—for Larceny. On the next day Knott was arraigned and plead not guilty. A jury was called and he was put upon his trial. The evidence was heard and a verdict of guilty brought in by the jury, when the Court adjourned until the next day. On the meeting of Court in the morning, Knott was called up for sentence, which the Court pronounced as follows: "It is considered by the Court that he be whipped eleven stripes on the naked back, that he shall pay to John Moore, the person from whom he took the money, ten dollars, that he be fined in the sum of ten dollars, also that he pay the costs of the prosecution and that he be imprisoned until the judgment of the Court be complied with." Knott was accordingly whipped by Gus. Richards,

Sheriff of the county, in the public square in the presence of a crowd of spectators, it being the first punishment of the kind inflicted in the county. There was no whipping post then erected for the purpose, and the Sheriff had to tie him up to a beech tree while he executed that part of the sentence of the Court. A large number of women came from the surrounding country to witness the punishment. They were all in a house near the Court House—Knox's tavern—and the Sheriff, aware of the purpose and not liking that addition to the disgusting exhibition, he purchased a peck of green apples of Tom John, who had just arrived from Pennsylvania with a wagon load which he sold at four dollars per bushel, and took them into the house and poured them out on the floor among the women. Apples at that early day in Highland, were not only a rarity but to many a curiosity, and the women of course scrambled for them. While thus diverted Richards went out and whipped Knott, and greatly disappointed the women.

The law under which this punishment was inflicted was originally adopted by the Territory, as early as 1788, and again by the Legislature on the organization of the State, and subsequently re-enacted. The original law gave the Sheriff power to bind out any one convicted of larceny, who was too poor to pay costs of prosecution, for term not exceeding seven years, to any person who would discharge the same. The statute under which Knott was punished, was enacted in 1807, and authorized not more than twenty-five stripes on the naked back, which was afterwards increased by statute, passed in 1809, to thirty-nine stripes on the naked back. A whipping post was soon after erected on the north side of the public square, at which this disgraceful mode of punishment was frequently inflicted. This law remained in force in Ohio till January, 1815, when, much to the credit of the State, it was repealed.

At this term of Court three indictments were found against Jonathan Dutton for passing counterfeit coin. He was admitted to bail and failed to appear for trial.

Considerable more business than at any former time in Highland, was transacted by the Court at this term. Among the cases docteted at this term, is James B. Finley against S. Hindman for slander. After a session of three days, Court adjourned without day.

The first tanyard in Hillsborough was started during the summer and fall of

1808, by John Campton. This yard and the few small buildings necessary, were sold by him the next year to Allen and James A. Trimble, who, having greatly

enlarged and improved it, carried on the business for more than a quarter of a century.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

ERECTION OF THE COURT HOUSE—COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS—PATTERSON'S MILL—A HORSE-THIEF AND HIS PUNISHMENT—THE COLLEGE TOWNSHIP ROAD—ORGANIZATION OF UNION TOWNSHIP—ELECTION RETURNS FOR 1809.

It was stated in a former chapter that the foundation of the Court House, was commenced about the first of August, 1808.

This part of the work progressed rapidly, and was completed in a few days. There was no cellar enclosed by it, and, of course, none under the house. Much of the stone used in laying this foundation was very worthless, being small, and in many instances imperfect, and totally unsuited for such work. An impression, however, which was then pretty well established in the minds of the people that a good quality of building stone could not be procured in the neighborhood of Hillsboro, caused the Commissioners to believe that such an apology of a foundation was quite as good as could be expected, and imperfect as it was known to be, no serious objections were raised.

Shields and Pye had completed their brick kiln, and while it cooled gathered the stone and built the foundation, so that the brick work also commenced in the month of August—about the middle—and progressed with considerable rapidity.

No ceremonies, usual at this day, when a great public building is commenced, marked the beginning of the erection of the first Court House in Highland. It was, however, a large building for that day—by far the most important, as well as the largest, and first brick house erected in the county—and as a matter of course attracted much attention far and near.

In size it was about forty feet square. We are sorry we are unable to speak with more accuracy on this point, but we can find neither plan nor specifications other than those already given. It will be remembered that the Commissioners fixed the locality of the building on the public square, at thirty-three feet distant from Main and High

streets—the walls parallel to the lines of these streets. There was one large door fronting each of these streets. The sills of these doors—for they were nearly level with the ground, and therefore needed no steps—were of sandstone, and brought from near Sinking Springs. They were very large and heavy, and difficult to haul. The house was square, except a recess in the wall on the west end, occupied by the judges' seats, which fronted three windows. Two large old-fashioned fire-places, in which burned immense wood-piles in cold weather, were in the Court room, one on either side of the bench. The bar was partitioned off between these, and immediately in front of the Court. A box was placed on the right side of the bench for the use of the traverse jury, and another immediately beneath the bench for the use of the grand jury. The prisoner's box was on the outer edge of the area, and made high and secure. No one but lawyers, suitors, witnesses and officers of the Court were allowed to enter the "bar," as the interior was called, and so to secure this, the door of the bar was so arranged as to be securely kept by a sworn door-keeper. The outer floor of the building was paved with brick, and on either side of the east door were raised seats for spectators. Altogether it was quite a comfortable and roomy Court room. There was a profusion of large windows, square, giving an abundance of light and air. The ceiling was supported by large fluted wood pillars, and the whole inside wood work was painted brown. The upper story was divided into four rooms, for juries and other purposes connected with the business of the Court. The roof was square, and ran to a point in the center, on which was a small cupola, surmounted by a spire of iron with a dart-shaped point and cross piece.







The brick work of this building was completed late in the fall, and it was partly inclosed before winter set in, but the carpenter work was not finished till the following summer. Some years elapsed before the public square was fenced in with any degree of permanency, and the Court House and jail stood out in the commons. Very frequently the doors of the former were left open for weeks together, and then it was occupied by the sheep of the neighborhood, as a place of rest and refuge from dogs and wolves at night. This house, however, stood and served the people of the county pretty well for a quarter of a century, being taken down after the completion of the present Court House in 1834.

On the 26th day of October, 1808, the new Board of Commissioners met at Barnett's tavern, and proceeded to elect Richard Barrett their clerk. Considerable business was transacted during this session of the Commissioners, among which their record informs us that they ordered Gus. Richards, Sheriff of Highland county, to be paid eight dollars for whipping Francis Knott. They then adjourned till the first Monday of December next, on which day they again met. At this session they ordered a survey and view of a road, beginning at the south-west end of High street, Hillsboro, to Patterson's mill, thence to New Market. They also ordered a survey of the road known at present as the Marble Furnace road. At this session John Smith was ordered to be paid ten dollars and fifty cents for blankets for the jail, and Levi Warner fifty cents for a bed furnished the prisoners in jail.

During the year 1808 Moses Patterson settled permanently on the farm which he purchased three years before, and started a distillery in connection with his mill. He built his house on the south-east side of one of those converging hill points which approach the present Ripley pike south of the toll-gate, and a short distance north of where the road now crosses the mill race. All on the rear of his house was thick woods, and remained so while he continued to reside there. He built his house of hewn logs in part and part of frame. It was pretty large for the time, having several rooms. The roof was of shingles, and a porch in front gave it an air of comfort not common at that day. The still house was in the lower basement story of the dwelling, in which the worthy proprietor for many years continued to make a limited quantity of pure whisky. He had a

large and interesting family of sons and daughters, and, until the family was broken up by marriage and death, maintained a high reputation for the old-fashioned genuine hospitality, which was so characteristic of the county then. That oddly-fashioned old hospitable house of the Pattersons, which at the early days of which we speak, was known for miles around as a pleasant place to visit, and especially the mill boy, who having left his father's cabin at day-light, many miles off, with his bag of corn on his horse, after waiting for hours for his turn, always was grateful in his remembrance of the considerate kindness of this pioneer family, who never failed to take all such to the house to warm and refresh them with food, but like all the early homes of the first settlers, it has long since totally disappeared, and it is now difficult even to point out the precise locality on which it stood, so with the old mill, and everything else pertaining to the improvements made at that place by this most worthy family.

In the latter part of November of this year a bear was killed by some of the Rocky Fork hunters, up the creek above where Daniel Inskeep settled, which was then something to be talked of. Patterson had been out hunting in the fore part of the day of which we speak, and discovered the trail of a bear, but had no dog with him and thought it better to return home and get his dogs and some of his neighbors before he commenced the pursuit. He gathered his dogs and some eight or ten of his neighbors and started to the trail. It however happened that Joel Brown, who was a good hunter, had got on the trail of the bear shortly after Patterson left it, and pursuing him pretty closely, had turned him back on his track. As the party with Patterson went up they met the bear rather unexpectedly, but neither dogs nor men in those days ever backed from a bear or anything else, so the dogs attacked him at once, and being in strong force, gave him a pretty severe fight for a time. Finally one of the party of hunters, named John Elliott, shot him while the dogs had him down. This closed the hunt, and left Joel Brown on a cold trail. The hunters divided the carcass among them. It was, even then, a rarity on the Rocky Fork south of Hillsboro, to have bear meat, and this being fat, was esteemed a great delicacy, which the whole neighborhood were permitted to share, some even taking the feet.

The settlement around Sinking



Spring continued to increase slowly. Improvements were only, however, made at that day for purposes of real utility, and most generally urged by the most pressing necessity. The summer previous to the date of which we now write (1807) the first hewed log barn in that region, and very likely in the country, was erected by Jacob Hiestand on his farm adjacent to the Sinking Spring. It was a large heavy barn and required many hands. They came from all directions. Many of them residing thirty miles apart, and meeting at the raising for the first time in their lives. They came on horse-back, carrying their axes with them, and although the number of men thus collected exceeded fifty, the preparations for eating were ample, and all shared the substantial of the day to their entire satisfaction.

So wild were the woods surrounding Sinking Springs at that day, that the wolves actually came and killed sheep in the very door yards of the cabins, as we were assured by Mr. John Hiestand, who was then a lad of eight years of age. He says in the spring of 1808, a large black bear came into the shed of that same large barn built by Jacob Hiestand, his father, the preceeding fall, looking round for prey.

On the 11th day of October, 1808, the second term of the Supreme Court for the county of Highland, was held at Hillsborough, in the tavern of William Barnett on Beech street. The Hon. Samuel Huntington and William Sprigg, Judges. The first business of this Court was the appointment of a clerk. It will be remembered that there had been no term of this Court since 1806, in this county, and that in the mean time David Hays, the clerk of both, had died. Allen Trimble was appointed clerk. As this appointment is the first on the journals of this Court in the county, it is worthy of a place in this history as it stands on the record. "Proceeded to the appointment of a clerk, when Allen Trimble was duly elected clerk of the Supreme Court of the county of Highland, which appointment is in the words following, to-wit: State of Ohio, Highland county, ss. On the first day of the October term of the Supreme Court for the county of Highland, Allen Trimble, having given bond and security according to law, was appointed Clerk of Supreme Court for Highland county, and ordered to record this appointment and the aforesaid bond, and to deliver said bond to the Prosecuting Attorney of said county, 14th of October, 1808. Samuel

Huntington and William Sprigg, Judges." Then comes the bond which is in the usual form of official bonds; John Smith and William Barnett, securities.

At this term of Court James Daniels was admitted to the Bar as an Attorney and Counsellor at Law and Solicitor in Chancery.

The first divorce case in Highland came on for hearing. This was on the petition of Simon Shoemaker against his wife, Elizabeth. The cause assigned was wilful absence from the bed and board of the complainant by elopement a short time after marriage. After hearing the testimony, the Court dismissed the bill at plaintiff's cost. Some other cases were disposed of at this term. No others, however, of further interest appear on the records. Court sat only one day, and adjourned till the 12th day of October, 1810.

The term of the Court of Common Pleas for Highland county was held at Barnett's tavern in Hillsboro, on the 27th day of February, 1809. Judge Belt, the President, was not at this term. Considerable business was, however, disposed of by the Associates. The term lasted six days. Several indictments were found by the Grand Jury, and two were found guilty of horse stealing and one of petit larceny.

At this term Abbot Goddard, a young Methodist preacher just from Fox Creek, Fleming county, Kentucky, and the regular circuit preacher that year for Highland, who held by far the greater part of his meetings at the neat and hospitable cabin of the Fitzpatrick's, was licensed to solemnize the rite of matrimony. He was the second clergyman in the county who received his authority from the Common Pleas Court.

We regret our inability to speak more at length of his history, our information being limited to what we have given—but from general reputation, his character was fully worthy of his high calling and profession.

On the records of this term the odious whipping law again makes a conspicuous mark. One William McDonald was found guilty of horse stealing by a jury of his countrymen and sentenced by the Court, "that he, the said William McDonald, be whipped twenty-five stripes on the naked back, and restore the property stolen of George Kile, the owner thereof, and pay fifty-five dollars, the value thereof, to him; that he pay a fine of one dollar, that he be imprisoned sixty days, and that he be forever after incapable of holding any





office of trust, being a Juror, or giving testimony in any Court of record in this State, also that he shall pay the costs of the prosecution, and be imprisoned until the judgment of the Court be complied with."

This was the first prosecution in the county for horse stealing, and contrasted with the humane and comparatively mild punishment inflicted for similar violations of the criminal code at the present day, the mode as well as the extent of the punishment is shocking. There was no penitentiary in Ohio at that date and horses had a greater relative value than at the present day. In addition to this they were of necessity much more exposed. Perhaps all the citizens of the county were obliged, particularly in the spring, summer and fall seasons, to avail themselves of the advantages of the wild but luxuriant range in the extensive woods adjacent to almost every farm, for their plough and saddle horses, as well as for their cows, sheep and hogs. Their value to the inhabitants was greatly enhanced by their comparative scarcity, and the positive necessity for their services. It is not, therefore, very astonishing even at this enlightened day, when properly looked at, that such withering and overwhelming penalties should be attached to the crime of horse stealing.

At this term the Court agreed to allow the Director of the town of Hillsborough, George Richards, for his services the following fees, to-wit: "For executing deeds for each lot, fifty cents, and six per cent. for all money collected and accounted for, except the first payments. For procuring blank deeds thirteen dollars, also the said Richards is not to be charged with interest on money collected by the first of May, 1809."

During the February term of this year the Court proceeded to appoint a permanent Clerk—Allen Trimble's appointment having been merely *pro tempore*, whereupon he was duly appointed for the term of seven years Clerk of the Common Pleas Court of Highland county and thereupon he appeared before the Court and took the requisite oath of office and entered into bond with William Hill and David Jolly securities.

The summer term of the Common Pleas Court met at the usual place in Hillsborough on the 27th of June, this year, and without disposing of much business adjourned on the second day.

On the 22d day of September, 1809, at a special session of the Common Pleas Court of Highland, William A. Tri-

ble was appointed Deputy Clerk and took the oath of office.

At the fall term of the Court, which was held at the usual place, Barnett's tavern, on the 23d day of October, 1809, Nicholas Watters was tried and found guilty of horse stealing. Judge Belt passed sentence in this case. He ordered the Sheriff to "whip him fifty stripes on his naked back." In addition to this he was adjudged to "pay seventy-five dollars to Daniel Nordyke, from whom he stole the horse, and pay a fine of seventy-five dollars, be imprisoned one month and be forever incapable of holding any office of trust, of being a Juror, or giving testimony in any Court in Ohio, and further, that he stand committed until the judgment of the Court be complied with." At the same term one Levi Wright was convicted of petit larceny, and was sentenced by Judge Belt to be "whipped fifteen stripes on his naked back, that he pay to Harrison Ratcliff, from whom he stole the property, fourteen dollars, pay a fine of ten dollars and be imprisoned three days and committed until the sentence of the Court is complied with." These men were both whipped in the public square, at the new whipping post, and then put in jail, which was so insecure that it had to be regularly guarded night and day for many weeks. This price paid to the guards was fifty cents a night and twenty-five cents a day.

The Eagle Spring, we are informed by an old settler who knows, was named as early as 1803, from the circumstance of a bald eagle's nest having been found in a large oak tree, a few rods below the spring and immediately on the branch. There were two of these birds seen, one of which was sitting. The discovery became a matter of some notoriety in the neighborhood, as this species of eagle was rare in Highland even at that early day. Jimmy Smith, who then lived on the Rocky Fork, heard of the eagle's nest, and fearing they would carry off a couple of young lambs from which he hoped soon to be able to get sufficient wool to make at least a few warm socks for winter, determined to kill them. He watched for several days until he got a shot. It happened that he was successful and killed the hen bird, which effectually broke up the family, the cock disappearing at once and forever from the vicinity. From that time the spring, which is a remarkably bold and fine one, bore the name of "Eagle Spring." Such is believed to be the true origin of its name. A complete



history of the spring, or rather men's doings in connection with it, would be a far more difficult and laborious task. Although this locality is only a mile from the Court House, yet it gushed forth its cold waters from its rocky mouth in the most profound and unbroken solitude. The old road, or rather trace, from New Market to Clear Creek, which passed over the ridge, immediately at the head of this spring, has been deserted for more than seventy years, and the new route to the old seat of justice passed half a mile south of the spring. Fifty years ago, and for many years preceding that time, the Eagle Spring was a place of much resort for the people of Hillsborough. Parties of young ladies and men visited it almost every Sunday in pleasant weather. It was also the favorite place for private barbecues, and on one or two occasions public 4th of July dinners were given at it. The procession forming at the Court House, and marching under a military escort to the music of the drum and fife to the spring, where most of the day was spent in eating, drinking, speech making, &c. This place in those days, and until the commencement of the past fifteen years, was a favorite resort for the sportsmen of the town, and during the spring and summer months it was by no means an unusual thing of a Saturday afternoon to see from ten to fifty persons there engaged, some in shooting at a mark, some pitching dollars, others fighting chickens, while perhaps two or three parties were engaged in playing "old sledge," and the more thirsty portion at the spring making juleps and sucking them to their hearts' content. It was a great place in those days for social enjoyment and of course a great favorite, so much so, that when Col. A. Doggett opened his tavern, where the Parker House now is, in 1826, he named it for the spring, the Eagle Hotel.

We have spoken of Abbott Goddard, and requested any one who might have information in addition to furnish it. In response to this a gentleman of this neighborhood has furnished us a copy of the "*Home Circle*," a religious and literary periodical of much ability, published at Nashville, Tennessee, and edited by the Rev. L. D. Huston, in which is a brief obituary notice of A. B. Goddard. From this we learn that he was born in Virginia in 1785, and carried to Kentucky by his parents while yet an infant, he was converted to the Methodist faith at the age of eighteen and licensed to preach at the age of

twenty-one. The writer of the notice referred to, says Goddard was one of the most remarkable men in the western pulpit forty years ago. He was a man of marked eccentricity, but always in solemn earnest, possessing a certain rugged, resistless, awful power, which we have seen in no other man. Goddard died at peace in the State of Illinois, October 12th, 1857.

At the June term of the Commissioners of the county, 1809, there was considerable business of interest transacted in addition to that named in the preceding chapter.

The first in order was the location of a road, "beginning on the south end of the street in New Market that runs north and south, by Campton's tanyard at Main street; thence south to the end of said street; thence on a southerly direction, the nearest and best way to Boatman's horse mill; thence to Gibler's mill; thence to Collins' saw mill; thence to Hough's mill; thence to intersect the Bracken county, Ky., road, at or near Judge Davidson's."

John Walter, Lister of Fairfield township, was ordered at this term to be paid seventeen dollars for his services; Frederick Kirp, Lister of Paint, seven dollars and fifty cents; John McQuitty, Lister of New Market township, eleven dollars; Samuel Harvey, Lister of Liberty township, twelve dollars; Malon Haworth, Lister of Richland township, fourteen dollars, and Jacob Millerten dollars for his services as Lister of Brushcreek township. Listers at that day were allowed one dollar per day for their work.

On the 12th day of June of 1809, the Commissioners settled with the Treasurer of the county, John Richards, who accounted for two thousand five hundred and sixty dollars six cents and five mills, money received by him in his official capacity, of which the Board found that he had paid out on the orders of the county, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven dollars and eighty-seven cents, upon which it was ordered that the said Treasurer be paid by the county for his per cent., seventy-four dollars and forty-eight cents.

An order was made by the Commissioners on the 14th of June, as follows: "Ordered that the west line of Paint township, running by Stitt's field at Anderson's State Road, a northerly course so as to intersect James Walter's and William Chaffont's, thence with the Dividing Ridge, between the Big Branch and Hardin's Creek, to Rattles-







snake, thence with the meanderings of said creek as far as formerly."

The rates of tavern licenses were adjusted again at this term, by which the price in the county generally was fixed at seven dollars per annum, with the exceptions of Hillsboro, and on the College township road, where the rate was fixed at ten dollars.

Many will doubtless inquire not only where the College township road was in Highland, but why the price of tavern license was fixed at so high a rate on it.

The College township road, it will be remembered, was one of the first roads opened through the county. It was opened by order of the Commissioners of Ross county, in 1799, while that included not only all of the present county of Highland, but much of those adjoining on the north and west. The immediate object of the road at that day was to secure a direct communication between Chillicothe and the rich country on the Miami, then the nearest settlement of any note to that place. After the State was admitted into the Union, the route was made the line of a State road by order of the State Road Commissioners, and opened up to the township of land secured by the United States, by the act of admission, to Ohio for educational purposes. This township is now named Oxford. It was for many years, however, known as the College township, hence the name of the road when established as a State road. This road passed from Chillicothe through Greenfield and on west through the present towns of Monroe, Leesburg, New Lexington, in the present boundaries of Highland, thence past Morgantown, Snow Hill, Lebanon, and on to College township.

For many years this road was the great thoroughfare west from Chillicothe—the east, indeed almost the entire travel and emigration passing on Zane's trace from Wheeling west, traveled this route as the best and nearest to the rich bottoms of the two Miamis, and as early as the date of which we speak (1809) all the taverns on the road, and they were quite abundant, were crowded every night in the spring, summer and fall seasons. Persons traveling on horseback to look at the country, or hunt up their land-families moving from the old States in wagons, and others packing on horses, were almost hourly passing. The College township road continued long after to be the principal road between Cincinnati and Chillicothe, and numbers

of the Cincinnati merchants going over the mountains to purchase goods, with their pack horses laden with Spanish dollars, were yearly travelers over this road and frequently sojourners for the night at the small taverns then kept in Greenfield. These taverns were nightly crowded and, of course, did a thriving business and could afford to pay a liberal price for their license.

The county tax for this year was fixed as follows by the Board at this session, to-wit: Horses, &c., three years old, twenty-two cents each, cattle over three years old seven and one half cents.

On the 17th of July, 1809, the Board of Commissioners held a special session in Hillsborough, at which time they ordered "that there be a township laid off by the name of Union and bounded as follows, to-wit: Beginning where the old Mad River road crosses the Anderson State road, thence running a northerly course so as to include Joshua Hussey's, thence on the same direction to the Highland county line, thence westerly along said county line to the Warren county line, thence with the said line to where it joins the Clermont county line, at the crossing of said State road, thence with said State road to the beginning. This new township took off all the southern part of Richland and included within its boundaries the present towns of Lynchburg and Willettsville. Writs of election were issued on which the necessary officers for the new township were elected and before the first of October the organization was perfected. Joseph Vanmeter, William Noble and Abraham Vanmeter were the first Trustees of this township, and Absalom Vanmeter Clerk.

Absalom Vanmeter was appointed collector for Richland township, Samuel Harvey collector for Fairfield, Liberty and New Market townships, and Frederick Kirp, of Paint and Brushcreek, at the July session, 1809.

The land tax of the several townships of the county was fixed at this term as follows: New Market, State levy one hundred and seven dollars and eighteen cents, county levy eighty-seven dollars and fifty-five cents; State levy in Brushcreek fifty-two dollars and fifty-one cents, county levy fifty-four dollars and sixteen cents; Liberty township State levy, two hundred and twenty-six dollars, county levy one hundred and seventy-four dollars; in Paint township, State levy seventy-one dollars and seventeen cents, county levy sixty-five dollars and fifty cents; for Fairfield

township, State levy, two hundred and six dollars and sixty-eight cents, county levy one hundred and sixty-five dollars and fifty-one cents, and for Richland, State levy, seventy-two dollars and ninety-nine cents, county levy, eighty-six dollars and seventy cents.

The first death in the town of Hillsboro was in the spring of 1809. Pearson Starr, brother-in-law to Joshua Woodrow the second, came out from Virginia with his wife and two children, intending to take up his residence in Highland. He was stopping at Joshua's and had only been a day or two in the county, when he was taken sick and died in a few hours. This death was quite distressing to the people of the place, chiefly proceeding from the fact that it was the first in the town, and very sudden, and the person a stranger. The remains of Mr. Starr were followed to the grave by the entire population of the place and many persons from Clear Creek and Rocky Fork. The burial took place at what is now known as the old Methodist grave yard on East street, and was the first at that place and also the first in the town.

The October election in 1809 was not particularly interesting, there being but few offices to fill, and they only for the county. Joseph Swearingen was elected Representative, his competitors being William Lupton, Thomas Terry, James Wilson, Samuel Reece, Thomas Flinn and John Gossett. Gus. Richards was re-elected Sheriff almost without opposition, Joshua Lucas and William Jackson having received a few votes. Morgan Vanmeter and Enoch B. Smith were elected Commissioners, the candidates for the office being Salmon Templin, Enoch B. Smith, Morgan Vanmeter, Moses Gregg, John Coffee, John Roads, John Shield, Thomas M. Sanders, Jonathan Boyd, Bourter Sumner, Robert Beaty and Francis Shinn. Levi Warner was elected Coroner over William C. Scott, Aaron Hunt, William Barnett, John Matthews, Henry Wilson, William Hill, Charley Hughey, Frederick Miller, Henry Baldwin, George Matthews and Joel Havens.

At the day of which we speak, the independent system of voting was well established in Highland. Each citizen could, without fear of censure, make his own ticket to suit himself and vote it free from the interference of partizan leaders, for the simple reason that the country was then fortunately blessed with the total absence of political parties, and of course, demagogues. The best men were generally voted for, and

most frequently without announcing themselves candidates, and when they were elected, endeavored rather to benefit the public by a faithful and honest discharge of their duties, than to put money into their own pockets from the public purse.

In the newly erected township of Union there were thirty-four votes cast at this election, which was held at the house of Thomas Ratcliff. The names of these voters are, Abraham Clevenger, John Seamen, William Clevenger, William Stewart, John Achor, Samuel Clevenger, James Marks, Absalom Vanmeter, Alexander Gillespy, Elisha Noble, Mathew Small, Joseph McKibben, James McFarland, William Noble, sr., John McKibben, sr., Joseph Vanmeter, Abraham Vanmeter, Morgan Vanmeter, Samuel. McCulloch, Isaac Vanmeter, John McKibben, jr., Israel Nordyke, James Rush, Jacob Bowers, Micajah Nordyke, Charles Harris, Jesse F. Roysdon, John Ellis, Daniel Nordyke, John Miller, John Shockley, Benjamin Shockley, and Hiram Nordyke. The judges of this election in Union were Joseph Vanmeter, William Noble and Abraham Vanmeter. The clerks were Jesse F. Roysdon and Abraham Vanmeter.

In Richland township the number of votes at this election was only sixteen. The judges were Jesse Hughes, Daniel Dillon and James Mills, and the clerks were William Venard and William Powell.

Liberty township gave one hundred and thirty-nine votes. Evan Chaney, Ezekiel Kelley and William Keys were the judges, and John Jones and Jacob Hare, clerks.

Brushcreek gave thirty-eight votes, and the judges were Thomas Dick, Isaac Stockwell and Martin Countryman. The clerks were Bigger Head and Samuel Reede.

Paint gave sixty-one votes this fall and the judges were William Lucas, Zur Combs and Jesse Baldwin, and Richard Barrett and Moses Tomlinson clerks.

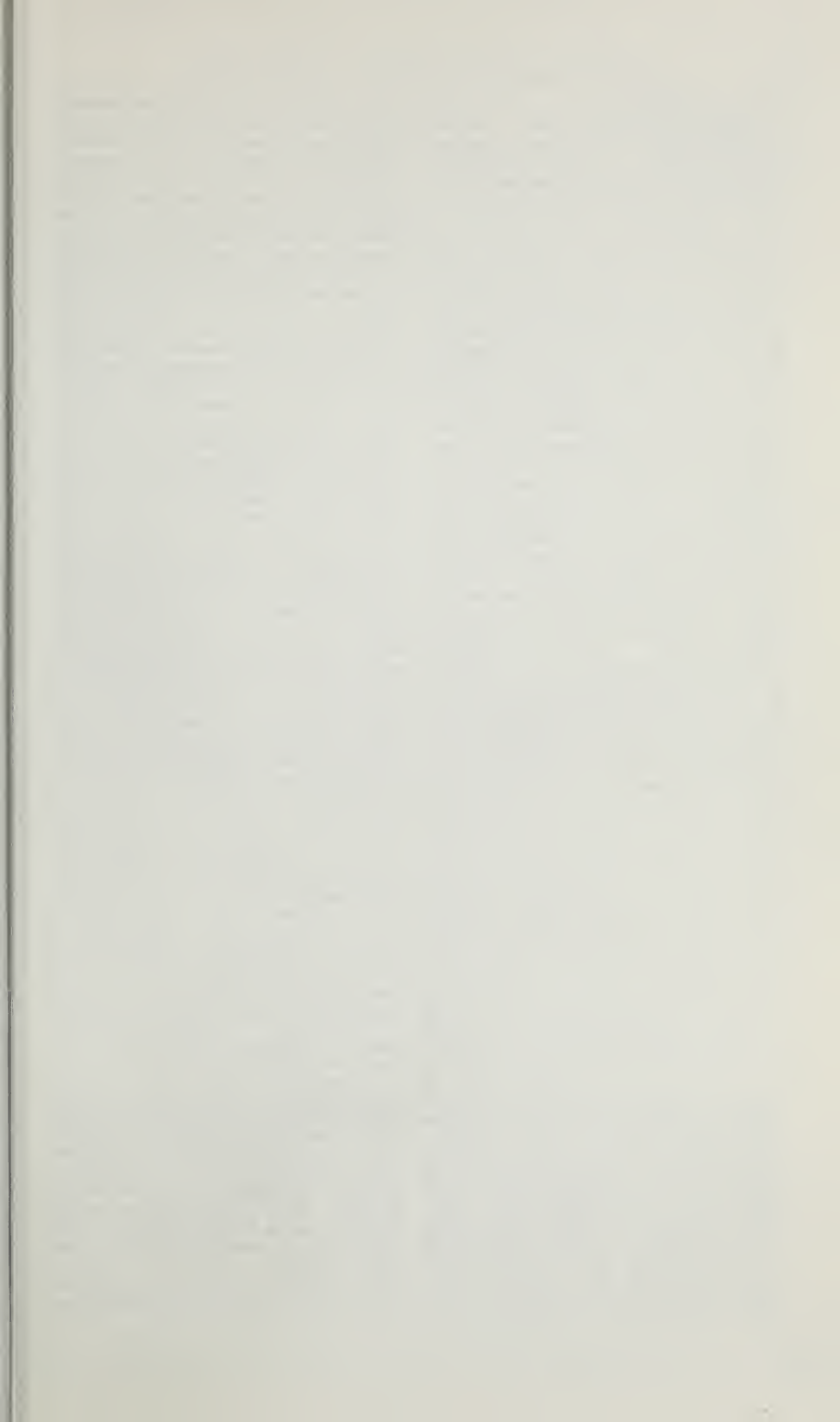
New Market gave eighty-seven votes and James Morrow, Philip Wilkins and William Boatman were the judges and John Davidson and Eli Berryman clerks.

Fairfield township gave ninety-three votes and Jonathan Barrett, Phineas Hunt and Moses Wilson were Judges and Aaron J. Hunt and Isaac McPherson clerks.

On the 23d day of October of this year the Board of Commissioners met at Barnett's tavern in Hillsboro: Present,







Morgan Vanmeter, Enoch B. Smith and George Richards.

At this term Walter Craig was appointed clerk pro. tem. of the Board of Commissioners. Augustus Richards, Sheriff of the county, was ordered to be paid sixteen dollars for "executing corporal punishment on Nicholas Watters and Levin Wright.

The first jailor of the county was John Shields. He did not, however, live under the same roof with the prisoners as has been the privilege of that officer for many years in this county; the jail, at the time of which we speak, being merely a prison of one room disconnected from all other buildings. Shields acted as jailor two or three years, and very frequently—indeed constantly when there were prisoners in jail—had to guard it at night and often through the day. Two orders were made by the Commissioners at this term for jail guarding, the first to John Shields for twenty-one nights and fourteen days at twenty-five cents per day and fifty cents per night—fourteen dollars—and the other to Thomas Pye for seventeen dollars and fifty cents for twenty-eight nights and fourteen days guarding at the same rates.

In the fall, (1809) Enoch B. Smith furnished the jail with a stove, for which the Commissioners allowed him sixty dollars. Such a stove at this day would be a curiosity, indeed it was a curiosity in Hillsboro eighty years ago. It was an immense mass of iron weighing well

on to a thousand pounds, cast perfectly plain in six pieces. Very large wood could be put into it and a great quantity, comparatively speaking of it, and when it once became heated it would remain so for hours. This stove was manufactured at some furnace in Pennsylvania and transported on a keel boat to Manchester, thence in a wagon to Hillsboro. When it arrived it was a subject of much interest and comment, being the first stove in the place and doubtless in the county.

At this session of the Commissioners the road at present known as the Marshall road to Hillsboro was ordered to be viewed and surveyed under the title of a road from Thomas Dick's to Hillsboro.

At the December session of the Commissioners, (1809) it was agreed to erect a new jail, the old log one having been found totally insufficient both in convenience and strength. It was also agreed at the same time that the work should be sold at public outcry to the lowest bidder, and that the sale should be advertised for the 18th day of January, 1810. This sale was ordered to be advertised three weeks in the *Scioto Gazette*. It is to be presumed from this order, that this paper had attained to a considerable circulation in Highland at this date, or it may have been the object, as it was undoubtedly the policy of the Board, to bring the mechanics of Chillicothe into competition with those of Hillsboro in bidding for the job.

—0—

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE WHISKY ROAD, AND A DESCRIPTION OF THE MANNER IN WHICH IT WAS MADE—NEW SETTLERS ABOUT SUGARTREE RIDGE—CONTRACTS GIVEN FOR THE ERECTION OF A JAIL—A GOOD BEAR STORY—THE FIRST CASE OF IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT—CONCORD TOWNSHIP LAID OFF AND NAMED.

In the spring of 1809 Edward Earls emigrated with his family from Virginia, and settled about one and a quarter miles south of what is now known as Sugartree Ridge in Highland county, on the farm afterward owned by Mr. Stacey Storer, on the road leading from Hillsboro to Maysville. During the same spring Jeremiah Grant settled about half a mile south of Earls'. With the exception of John Emery, who settled near Samuel Hindman about 1801, these two

families were the first settlers within the present limits of Concord township. In July of this year Samuel Whitley with his family emigrated from Rockbridge county, Virginia, and settled on the farm afterward owned by George Dederick, on the road known as the "Whisky Road," where he lived many years a much respected neighbor and worthy citizen.

The Whisky road is worthy of further mention entirely on account of its name.

There is more than one story as to the origin of this. That now given, is, perhaps, as worthy of credit as any, and it happens just now to be the only authenticated history of it in our possession. It is furnished by an old resident of much intelligence and high standing, not only in Concord township, but throughout the county, and is therefore worthy of confidence. This road was open as early as 1809, and leads from New Market to West Union and the old Marble Furnace. No official authority was obtained prior to the location of it. The spontaneous act of the people originated it from the survey to the completion, and they chose at the time the name above given for it, for the following reasons: Whisky was the great inducement for making the road, and the labor of cutting it being free and voluntary, a barrel of that much prized commodity was the first article of trade carried on it.

The small log cabin distilleries in the vicinity of New Market in 1809 were found totally inadequate to the demands of the people, and as a natural consequence, they cast about for a more abundant and satisfactory supply of that indispensable fluid. Early in the progress of this inquiry it was ascertained that Hemphill, an old Virginia Dutchman of considerable wealth for that day, had established a pretty extensive manufactory of whisky, in Adams county, a few miles east of the present town of Winchester, and the fame of his whisky promised a much better article than Highland then produced. It was believed that his distillation was equal, if not superior, to the celebrated Monongahela, so early and so long a favorite in southern Ohio. The men of New Market in view of this determined to supply themselves with his whisky. To do so, however, much hard labor had to be undergone and many obstacles removed. But what will not thirsty mortality endure when the hope of drink, and good drink in satisfying abundance, is presented! The hardy and drouthy New Marketers, after brief deliberation, determined to, not only penetrate the thick and continuous forest of fifteen miles, which shut them out from the promised joys of Hemphill's still-house, but actually open a thoroughfare between the ancient capital of Highland and that attractive spot. It was a bold, though not hazardous undertaking, and they set out for a New Year's frolic the last day of December, 1809, from their rendezvous at Barrere's tavern, in a most imposing procession. First was G. W. Barrere, Esq., acting Justice of the

Peace for New Market township, and Senator for the counties of Highland and Ross, with his compass and Jacob staff in hand. No chain was needed and the surveying corps was completed by the presence of one marker to "blaze" the route after the surveyor. Next came some thirty men with axes on their shoulders, and last a "slide," (two whiteoak poles, three inches thick at the butt, lower side sloped to run or slide on the ground, and inch pins two feet long in the upper side of each, three feet from the lower end—holes bored in the upper end through which "tugs" were passed by which this primitive vehicle was fastened to the hames on the horse, which was placed between the poles as in shafts—this is the slide of fifty years ago) on which, supported by the two pins, was a full barrel of Jacob Medzker's newest whisky, tapped and ready for use. Two or three tin cups attached to each other by a string, dangled from one of the pins, and a side of bacon from the other. A boy bestrode the horse, under whom was a tow-linen bag partly filled with corn dodgers. Some of the party carried, in addition to their axes, rifles and shot pouches. To complete the train a large number of dogs followed, and a few of the most enterprising and venturesome of the village boys hovered in the rear and ran along the sides of the coterie, but were wisely driven back at the edge of the town. All the population, who remained at home, were out to witness the departure of the road cutting party.

When they struck the woods on the south-east of the town a halt was called and the compass set and the course fixed with care, then the supercargo of the slide, Mike Moore, was called to his post. Whisky was freely drawn by him and passed round the company in the tin cups. After thus refreshing themselves the company proceeded with much vigor and determination of purpose, to strike the first saplings on the route to the still house. They wrought vigorously most of the day, a large portion of the party keeping pretty passably sober, though it is but just to say that some zealous laborers being, perhaps more constitutionally thirsty than others, fell by the way, and were thus deprived of the glory of seeing the end of the great work. The party camped out that night on Buckrun. Some of the hunters managed to kill some game, which, with the bacon and corn bread, furnished a supply for supper. Mike Moore happened to be a fiddler and had fortunately taken the precaution to sling his instrument on his back. He gave them music







at the camp fire to their heart's content, and all who could, danced till a late hour. In the morning they were up by times. The whisky barrel, on examination, was unfortunately found almost empty—merely enough for "bitters" all round. This discovery greatly accelerated the progress of the work and by eleven o'clock the company, slide, dogs, and all, reached the haven of their hopes. A "good dinner" all round was the first thing in order. Next they purchased a barrel of Hemphill's best, put it on the slide and started home. On the return route more speed was made, and, in view of the wonderful shrinkage of the fluid on the slide the previous day, more stringent regulations were adopted, by which all hands succeeded in reaching New Market before bed time, with considerably more than half a barrel of whisky—all safe and sound, on the slide. Thus was opened the road, now not much used it is true, for the still house has long since gone the way of all things human, and the place of its interesting whereabouts is known only to the aged, but which is known by no other name than that which we have given, though it has by no means been used for exclusive whisky purposes. It passes through an intelligent, refined and Christian community, who are quite as ambitious of a reputation for temperance, and as loud in the denunciations of whisky as the most zealous, noisy and short-sighted advocates of reform, in the favorite and exclusive subject of the quenching of thirst, apparently peculiar to frail man the world over. The road was, however, too thoroughly baptised in whisky at its opening, ever to lose the name, inappropriate as it may now seem to the people of the vicinity who pass soberly over it.

No further accessions to the Sugartree Ridge neighborhood took place till the summer and fall of 1809, when James Rotroff, Henry Nace and St. Clair Ross settled immediately on and near the Ridge, which was early named from the beautiful and abundant growth of the Sugartree. Most of these early ornaments of that locality have been destroyed, a few, however, yet remain to speak, like the cedars of Lebanon, of the grandeur of other days, when their fallen companions were standing by their sides, thus rendering complete one of the most beautiful forests in Ohio.

In regular succession, during the two or three following years, the Sugartree Ridge settlement was enlarged by the arrival of Oliver Ross and Robert Hus-

ton, from New Market—the Ridge then being a part of New Market township.

In September, 1809, the Highland Battalion muster was at the farm of Jesse Lucas in Paint township. Nothing of unusual interest occurred at this exercise of the military of the county. Major Franklin still held the command, and deported himself on this occasion with his accustomed display and dignity. Of course the novelty of this annual meeting of the six companies of the legally organized militia, had not in the least abated since the last grand parade at Billy Hill's, and a larger number of spectators, chiefly boys, were early on the ground. Gingerbread, whisky and watermelons were present in considerable abundance and, altogether, the exercise and amusements of the day went off pretty satisfactorily, with the usual number of foot-races, fights, &c.

On the first Monday in January, 1810, the Board of Commissioners for the county met at the house of Levi Warner, corner of Beech and High streets, and issued orders to sundry citizens to the amount of some fifty dollars for wolf scalps. They also transacted such other business of an ordinary character as was necessary, and after appointing Walter Craig their permanent clerk, adjourned on the third day till the 17th day of the month. This appointment of a permanent clerk outside of the Board, was the first step towards establishing the office of County Auditor in Highland.

The adjourned meeting of the Commissioners was chiefly for the purpose of selling out the work of the new jail, and on the next day in pursuance of their former order, the work was cried off. Gus Richards was the auctioneer, for which he was ordered to be paid three dollars. Caleb Reynolds bid off the mason work of the jail and jailor's house at \$139.50, and John Wily, of Chillicothe, took the carpenter work of the same at \$475. Joseph Dryden and William Barnett took the contract for the blacksmith work at five and three-fourth cents per pound. George Richards was engaged to furnish the necessary amount of iron for the work for which \$100 were ordered to him, after which the Board adjourned to the 27th of February, when they met and issued more orders for wolf scalps and transacted some other ordinary business, when they adjourned to the first Monday of March.

At this session the location of the new jail was settled as follows, to-wit: "Twelve poles from the east side of the

public ground to the west side of the jail at right-angles with Main street on a line with the Court House." This arrangement placed the old jail almost due west of the old Court House, and the north side a few feet south of the front of the present jail, the whole of the building lying to the east of it.

The jail, it was determined, should be built of stone, this being considered the most durable material for a building of that kind, as well as the most difficult to break.

As the whole structure disappeared upwards of forty years ago, it may be interesting to some to know the exact plan fixed by the Commissioners. The jail—the stone part—was "thirty feet by eighteen, wall two feet in the ground and six inches above the surface of the earth under the floor. The lower story, between the floors, to be eight feet high and the wall to be three feet thick. To be divided into two rooms, one room to be twelve feet by thirteen in the clear, for the confinement of criminals; the other is designed for the use of a dungeon. The upper story to be seven feet high, between the floors, the outside walls to be two feet thick, divided into two rooms, in the same manner as the lower story, for the reception of debtors of each sex, the whole to be built in the most approved manner, with good stone, laid in a suitable quantity of sand and lime, duly proportioned for strength and utility. Under the foundation of the jail, it shall be paved with rock six inches deep. There shall be provided by the undertaker of the carpenter work, two sets of square timbers, eight inches by four, to be laid in the walls of each lower room, for the convenience of lining the two rooms. The three floors of the jail shall be laid with good sound oak timbers, not less than twelve inches deep. These timbers to be well squared or hewed, and be laid in the wall, not less than six inches at each end. The partition wall of the upper story, of good sound two inch oak plank, and the partition wall of the lower story to be of equal thickness with outside walls. There shall be one door to each lower room, with iron grates two feet four inches wide and five feet high, and a door to each upper room of the same dimensions, to be of wood well lined with iron.

"There shall be a jailor's house attached to the prison, twenty feet by thirty, and the same height of the jail, so as to be contained under one roof. An entry of five feet in the clear, taken off the jailor's rooms for the convenience of a

large set of stairs, to ascend the upper rooms of both buildings. At each end of this passage there shall be a grated window. It is understood that the jailor's rooms are to be of frame work, of good sound oak, and the roof to be shingled with joint shingles, of good sound oak timber. There shall be a door in the front of the jailor's room, and another to enter the passage next the jail, said room to be divided into two equal parts by a partition of plank. The flooring shall be of sound oak plank one and a quarter inches thick, well tongued and grooved. A stack of chimneys of stone, with two fire places below, three feet in the back, arched and made complete."

This work was contracted to be fully completed by the first day of January, 1811, and each contractor was required to give bond and good security, to the satisfaction of the Commissioners, for the faithful performance of his contract.

In front of the jailor's part of this house was a large porch of no great pretensions, and, on the whole, the building, when completed, was a most clumsy and forbidding affair.

It is a little singular, taking into view the care with which the Commissioners seem to have had this building constructed, that it only stood about twenty-six years, during most of which time it was not worthy the name of prison, for it would hold no one who chose to make the effort to get out; and the frame part, long before it was torn down, was almost untenable. Public buildings, while they generally cost double as much as private houses, do not in this county, stand on the average half as long. This is well attested in the town of Hillsboro.

The spring term of the Court of Common Pleas for 1810 was commenced at Barnet's tavern in Hillsboro on the 26th day of February. The President Judge, Belt, was not on the Bench during this term, which lasted five days, without recording anything of particular interest at this day. Levi Warner was licensed to keep tavern in Hillsboro in the house formerly occupied by Barnet, which was then the principal hotel in the place, and stood as it will be remembered by the reader on Beech street, west of High, on the south side about the middle of the square.

At this term the Court examined the accounts of George Richards, Director of the town of Hillsboro, and found his receipts on the sale of lots to be three thousand and forty-five dollars and







eighty-two cents. The Court allowed him three dollars per day for his services, and authorized him to sell on the same credits as the first sale, a reserved lot, No. 118, and to advertise it in the county of Highland only, the sale to take place on the first day of the next summer term of Court. Court then adjourned without day.

The oldest brick dwelling, and doubtless the first built in the county, was that half a mile east of Clear Creek on the Chillicothe pike. It was erected by Judge Richard Evans in 1810, the brick having been made on the ground the preceding year. Richard Lucas was the contractor for the brick work and was assisted in laying them by Samuel and Robert Warson, both of whom had recently come from Fleming county, Kentucky, and settled in Hillsboro, and became industrious and useful citizens. Daniel Weir, recently from Virginia, contracted for the carpenter work, in which he was assisted by David Reece. This building was near three years in completion.

The same year Foster Leverton built a two story brick house, on the present Washington road, seven miles north of Hillsboro. We have no information as to the names of the workmen on this building.

In the fall of 1809, as Samuel Jackson was passing along a trace down the banks of Sunfish Creek, about three miles east of Sinking Springs, he saw a large bear crossing the path before him. The bear, not seeing him, went into a hole in the rocks while yet in sight near the creek. Jackson determined to have him out but knew that he could not effect his purpose alone. He therefore went to the nearest cabin, which happened to be John Lowman's, for assistance, who immediately returned with him to the den of the bear. They took a chunk of fire with them. When they reached the place they first filled the hole with dry branches, which they set on fire. After this they stationed themselves thirty or forty yards distant, rifles in hand. The smoke soon entered the hole and forced bruin out. As he emerged Jackson fired and wounded him. The bear then retreated to another hole close to the first. The entrance of this was just large enough for him to pass through, but increased in size further in. The hunters again filled the mouth with leaves and fired them. But after waiting for upwards of an hour for the re-appearance of the bear, and neither seeing nor hearing him, they concluded to go home and wait till evening. When

evening came they returned to the den or cave in the rocks, and after a careful examination they satisfied themselves that bruin was still there in defiance of the smoke. So Jackson proposed to take a torch and crawl into the hole and force him out, for they were determined to have him at all hazards. He accordingly prepared himself and managed by a considerable effort to force himself in. He soon succeeded by the help of his torch in finding the bear, which, contrary to his expectations, was quite dead from his shot. On making this discovery and satisfying himself that there was no mistake, he called out to Lowman at the mouth of the hole to come and assist him in dragging out the carcass. Lowman crept in and managed to get hold of the body, and pulled out while Jackson pushed. The bear was a very large one, and in that contracted place was quite difficult to manage. The mouth of the cave being small, the great difficulty was, however, to get him through it. Indeed, the thing seemed impossible, although the animal had entered with apparent ease while alive. After many efforts it finally stuck fast, and became wedged so tight that they could not move it either way. The efforts of Lowman at the entrance of the hole had stirred up the remains of the leaves fired in the early part of the day, and the fire not being extinguished, a dense smoke soon penetrated the cave, notwithstanding the fact that the bear was fast in the mouth. Jackson being on the inside was like to suffocate, and Lowman being partly in was in little better condition. In this alarming state of affairs while Jackson was begging and praying with the little breath he had yet remaining, Lowman was making almost superhuman efforts to rescue him. By thrusting his hands between the bear and the rocks, he made a slight opening. Then laying himself on his back, with both feet against the rocks, he took a long and steady pull for life, and finally, to the great joy of his friend inside, brought out the bear, and saved him from suffocation. Mr. Lowman above named was long a most worthy citizen of the vicinity of Hillsboro.

At the February term of the Court of Common Pleas 1810, James Daniel was appointed Prosecuting Attorney for the county of Highland. He was the first lawyer located in the town of Hillsboro. He did not, however, devote himself to his profession for any great length of time and held the office of Prosecutor only a few months.



On the 30th day of June, 1810, the Associate Judges held a special Court in the new Court House in Hillsboro, which was the first use made of it for the purpose for which it was erected.

It was to have been completed some months earlier, but the contractors failed, and from the time at which they had obligated themselves to have it ready, to the day it was first used, the Commissioners charged them with the cost of rooms for the use of the Court and juries.

As is frequently the case in public buildings as well as private, there was considerable difficulty in this case with the contractors, Shields and Pye. They, in addition to, their failure to get the work done in time, charged upwards of a thousand dollars for extra work, which the Commissioners refused to pay. An arbitration was then agreed upon by the parties, and workmen called upon to examine and value all the extra work about the building. Pleasant Arthur, John Jones and Anthony Franklin were called upon for this purpose. They were engaged seven days in the investigation, and ordered to be paid fifteen dollars each for their services. By the award of arbitrators, the county had to pay six hundred and ninety-seven dollars and seventy-nine cents for extra work, upon which the Commissioners in behalf of the county, received the building from the contractors and issued orders for the payment of the money then due. This was not, however, until the 11th of January, 1811—six months after the county had commenced using the house for Court purposes.

The Lebanon road was surveyed and opened during 1811, and the boundaries of New Market and Union townships changed, the first, "from Andrew Kessinger's, with the new road from Morgan Vanmeter's, as far as the Anderson State road, thence with said road westerly to the boundary line of the county as formerly"—the line of Union township to "be continued from where the old Mad River road crosses Anderson's State road, thence with said road easterly, so far as the intersection of the New Market road from Morgan Vanmeter's the new way, thence a northeasterly direction to strike Joshua Hussey's as formerly."

A county road was this year opened from New Market to Lytle's salt works.

At the June session of the Commissioners, 1810, John Richards was re-elected Treasurer for Highland and entered into bond with John Smith, Allen Trimble and G. W. Barrere, securities.

The Treasurers at that day were chosen for the people of the county by the Board of Commissioners. This was authorized by an act passed January 15th, 1810, requiring the Commissioners of each county in the State to elect annually on the first Monday of June a County Treasurer. The per cent. (four) allowed the Treasurer for the preceding year amounted to one hundred and forty-six dollars and thirty-six cents.

At this session of the Board the jailor, John Shields, was ordered to be paid sixteen dollars for keeping William Simpson, a debtor, in jail thirty-two days. This is the first case of imprisonment for debt, which appears on the records of the county.

On the 10th of June, 1810, the Commissioners ordered "that there be a township struck off from the northeast corner of the county of Highland, by the name of Madison, beginning at the mouth of Rattlesnake fork of Paint Creek, thence up the same to the line of Highland county, thence with said line east to Paint Creek, thence with the meanders of Paint Creek to the beginning."

During this year the township of Richland disappeared from the county of Highland, being absorbed in the county of Clinton, which was established during the spring. Fayette county was also established at the same time, a large portion of which was taken from Highland.

The summer term of the Court of Common Pleas for Highland was held in the Court House at Hillsboro, and commenced on the 7th day of August, 1810, present, Hon. John Thompson, President, Richard Evans, John Davidson and Jonathan Berryman, Associates. Moses Patterson was foreman of the Grand Jury. The Court remained in session three days, but the record of their proceedings discloses nothing of interest at this day, except, perhaps, that indictments were found against William Hill, Jonathan Boyd, G. W. Barrere, George Richards and Allen Trimble, all for assault and battery.

This year B. H. Johnson was licensed to retail merchandise in the town of Hillsboro, also Joshua Woodrow & Son. The fall term was held at the same place on the 27th day of November, present, the same judges as at the last term.

At this term the Rev. Nicholas Pettinger was licensed to solemnize the rites of matrimony, John Smith to retail merchandise in the town of Hillsboro and James D. Scott to keep a tavern.

The third session of the Supreme





Court for the county of Highland was held at the Court House in Hillsboro on the 12th day of October, 1810, by Judges William W. Irvin and Ethan Allen Brown. No business of interest at this day was done, and the Court adjourned at the close of the first day.

The annual election was held on the 9th day of October this year, (1810). Thomas Worthington and Return Meigs were the candidates voted for for Governor. The majority in Highland voted for Worthington, but Meigs was the successful candidate throughout the State. Jeremiah Morrow was re-elected to Congress without opposition. Samuel Evans was elected Senator, and Samuel Reese, Representative, and Jesse Baldwin, Commissioner.

In the new township of Madison, which had recently organized by the election of the prescribed township officers, the October election for 1810 was held at Greenfield. There were forty-seven votes polled by the following citizens: Samuel Strain, Joseph Henderson, James Watts, Wilson Stewart, James Thornton, Joseph Hill, Lewis Lutrel, Fredrick Grants, Matthew L. Kilgore, William Biswell, Jacob Jones, Matthew Brown, Francis Nott, Joseph Bell, George Gray, James Currey, Thomas Rogers, Josiah Bell, James Strain, James Rogers, David Dutton, James Kingrey, Demsy Caps, Charles Hughey, William Bacon, Henry Brown, Seph. Fisher, Samuel Hatton, John Kilbourn, Jephtha Johnson, James Fisher, Charles Brown, Samuel Gibson, David Strain, William McMillen, Samuel Kingrey, Samuel Holladay, John Fisher, Jacob Kingrey, Cornelius Hill, George Sanderson, Alexander Morrow, jr., Alexander Morrow, George Mitchell, John Coffey, John R. Strain and John Sellers. The judges of the election were Samuel Strain, Wilson Stewart and Matthew L. Kilgore, and the clerks were Joseph Henderson and John R. Strain. John Coffey was the first Justice of the Peace in this township, but we can not name the constables.

During the latter part of the year 1810 the second post office in the county was established at Greenfield, and Noble Crawford appointed postmaster. This supplied the citizens with a weekly mail which was packed on horseback from Chillicothe westward over the College township road. Crawford held the office several years.

In the spring of 1811 John Fisher came from Pennsylvania and settled in Hillsboro. He was a potter to trade and having purchased the pottery of Iliff, com-

menced business. Amariah Gossett worked with him as a partner.

That year was one of remarkable scarcity. All kinds of provisions were greatly needed, particularly by the inhabitants of towns. Breadstuff was, however, the most difficult to obtain. Fisher, having waited in vain for supplies to come to market, determined to have bread if grain could be found in the county, so he mounted his horse and started. He went through the Clear Creek settlement from end to end, but could find no one who would sell him corn or wheat. From there he went to Fall Creek and after several days search he chanced upon a Quaker, whose name is not remembered, who confessed to having a few bushels of wheat more than he absolutely needed. Fisher told him he must have some—told the owner the time and effort he had bestowed in the pursuit of bread for his family, who were waiting with the greatest anxiety, almost starved, the result of his expedition, and never doubting that a heavy price tendered in coin would so far arouse the Quaker's cupidity as to enable him to return home with a small supply. He offered seventy-five cents per bushel for six bushels, but met a prompt refusal. Fisher then bid a dollar, but again met an emphatic no. Again he bid a dollar and twenty-five cents, which was at that day four times the price of wheat, but was still refused. Vexed at this apparent determination on the part of the owner to take a mean advantage of his necessity, he said what will you take? I must have it and you well know it. Well, responded the Quaker, if thee must have it I will charge thee fifty cents a bushel and no more. Fisher closed the bargain at once and returned rejoicing to his family, took a small wagon and brought home the wheat, which greatly cheered the hearts of the two families, his own and Gossett's, who, whilst they ate the sweet bread blessed the good Quaker. We regret exceedingly our inability to get the name of this true practical Christian, for he deserves to be remembered and presented in bright contrast to shame the unchristian grasping of the men of this day.

The first session of the Board of County Commissioners of Highland for 1811 was held at the Court House in Hillsboro on the 7th of January, present, Jesse Baldwin, Morgan Vanmeter and Enoch B. Smith. Nothing of special interest was done at this session, which lasted three days. The Commissioners adjourned to meet on the 5th day of February following.



At this session it was "ordered that the Sheriff of the county take charge of the Court House and keep it in such order as will make it convenient for the reception of the Court, &c." It was further "ordered that the records of the Commissioners be deposited at Mr. Enos Baldwin's, allowing no person to have access to them, the Commissioners, their Clerk and himself excepted.

Commissioners adjourned to the first Monday of March next.

At the March meeting a road was ordered to be opened from the "intersection of the new road toward Limestone, with the road from New Market toward Chillicothe from said intersection by Jesse Baldwin's mill to the road from Rogers' Ford to Hillsboro. This is the present road passing Boyd's mill from the south northeast. Baldwin's mill was built at an early day, about 1807 or 1808, and stood on the branch which empties into the Rocky Fork near where the mill now stands. It, like all the early mills, was a small log cabin affair of the tomahawk character of machinery. Afterwards he built a large one on or near the site of Boyd's, as at present known.

A county road was also ordered at this session to be opened from Charles Clifton's, in Fairfield township, to intersect the road from the falls of Paint to William Lupton's.

On the 4th day of March, 1811, the Board of Commissioners "ordered that a township be struck off the south side of New Market township, running east and west, so as to include the residence of Lewis Gibler in the original township, and that the new township so ordered to be set off be known by the name of Concord."

On the third Monday of April following, the proper surveys having been made and writs of election sent out to the inhabitants, the first election was held in the new township at the house of Robert Huston for township officers. This being a township election the names of the voters are not filed with the election returns of the county, and can not, therefore, be given. The officers of this election were Samuel Whitley, Nathaniel Campbell and Jonas Rotroff, Judges, and Benjamin Massie, Clerk. About thirty votes were given, and when they were counted out it appeared that Jonas Rotroff, William Rea and Thomas Petijohn were elected Trustees, and Oliver Ross Clerk. Isaiah Ross and John Ross were elected Justices of the Peace, Samuel Nichols and William Miller, Constables, and Benjamin Massie Lister.

On the 26th day of March, 1811, the spring term of the Court of Common Pleas for Highland county commenced. Present, the Hon. John Thompson, President, and Richard Evans, John Davidson and Jonathan Berryman, Associates.

Among the first business of this term appears the order licensing Forster Leyerton to keep tavern in his new brick house.

Thomas Morrice, Esq., was appointed prosecutor for Highland county for the present term. This is the first appearance of Mr. Morrice in Highland in his professional character. He was then a young man, just setting out in his career as a lawyer, in which he early distinguished himself. He attended the Courts in this county regularly for many years afterwards and stood among the first of the many able lawyers and eloquent advocates who then figured at our Courts.

At this term James Daniels was licensed to keep a tavern in Hillsboro. This made the third tavern in the town. Knox disappeared from the records as an inn keeper some time ago and it is presumable that he did not pursue that vocation in the county at this date.

At this term Jonas Simmons obtained license to keep tavern at his dwelling house in the town of Greenfield.

At a special session of the Common Pleas Court held on Saturday, the first day of June, 1811, it appearing that the office of Coroner had become vacant, the Sheriff of the county was ordered to notify the voters of the county of the fact and proclaim an election on the 15th instant for the purpose of filling the office. There are no poll books of this election on file and we are, therefore, unable to say who was the fortunate man at this important election.

The fathers of the county, though by no means office-seekers were most vigilant in the discharge of their duties. Up to the date of which we speak there is no record showing that the Coroner had ever been called upon in a single instance for official service in Highland. Yet, promptly on the appearance of a vacancy in this office, an election is called throughout the county to supply the demands of the law.

The summer term of the Highland Common Pleas for 1811, commenced on the 26th day of August, present, the same Judges as at the last term.

Among the first business of the term was the licensing of John Kirkpatrick, of Clear Creek, "a minister of the gospel in the Church of Christ," to solemnize the rites of matrimony. We are in posses-







sion of no other information in regard to the Rev. Mr. Kirkpatrick. The Court adjourned after a session of four days, without, however, leaving anything on their record of particular interest at this day.

The fall term of the Common Pleas Court for the county was held by the same Judges on the 26th day of November of this year. A short term closed the business, the records of which shows nothing of interest.

A term of the Supreme Court was held at Hillsboro by William W. Irwin and Ethan Allen Brown, Judges, on the 5th day of August, 1811, and the ninth year of the State of Ohio as it is carefully noted on the record. After disposing of two appeal cases the Court adjourned the same day.

The October election this year took place on the 8th day of that month. The offices to be filled were Representative, Sheriff, Commissioner and Coroner.

In the new township of Concord there were fifty-seven votes polled at this election. The names of these voters are: Thomas Wisby, John Bonman, George Bordon, Walter Hill, John Bordon, William Black, John Hair, Andrew Martin, Stephen Hair, Frederick Kibler, Alexander Williams, Samuel Whitley, Abraham Wiley, Isaac Chapman, jr., Leonard Mowrey, George Fender, Isaac Chapman, sr., Jonas Rotroff, William Rea, Samuel Bell, John Strain, Thomas Pettyjohn, John Lance, Oliver Ross, Jacob Sams, Fredrick Keley, Robert Badgley, Adam Bingeman, Julius Gordon, Wilford Norice, Daniel Kibler, Adam Lance, James Forsyth, Andrew Badgley, William Hough, Daniel Smith, Edward Brown, Allison G. Keys, Henry Nace, Josiah Roberts, Jesse Bryan, William Boyd, George Barngruber, Samuel Hindman, St. Clair Ross, Elias Boatman, Alexander Hamilton, Isaiah Ross, Isaac Collins, Godfrey Wilkey, Sovren Brown,

John Hoop, Peter Fisher, Six Barnber, Joseph Davidson and Robert Connel. The names of the Judges, Clerks of this election have already been given.

The candidates for the Legislature year were James Johnson, Joseph Swingen, Samuel Littler and John Goss. Highland and Fayette voted in coming for that office. James Johnson was successful candidate. For Sheriff, William Curry, Samuel Harvey, Anthony Franklin, Dudley Richards and Joseph Lucas were the candidates, of whom Curry was the successful man. Benjamin H. Johnson, Dan Evans and John Hutsonpiller were the candidates for Coroner, Johnson was elected. For Commissioner there were Nathaniel Pope, Moses Patterson, John Matthe Josiah Ross, Jonathan Sanders, James D. Scott, Samuel Terrell, George Parsons, Samuel Patterson and Andrew K. Singer voted for, of whom Moses Patterson was successful.

The first school house on Sugar Ridge was built in 1810, and stood at the foot of the ridge on the east side. It was like all the school houses of that day, built of unhewed logs in the common log cabin style, puncheon floor and "cat and clay" chimney. The furniture consisted of a hewed slab for a writing desk and split saplings with legs in the form of benches. The windows were, according to the prevailing custom, glazed with greased paper taken from an old copy book, covered with rudely made pencil hooks, crooked marks, &c., of rather pale brown color, owing to the fact that the ink being rather a bad article of maple bark ooze, which was the material used in those days by school-boys to make the ink they took to school to use in learning the art and mystery of writing with a pen. The name of the teacher of this primitive school was James Hale.

# INDEX.

## A.

	PAGE
Age, the Herole.....	9
Adams, County of.....	34
Anderson State Road.....	101
Anderson Richard C.....	101
Adair Phillip.....	109
Adair Benjamin.....	109
Arnott Adam.....	110
Agriculture, Implements of.....	111
Amusements.....	111
Attorney, the First.....	118
Adare George.....	132

## B.

Boone Daniel.....	6
Beasley Nathaniel.....	12
Beals Thomas.....	13-55
Branson John, burning of.....	14
Belfast, Battle of.....	20
Braucher Frederick.....	36
Brammon, The Thief, Sentence of.....	38
Berryman Jonathan.....	41
Beani Jacob.....	43
Brougher's Tavern.....	41
Bristol Reuben.....	49
Bacon, price of.....	50
Bell William.....	52
Baldwin Jesse.....	55
Bear Hunt.....	59
Boyd Wm. and James.....	63
Butler Samuel.....	65
Burial, first, Lees Creek.....	65
Brushcreek Settlement.....	71
Barrere George W.....	89
Brown Joel.....	90-159
Blount Cyrus.....	92
Barrett Jonathan and Richard.....	114
Badgley Andrew.....	116
Barbecue.....	120
Bark William.....	125
Barnes John and Jacob.....	135
Bloom Christian.....	135
Boutman William.....	147
Bernard Richard F.....	148
Bellzer John.....	155
Barnett William.....	163
Brooks Benjamin.....	166
Building, the oldest brick.....	188
Beir, capture of.....	188

## C.

Craig, William, adventure of.....	4
Company The Ohio.....	5
Chillicothe hid off.....	32
Charr Joseph.....	42

## PAGE

Coffey John.....	52
Curry James.....	52
Curry Olway, the poet.....	52
Clermont County established.....	53
Corn, first planted.....	58
Campbell George.....	61
Clark Stephen.....	61
Corn, price of.....	61
Caw George.....	63
Carrington Alexander.....	63
Caley George.....	63
Carr Benjamin.....	65
Corn Mill, first, Lees Creek.....	65
Currency the, of Brushcreek.....	71
Convention Constitutional, Members of.....	81
Crawford Noble.....	87
Chaney Rev. Edward.....	90
Children lost.....	92
Colvin Thomas.....	93
Combs Zur.....	93
County, formation of.....	94
Court Officers.....	95
Church, first in Brushcreek.....	96
Carlisle James.....	97
Commissioners, Board of.....	98
Congressman, the first.....	102
Coroner.....	102
Cashatt Thomas.....	102
Chaney Evan.....	102
Commissioners, Proceedings of.....	108
Condition, domestic, of Citizens.....	110
Cowgill Henry.....	114
Crew Joshua.....	114
Creek John, Joseph and Jacob.....	114
Clothing.....	115
Court, session of 1806.....	116
County Seat, the removal of.....	119
Commissioners' Proceedings.....	122
Cabin, how built.....	125
Centright Peter.....	125
Creed Matthew.....	127
Coffin, the first.....	128
Crieger John.....	129
Cleaver Abraham.....	129
Court, the first Supreme.....	130
Candidates for office.....	131
Church, first Presbyterian.....	132
Church, first at Hillsboro.....	132
Carothers Rev. Samuel.....	133
Church, the Fall Creek.....	133
Charles George.....	135
Court, Fall Term 1807.....	142
Census, the first.....	144
Court, last at New Market.....	144
Clark Major.....	154





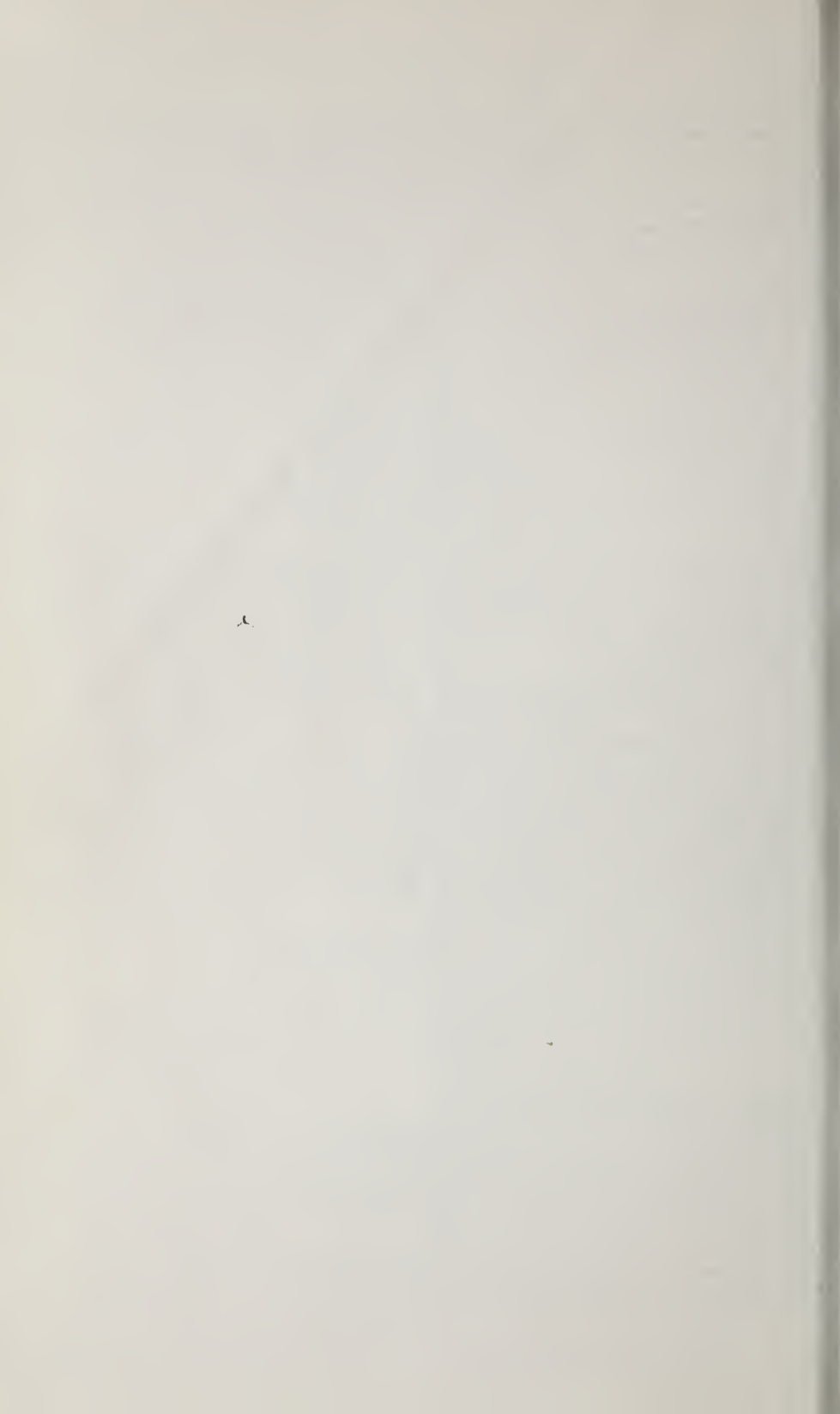


# INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Children, dress of.....	155	Food, the .....	115
Court, first at Hillsboro.....	159	Fitzpatrick James.....	121
Church, first Methodist Episcopal.....	161	Fitzpatrick Robert.....	127
Campton John.....	177	Fraley Frederic.....	128
Court House.....	177	Fight, a fee.....	138
Court, first held in new house.....	189	Florence John.....	143
Concord Township organized.....	191	Fisher John.....	190
<b>D.</b>		<b>G.</b>	
Dunmore, Treaty of Lord.....	6	Girty Simon.....	7
Davis Samuel.....	12	Greathouse Daniel.....	10
Donaldson Israel.....	13	Gazette Scioto.....	39
Davidsen John and William.....	60	Greenfield laid off.....	46
Daugherty William.....	63	Greenfield, first settlers.....	48
Dick Thomas.....	72	Greenfield, first residents.....	52
Dunn's Chapel.....	102	Gossett John.....	69
Dobbins Rev. Robert.....	132	Gibler Lewis.....	70
Daniels James.....	155	Gibson Samuel.....	85
Distillery, the first.....	161	Greenfield, settlers 1800 to 1805.....	87
Divorce, the first.....	179	Gall George.....	88
Dryden Joseph.....	186	Grand Jury, the first.....	95
<b>E.</b>		Griffin James and Jacob.....	97
East Fork, Battle of.....	15	George Survey The.....	108
Ellison Andrew.....	27	Gulliford Allen.....	132
Edgington John and Asahel.....	27	Garrett William.....	132
Evans Amos.....	28	Gossett Amariah.....	134
Evans Richard.....	29	Governor, contest for.....	141
Emrie John.....	44	Goddard Abbot.....	179
Evans Hugh.....	57	Grant Jeremiah.....	184
Evans Amos, Daniel and Richard.....	58	<b>H.</b>	
Evans Evan.....	65	Hannahstown, destruction of.....	1
East Fork Settlement.....	80	Horton James, burning of.....	14
Eakins Joseph.....	83	Huston Robert.....	41
Education of Girls.....	88	Hughey James and Charles.....	49
Election, the first.....	99	Hughey Rev. William.....	50
Easter Mark.....	129	Hill William.....	58
Election of 1806.....	131	Harrison William H.....	58
Election, a contested.....	134	Howard James.....	59
Election of 1807.....	141	Hoop Peter.....	64
Edgar Andrew.....	169	Head William and Bigger.....	76
Election of 1809.....	183	Herrad Captain.....	77
Emery John.....	181	Hunting, modes of.....	87
Earls Edward.....	184	Haigh Job.....	88
Election of 1810.....	190	Hobson George.....	93
Election of 1811.....	192	Hays David.....	95
<b>F.</b>		Hammer John.....	102
Finley Rev. James B.....	3	Hunt Phineas.....	114
France, the dominion of.....	5	Hays Michael C.....	118
Fleetliart Joshua.....	7	Hart Jo.....	128
Finley Robert.....	29	Hart Heth.....	129
Fallen Timbers, Battle of.....	33	Hunter, trophies of a.....	129
Finley J. B.....	37	Huff Daniel.....	130
Fevers in new settlements.....	40	Hiestand Jacob.....	131
Fells of Paint, Mills at.....	45	Hiestand Joseph, jr.....	132
Franklin Anthony.....	53	Hoge Rev. James.....	132
Friends, Society of.....	55	Husking Bee, a.....	133
Finley J. B.....	59	Hindman Samuel.....	135
Finley, the settlement on Whiteoak.....	60	Hunt Asa.....	136
Flat Run settlement.....	61	Hillsboro, locating of.....	138
Fullerton Alexander.....	63	Hillsboro, first sale of lots.....	140
Farrier James.....	63	Hays David, death of.....	143
Fishback John.....	96	Hillsboro, dwellings erected in.....	163
Furniture used.....	110	Harvey John.....	163
Frolics at New Market.....	112	Holliday Benjamin.....	163

# INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Hutsonpiller John.....	163	Murphy Hector.....	63
Hays James.....	163	Mill at Smoky Row.....	63
Hussey Joshua.....	182	Myers Joseph.....	63
I.		Medsker Adam.....	63
Indian habits.....	91	McConnell James.....	64
Inskip Daniel.....	96	Miller Isaac.....	64
Ilf Richard.....	124	Meeting-house, first.....	64
J.		Mad River Road.....	66
Johnson James.....	96	Mill, the first grist.....	69
Justices of the Peace.....	101	McDaniel Robert.....	71
Jolly James and David.....	103	Marriage, first in the County.....	81
Jolly William, capture of.....	103	McLean Jeremiah.....	85
Jury, the first petit.....	130	McGarraugh T.....	87
Jail, the first.....	137	Mill, first water on Brushereck.....	89
Johnson Thomas M.....	148	Matthews John.....	97
Jail, erection of.....	153	Morrow Jeremiah.....	102
Johnson Benjamin H.....	164	McDaniel Robert.....	102
Jail, the doors of.....	170	Marsh James.....	102
Jail, the stone.....	187	Mast, the great year.....	110
Jackson Samuel.....	188	Medical fraternity.....	111
K.		Mills, the pioneer.....	114
Keys, Col. William's account.....	4	Murphin William.....	123
Kenton Simon.....	6	Moving West.....	124
Kinrade John.....	49	Missionaries.....	126
Knar John.....	49	Marriages, fee for.....	129
Kirkpatrick Elijah.....	63	Mitchell David.....	130
Kelley Ezekiel.....	85	Morrow William.....	130
Knox Joseph.....	92	Moberley Reason.....	131
Kilgore Matthew.....	93	McConnell Samuel.....	132
Kerr Jo.....	119	Miller Fritz.....	135
Knight Jesse.....	148	Mill, a hombu.....	136
Knott Francis, whipping of.....	176	Massle Nathaniel, sketch of.....	141
L.		Mill, a horse.....	147
Land, first located in County.....	26	Military.....	147
Legislature, Territorial.....	39	Montgomery James.....	153
Lytle William.....	47	Meek John.....	157
Luttrell Lewis.....	52	Marriage, the first in Hillsboro.....	167
Leesburg, first settler.....	59	Morrow Alexander.....	169
Lewellyn Mareshah.....	62	Muster, a general.....	171
Lamm Isaac.....	63	McDonald William.....	179
Lapton William.....	65	Moore Mike.....	185
Lapton Bashaba.....	65	Madison Township organized.....	190
Littler Samuel.....	93	N.	
Leaverton Foster.....	114	New Market laid off.....	41
Lucas Jesse and William.....	129	New Amsterdam laid off.....	48
Lang Charles.....	163	Noland Philip.....	61
Lucas Richard.....	188	Nott Francis.....	87
Lowman John.....	188	Nichols George.....	92
M.		Nazareth, the Church of.....	132
Marletta, first permanent Settlement.....	8	Nesbit Robert.....	171
McArthur Dimen.....	12-16	Nace Henry.....	186
Massle Nathaniel.....	22	O.	
Marshall Timothy.....	36	O'Bannon & Fox.....	21
Massle Henry.....	41	Overman Obadiah and Zebulon.....	35
Manchester, road to.....	42	Ohio Territorial Convention.....	68
McCoy Abraham.....	49	Officers, First State.....	84
Milligan James.....	52	Orchard, the first.....	85
Mill, sweet, n.....	58	P.	
Miller Beverly.....	59	Pioneers, emigrated from where.....	2
McCoy Thomas.....	61	Patrick Peter, adventure of.....	2
McQuitty Samuel.....	63	Piqua, destruction of.....	3
		Point Pleasant, Battle of.....	11
		Pope Nathaniel.....	20







# INDEX.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Pioneers, Customs of.....	30	Society the, of New Market.....	51
Postoffice at Chillicothe.....	39	State House, Erection of.....	51
Postoffice at New Market.....	48	Schooley Samuel.....	52
Parmer Joseph.....	52	Swearingen Joseph.....	58
Pope Nathaniel.....	51	Smith James and Job.....	63
Pope William.....	55	Smoky Row Mill.....	63
Paris' William.....	61	Summers Lewis.....	63
Porter John.....	63	Shoemaker Simon.....	64
Preachers, first.....	61	Stroup Michael.....	66
Parkinson George.....	67	St. Clair Arthur.....	68
Pope J. W.....	79	Smith "Scotch Johnny".....	69
Patterson Moses.....	110	Shoemaker Simon, Peter and Martin.....	71
Plows, the.....	111	School, the First.....	86
Preachers, Pioneer.....	126	Smith Samuel.....	87
Peach Orchard.....	126	Stultz Peter and Jacob.....	88
Patton William, Joseph and James.....	130	Smith Seth.....	93
Pittenger Rev. Nicholas.....	132	Spinning Wheels.....	93
Pottery, the first.....	134	Spargur Joseph W.....	93
Population, Accessions to.....	156	Stafford Jarvis and Shadrach.....	97
Pye Thomas.....	163	Starr Alexander.....	97
Pavey Rev. Isaac.....	176	Surgery, a Case of.....	97
<b>Q.</b>		Snakes.....	97-98
Quinn James.....	125	Shockley John.....	102
Quinn Rev. James, sketched of.....	157	Strain John.....	102
<b>R.</b>		Streams, Names of.....	109
Rogers William and Thomas.....	28	Shafer Andrew.....	110
Ross Oliver.....	41	Store, the First.....	112
Ross St. Clair.....	43-44	Sharp William and Isaac.....	114
Ross Oliver, appointed J. P.....	51	Stafford William.....	114
Ray William.....	63	Salary, County Treasurer.....	122
Row George.....	63	Smith John.....	123
Roberts Isalah.....	64	Smith Jeremiah.....	128
Rockhold John and Jacob.....	70	Sermon, the First.....	129
Ross David.....	82	Strain Samuel.....	132
Reece David.....	83	Slaughter Robert F.....	136
Ratcliff Edom.....	88	Squirrels, Migration of.....	149
Roads Jacob and Philip.....	88	Scott William C.....	153
Ralls, First made at Hillsboro.....	90	Stitt Samuel.....	157
Richards Gus and George.....	98	Stroup Anthony.....	161
Richards John.....	99	Spickard William.....	161
Representatives elected.....	100	Smith William.....	161
Representatives, Anecdote of.....	100	Shields John.....	163
Roads laid out.....	101	Swearingen Samuel.....	164
Road, the Old College.....	101	Scott James D.....	164
Richardson John.....	102	Stevens Samuel King.....	165
Ratcliff Amos.....	102	Sanderson George.....	168
Ralns George.....	102	Spring, The Eagle.....	181
Rogers William.....	108	Starr Pearson.....	183
Roush John.....	110	School-house, First at Sugartree Ridge.....	192
Robinson Abner.....	114	<b>T.</b>	
Roads, Cutting of.....	121	Trimble James.....	9
Road, the Old West Union.....	153	Temperance, First Legislation.....	38
Runnels Caleb.....	163-186	Tiffin Joseph.....	39
Richland, Township of.....	170	Tea, Scarcity of.....	51
Road, The Whisky.....	184	Templin Robert and Tary.....	64
Rotroff James.....	186	Tanyard, First.....	81
<b>S.</b>		Tiffin Edward.....	84
Settlement, First in State.....	3	Tavern, First in Greenfield.....	87
Shawneetown, Destruction of.....	6	Trimble Allen.....	97
St. Clair, Expedition of.....	12	Templin Salmon.....	97
Surveyors, Hardships Suffered.....	25	Tobacco, the First in County.....	97
Settlement, First in County.....	34	Taxes, First Levy.....	98
Smith Jacob and Enoch.....	45	Tudor John.....	109
		Turkeys, Catching of.....	127

# INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Tomlinson Josiah.....	133	Waw-wil-a-way, Death of.....	77
Tax, the Land in 1869.....	182	Walker Miss Polly.....	81
V.		Williams William.....	97
Virginia Military District.....	21	Walton Aaron.....	102
VanMeter Joseph.....	61	Walter Nathaniel.....	102
VanPelt Rev. Benjamin.....	71	Wilkin Phillip.....	110
VanMeter Morgan.....	80	Women, the Work of.....	115
Vannoy William and John.....	135	Woolas John W.....	130
VanMeter, Settlement of.....	161	Wright William, Alexander and James.....	130
W.		Watts James.....	132
Warrants, Land, Location of.....	22	Well, the First.....	137
Wayne's Expedition.....	28	Williamson Samuel.....	153
Wilcoxon John.....	31	Walker David.....	161
Wheat, First Sown in State.....	33	Warner Levi.....	165
Whisky, Price of.....	38	Wright Joseph.....	164
Willis Nathaniel.....	39	Worley Jacob.....	174
Wishart William.....	41	Whipping Post.....	170
Whisky, First in New Market.....	48	Woodrow Joshua.....	183
Wishart's Enterprise.....	48	Whitley Samuel.....	184
Wright Job.....	48	Warson Robert.....	188
Wilson George.....	58	Weir Daniel.....	188
Wheeler Levin.....	61	Y.	
Weaver George.....	63	Year, a Hard.....	150
Wright Edward.....	65	Z.	
Worfe David.....	77	Zane's Trace.....	4



